STATE LIBRARY OF PENNSYLVANIA
3 0144 00376075 8

S

CLASS 909 BOOK Sa34

VOLUME 10

PENNSYLVANIA
STATE LIBRARY

Digitized by the Internet Archive
In 2019 with funding from
This project [illegible] made possible [illegible] the Institute of Museum [illegible] Services as administered by the Pennsylvania Department of [illegible] through [illegible] Office [illegible] Commonwealth Libraries

https://archive.org/details/vol10modernh[illegible]

Modern History:
OR, THE
PRESENT STATE
OF
All NATIONS.

DESCRIBING

Their respective Situations, Persons, Habits, Buildings, Manners, Laws and Customs, Religion and Policy, Arts and Sciences, Trades, Manufactures and Husbandry, Plants, Animals and Minerals.

Penn. State Library

By Mr. *SALMON.*

VOL. X.

Is a Continuation of the Present State of ITALY, particularly of the REPUBLICK OF VENICE, the POPE'S DOMINIONS, the KINGDOM OF NAPLES, and the ITALIAN ISLANDS; namely, SICILY, SARDINIA, CORSICA, MALTA, and the rest of the Islands in the ADRIATICK, IONIAN and TUSCAN Seas.

Illustrated with CUTS and MAPS, accurately Drawn, according to the Geographical Part of this Work,

By *HERMAN MOLL.*

LONDON:

Printed for THO. WOTTON, at the *Three Daggers* and *Queen's Head* against St. *Dunstan's Church*: J. SHUCKBURGH, next the *Rainbow-Coffee House* at the *Inner-Temple-Gate*; both in *Fleet Street*: and T. OSBORNE, *jun.* in *Grays-Inn*.

M DCC XXIX.

THE

CONTENTS

OF THE

Tenth Volume.

The Present State of ITALY *continu'd.*

The Republick of VENICE.

CHAP. XII.

TReats of the Situation and Extent of the Territories of the Republick of Venice *in* Italy; *of the Air and Climate, Seas, Rivers, Soil and Produce* Page 1

CHAP. XIII.

Contains a Description of the Provinces and Chief Towns subject to the Venetians *in* Italy 4

35468

The CONTENTS.

CHAP. XIV.

Treats of the Venetian *Dominions in* Istria, Morlachia *and* Dalmatia 44

CHAP. XV.

Treats of the Venetian *Government* 52

CHAP. XVI.

Treats of their Revenues and Forces, Views and Interests, and gives some account of their Trade and Manufactures 67

The POPE's DOMINIONS.

CHAP. XVII.

Treats of the Situation and Extent of the Pope's Dominions, and of the Provinces it is divided into, and particularly of the City of ROME 72

CHAP. XVIII.

Contains an Abstract of the History of antient Rome 141

CHAP.

The CONTENTS.

CHAP. XIX.

Contains an Abſtract of the Hiſtory of the Popes of Rome, *with a Chronological Table of their reſpective Reigns* 179

CHAP. XX.

Contains an Account of the Ceremonies obſerv'd at the Death of the Pope, and the Election of his Succeſſor 232

CHAP. XXI.

Treats of the Pope's Eccleſiaſtical Power and Government 241

CHAP. XXII.

Contains an Enquiry into the principal Points wherein the Church of Rome *differs from the Church of* England 246

CHAP. XXIII.

Treats of the Court of Rome, *and the Pope's Temporal Government* 250

CHAP. XXIV.

Contains a Deſcription of the moſt remarkable Places in the Campania *of* Rome, *and the other Towns and Provinces of the Pope's Dominions* 255

The

The CONTENTS.

The Kingdom of NAPLES.

CHAP. XXV.

Treats of the Situation and Extent of the Kingdom of Naples, *the Air, Seas, Ports, Lakes, Rivers and Mountains; and enquires into the Genius and Temper of the Natives, and the several Provinces it is divided into* 320

CHAP. XXVI.

Treats of the first Grand Division, the TERRA DI LAVORO, *and the other Provinces; and of their respective Chief Towns, and particularly of the City of* Naples, *the Capital of the Kingdom* 325

CHAP. XXVII.

Contains an Abstract of the Antient and Modern History of Naples, *with an Account of their Nobility and present Constitution, the Produce of the Soil, their Trade, Manufactures, Revenues, Forces and Interests* 369

The

The CONTENTS.

The ITALIAN ISLANDS.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Treats of the Italian *Islands, and particularly of* SICILY, SARDINIA, CORSICA, MALTA, &c. 383

Order

Order of placing the MAPS and CUTS.

1. THE Inside of the Amphitheatre of *Verona* Page 32
The Explanation of it *ibid.*

2. St. *Peter's* Church 107

3. *Myrmillo* Expiring 260

4. The *Venus* of *Medicis* 261

5. The Lady of *Loretto* 280

6. Map of *Puzzoli* 346
The Remarkable Places in it *ibid.*

THE PRESENT STATE OF *VENICE.*

CHAP. XII.

Treats of the Situation and Extent of the Territories of the Republick of Venice *in* Italy, *of the Air and Climate, Seas, Rivers, Soil and Produce.*

THE Venetian Dominions in *Italy*, are bounded by the Country of the *Grisons*, *Trent* and *Tyrol* towards the North; by *Carniola* and the Gulph of *Venice* on the East, by *Mantua* and *Ferrara* on the South, and by the Dutchy of *Milan* on the West; being about an hundred and eighty Miles in Length from East to West, and an hundred in Breadth towards the East end, but scarce half so broad on the West part of it, and of a very irregular Figure, which Situation and Extent.

Venice. makes it necessary to refer my Reader to the Map of *Italy*, in the last Volume, for the Form of it. As the Territories of *Venice* in *Italy* are a part of the antient *Lombardy*, I have already observ'd there cannot be a happier Climate or a better Air, if we except the Coasts. The only Sea which belongs to it is the *Adriatick*, now generally known by the Name of the *Gulph of Venice*, that City lying at the Bottom of it. The Tide flows regularly twice in four and twenty Hours, and ebbs as often, rising about four Feet at high Water, and is governed by the Moon, as with us: Nor are they at all apprehensive of the Sea's abandoning their Shores, if we may credit Mr. *Addison*, who enquired particularly after this matter at *Venice*; tho' Dr. *Burnet* and some other Travellers insinuate, that *Venice* is in Danger of being join'd to the Continent in another Age. Of all the Seas about *Italy*, there are none that abound in Fish like this Gulph. The chief Rivers are the *Po*, the *Piava*, the *Adige*, the *Sila*, the *Livenza*, the *Tagliamento* and the *Brenta*, all which fall into the *Adriatick*. This Country is also well water'd with Lakes, of which the Principal are the Lake *de Garda*, being about thirty-five Miles long, and twelve broad; and the *Isco*, fifteen Miles in Length, and three in Breadth.

The Air.

Sea.

Rivers.

Lakes.

Soil and Produce. The Country is generally level, and as fruitful as any in *Italy*, abounding in excellent Arable and Pasture, Vineyards and Plantations of Mulberries. The Road between *Verona* and *Padua* is extreamly pleasant, being planted thick with white Mulberry-Trees in Squares, which do not only furnish Food for great Quantities of Silk-Worms with their Leaves,

Leaves, and feed the Swine and Poultry with their Fruit, but ſerve as ſo many Stays for the Vines, which hang all along like Garlands from Tree to Tree; and within the ſeveral Squares are Fields of Corn, which in theſe hot Countries ripens much better in the Shade of the Mulberry-Trees, than if it were expoſed to the Sun: On the other hand, it is too cold for their Oranges and Citrons in the Winter, when they are forc'd to cover them: whereas to the Southward of the *Appenine* they have no occaſion to uſe ſuch Precautions. Venice.

There is alſo plenty of Cattle of all kinds in the Venetian Territories, which Travellers obſerve are either grey or white, but that their Hogs are uſually black, and their Fleſh much better than in *France* or *England*; which is ſuppos'd to proceed from their Food, living much upon Truffles, (a delicious Root) the Husks of the preſs'd Grapes, Cheſnuts, Mulberries, *&c.* Cattle.

The Sheep of the *Paduan* afford a good ſort of Wool, little inferior to that of *England*; and there is no where a greater Plenty of Fiſh and Fowl, and all manner of Game, than in the Territories of *Venice*; and yet Travellers complain much of their ill Diet, which I preſume proceeds from the manner of ordering and dreſſing it: But this is different in almoſt every Country, and ſeldom approv'd by Strangers. No wonder alſo if at Inns upon the Road they do not ſtudy the Palate of their Gueſts any more than in other Countries; but in all great Towns People may have their Food dreſs'd after their own way: Therefore when Travellers complain ſo much of bad Diet, where there is plenty of every thing that a Man can deſire to eat or Wool. Fiſh and Fowl.

Venice. drink, they are not to be much regarded. Husbandmen and poor People eat a coarse sort of Bread in *Italy*, as they do in most Countries of *Europe*; but People of Condition may have fine Flower, and Cooks to order it as they see fit, if the manner of making Bread and baking it here be not suitable to their Palates, as Dr. *Burnet* seems to complain very sensibly; though 'tis possible he might have seen as bad in his own Country.

CHAP. XIII.

Contains a Description of the Provinces and chief Towns subject to the Venetians in Italy.

The Venetian Provinces in *Italy*.

THE Territories of the Venetians in *Italy* are usually divided into thirteen Provinces, *viz.* 1. The *Dogado*, or Dutchy of *Venice Proper*. 2. The *Padonano*. 3. The *Polesino de Rovigo*. 4. The *Veronese*. 5. The *Brescian*. 6. The *Bergamasco*. 7. The *Cremasco*. 8. The *Vicentin*. 9. The *Trevisana*. 10. The *Feltrino*. 11. The *Belluneſe*. 12. The *Cadorino*. And, 13. Part of *Friuli*.

The Dutchy of *Venice Proper*.

The *Dogado*, or Dutchy of *Venice*, properly so call'd, contains almost all the Venetian Sea-Coast in *Italy*, with the Islands, Lakes and Marshes of *Venice*, extending in Length from the Mouth of the *Adige* in the South, to the Province of *Friuli* in the North, about fourscore Miles in Length, but is not in any Place above eight or ten Miles in Breadth, being bounded

bounded by the *Adriatick* on the East, and the *Padouan* and *Trevisin* on the West; the chief Places whereof are, 1. The City of *Venice*. 2. *Murano*. 3. *Torcello*. 4. *Caorle*. 5. *Grado*. 6. *Malamocco*. 7. *Chioggia*. 8. *Brondolo*. 9. *Loredo*. 10. *Fusine*. 11. *Marghera*. And, 12. *Mestre*.

Venice. The Chief Towns and Islands.

Venice, the Capital City of this State, is situated in 45 Degrees 40 Minutes North Lat. in the *Lagunes*, as they are call'd, five Miles from the Continent. These *Lagunes* are suppos'd to have been originally Marshy Grounds, which the Sea encroach'd upon, leaving here and there some little Islands, or Spots of Ground uncover'd, on which the Fishermen of *Padua* built their Huts, and first inhabited them; and that in the fifth Century, when the Goths and Vandals over-run *Italy*, several considerable Families of *Padua*, *Aquileia*, and other neighbouring Cities, observing the advantageous Situation of these Islands, that they could neither be approach'd by Sea or Land by an Enemy, retir'd hither with their Effects, and laid the Foundation of this great City. But my Design being to describe the Situation, and not to enter upon the History of *Venice* in this place, I shall only observe further, that the Water of these *Lagunes* is so very shallow, that it will not admit of Vessels but in certain Channels, which are mark'd out with Stakes, and which the Government are at great Charges in keeping clear by Mills and other Engines. On the side towards the *Adriatick* there is a long Bank of Earth, call'd the *Lido*, extending forty or fifty Miles in Length, which breaks the Fury of the Sea, and makes these Waters calmer in blowing Weather than they would

Venice City. Situation. The Lagunes.

Venice. would otherwiſe be: nor are there more than two or three Paſſages by which the City can be approach'd that way, and theſe ſo difficult, that if the Buoys and other Sea-marks were remov'd, their own Pilots would find a Difficulty in entring them: But were it otherwiſe, the Iſlands which command thoſe Streights might eaſily be put into ſuch a Poſture of Defence, as to bid Defiance to the greateſt Naval Powers. And in Fact it appears, that no Enemy has ever been able to bring a Fleet of Men of War before the City ſince it was founded, and thoſe who have endeavour'd it have periſh'd in the Attempt. They have this further Advantage againſt a Land Army, that their Waters are never frozen hard enough in Winter to bear a conſiderable Weight, ſo that if any place in *Europe* may be ſtil'd impregnable, it is this: and if we ſhould ſuppoſe an Enemy ſtrong enough to block them up by Sea and Land, it would be difficult to ſtarve them, there being Shoals of Fiſh continually paſſing thro' their very Streets. Nor is *Venice* more admir'd for its Strength than Beauty: To ſee one of the fineſt Towns of the Univerſe riſing out of the Waters, its magnificent Palaces and lofty Towers appearing in full View on which ſide ſoever you approach it; no Trees, or even Walls, to interrupt the Sight, but the Houſes on the outſide of the Town waſh'd with the Flood at leaſt four Feet deep, affords a moſt delightful and amazing Proſpect. As for the City's ſtanding upon ſeventy-two Iſlands, which is the receiv'd Opinion, whether there were at firſt that Number of ſmall Iſlands confederated together for their common Defence, which might give occaſion to this

this Surmiſe, or whatever other Foundation it might have, it is evident that at preſent there are not leſs than two hundred Iſlands in *Venice*, if every part of the Town is to be eſteem'd ſuch which is divided from the reſt by Canals. The Town is of an irregular Figure, rather long than broad, and divided in two parts by the grand Canal, which runs the whole Length of it in the Form of an S. The Circumference is by ſome ſaid to be five, and by others about eight Miles, and both of them poſſibly in the right; for it may be eight Miles if we take in all the Windings of the Buildings, though I am ſatisfied it is but five if we leave them out. The Number of the People is no leſs controverted than the Dimenſions of the Place, ſome making them 130,000, and others 300,000; the firſt ſeem to come neareſt the Truth. Venice.

The Canals are ſo numerous, that one may go to almoſt any part of the City by Water, as well as by Land; and there are no leſs than four hundred and fifty Bridges, all of them built of Stone, by which the ſeveral parts of the Town have an eaſy Communication. Canals and Bridges.

The principal Bridge, call'd the *Rialto*, lies over the middle of the grand Canal, and is compos'd of one Arch, which makes one third of a Circle, there being ninety Feet from one Extremity of the Arch to the other, and conſequently the Arch is near twenty-four Feet in Height. It is very ſolidly built of large ſquare Stones, being a coarſe ſort of white Marble, and has Rails on each ſide: there are two rows of Shops in the middle, which divide it into three Streets, the broadeſt in the middle, and the other two between the Rails The *Rialto*

and

Venice. and the back-ſides of the Shops. The reſt of the Bridges have no Rails, and being built with a white Stone, hard and ſlippery, makes the Paſſage of them very unſafe, at leaſt, ſays Mr. *Addiſon*, it would be ſo to a People leſs ſober than the Italians. There are not Keys on each ſide of every Canal where People may walk, but frequently the Canal takes up all the Space from one ſide of the Street to the other. The Streets which have no Canals in them are very narrow and crooked, which makes it extreamly difficult for a Stranger to find his way to any part of the Town by Land.

Streets.

The Piazza of *St. Mark*.

The Piazza of *St. Mark* is eſteem'd the Glory of *Venice*, as well for its Extent, as the Magnificence of the Buildings about it. The fine Church of *St. Mark* fronts one part of it, and that of *St. Gemiman* the other; and the Procuraties, where the Lawyers reſide, being uniform ſtately Fabricks, adorn'd with large Marble Portico's and Baſs Reliefs, run on each ſide of it. The Length of this Square is two hundred and fourſcore Paces, and the Breadth an hundred and ten: and on the right Hand going up towards *St. Mark*'s is another Square, extending as far as the Sea, two hundred and fifty Paces long, and eighty broad; the Palace of the Doge lies on one ſide of it, and the Procuraties are continu'd on the other. This is call'd the *Broglio*, where the Nobility and Senators meet and walk every Day before they aſſemble in their reſpective Councils. They ſometimes chuſe one ſide of the Square and ſometimes the other, according as the Weather ſerves; but which part ſoever they take up, none of an inferior Rank are permitted to come on the ſame ſide. Theſe Piazza's alſo

The *Broglio*.

alſo ſerve as an Exchange, where the Mer- Venice.
chants of the ſeveral Nations here tranſact
their Affairs. The Houſes which make the Buildings
beſt Appearance are upon the grand Canal, as the Palaces of *Moroſini*, *Loredano*, *Grimani*, *Cornaro*, *Vandramino*, *&c.* Theſe are noble lofty Structures, the Fronts of Marble, or other hewn Stone, and adorn'd with Pillars of the ſeveral Orders of Architecture: But notwithſtanding they have ſo beautiful an out-ſide, the nice Dr. *Burnet* did not at all approve their Contrivance; he ſays, they have nothing convenient, the Architecture is almoſt all the ſame, one Stair-caſe, a Hall that runs along the Body of the Houſe, and Chambers on both Hands: but there are no Apartments, no Cloſets, or back Stairs; ſo that in Houſes of an exceſſive Wealth, they have yet no ſort of Convenience. The Flooring, according to Mr. *Addiſon*, is a kind of red Plaiſter, made of Brick ground to Powder, and afterwards work'd into Mortar; it is rubb'd with Oil, and makes a ſmooth, ſhining and beautiful Surface. The Furniture Furniture
is not commonly very rich, if we except the Pictures, which are here in greater plenty than in any other place in *Europe*, done by the beſt Maſters, ſuch as *Titian*, *Paul Veroneſe* and *Tintoret*, the laſt of whom is of greater Eſteem at *Venice* than in other parts of *Italy*. The Rooms are generally hung with gilt Leather, which they cover with Tapeſtry on extraordinary Occaſions, or with other Hangings of greater Value. Their Bedſteads are of Iron, to prevent the Vermin lodging in them, and the bottoms of Boards, on which they lay ſo many Mattreſſes, that it is a large Step up to them. The Streets are pav'd with

Venice. Brick or Free Stone, and kept very neat, there being no Horſes or Carriages, or ſo much as a Chair that paſſes thro' them; they have almoſt every where the Convenience of the Water, and go by *Gondola's*, or Boats, from one place to another. In the middle of the Veſſel the Paſſengers ſit cover'd, as in a Coach, with Glaſſes on every ſide: the Gondolier rows ſtanding, with his Face the ſame way he goes. All the Gondola's are painted black, and the Cabbin in the middle cover'd with black Cloth, or Stuff, by an Order of the State; except thoſe of Foreigners, and particularly the Gondola's of Ambaſſadors, which are very large, and finely painted, carv'd and gilded; in theſe they make their publick Entries, and they are eſteem'd equal to ſo many Coaches and ſix. The common Gondola's may be hir'd by the Hour, or from place to place, and a good one may be had for five or ſix Shillings a Day. It is computed there are not leſs than ten or twelve thouſand of them plying upon the Canals of *Venice*; beſides which, all the Nobility and People of Condition have two or three apiece of their own, every one of them large enough to hold five or ſix Perſons at leaſt. This City is ſaid to contain ſeventy Pariſhes, thirty Monaſteries, and about as many Nunneries; two hundred Palaces fit for the Entertainment of Princes, a great many Statues of Braſs and Marble, and ſeveral publick Fountains; but their Water is generally bad, they are furniſh'd with what they drink from the Continent, or from their Ciſterns of Rain Water.

Gondola's.

Bad Water.

The

Venice.

Publick Buildings.

The publick Buildings moſt admir'd are, firſt, the Church of *St. Mark*, which is properly the Doge's Chapel: it is built after the Greek Faſhion, almoſt ſquare, and cover'd by ſeveral Domes or Cupola's, of which the largeſt is in the middle, the whole ſupported by thirty-ſix Marble Pillars, three Foot diameter each. The outſide and inſide alſo are of excellent Marble, and the Frontiſpiece adorn'd with Pillars of Porphyry and Jaſper. There are four brazen Horſes over the Gate of exquiſite Workmanſhip, ſaid to have belong'd antiently to the Chariot of the Sun, and an Ornament to a Triumphal Arch, which the Senate of *Rome* erected for *Nero*, after his Victory over the Parthians. This Church is not lofty, and ſomething too dark, but the vaſt Quantity of Moſaick Work, with which both the Roof and Pavement are adorn'd, render it one of the greateſt Curioſities in *Italy*. This Moſaick Work conſiſts of Pictures form'd with little inlaid Pieces of Wood, Stone, Ivory, Enamel, or any other matter, in which they will imitate Nature to a Miracle. They ſhew here a red Stone, on which the Emperor *Frederick Barbaroſſa* laid his Head, when Pope *Alexander* III. trod on his Neck, with this Inſcription, *viz. Super Aſpidem & Baſiliſcum ambulabis.* A late Writer obſerves, that the Moſaick Work on the Walls has laſted more than ſix hundred Years, without the leaſt diminution of its Beauty: and in the Pavement ſeveral large pieces remain entire, which are compoſs'd of little pieces of Jaſper, Porphyry, Serpentine, and Marble of ſeveral Colours.

St. Mark's Church.

Moſaick Work deſcrib'd.

Venice. The Treaſury.

From this Church Strangers are led into the Treaſury belonging to it, which is never open'd but in the preſence of one of the Procurators of St. *Mark*, who are the Guardians of it. They are firſt ſhewn abundance of precious Relicks; ſuch as Pieces of the Croſs, the Hair and Milk of the Virgin, *&c.* And in another Room, abundance of real Treaſure, great part of which was brought from *Conſtantinople* when the Venetians were Maſters of that City: as the Crowns of *Candia* and *Cyprus*, ſet thick with precious Stones; Armour of beaten Gold, enrich'd with Jewels of a prodigious value; Veſſels of Agat, Chryſtal, and entire Emeralds; four Carbuncles, the leaſt weighing ſix Ounces, and a Saphyr of ten Ounces; a Picture of St. *Jerome* in fine Moſaick; a Mitre with a great Carbuncle on the Top of it, which belong'd to *Conſtantine*, and innumerable other valuable Curioſities; inſomuch that Dr. *Burnet* ſays, he never ſaw ſo great a Treaſure amaſs'd together in any other place.

The Doge's Palace.

After this, Foreigners are ſhewn the Duke's Palace, which has a very magnificent Front, beautified with a multitude of Marble Pillars of the ſeveral Orders; and if the other three ſides were anſwerable to it, 'tis ſaid, there would not be a finer Fabrick in *Europe*; but theſe have a mean appearance. In the Chamber of the College there is admirably painted on the Roof, *Jupiter* darting Thunderbolts, by *Paul Veroneſe*. In another Room, a Deſcription of all the Cities the Venetians poſſeſs on *Terra firma*, and eleven fine Statues of Emperors. In the Great Council Chamber, which is an hundred and fifty Foot long, and ſeventy-three broad,

broad, *Paul Veroneſe* and *Tintoret* have exercis'd their utmoſt Skill: The principal Pieces are, the Battles of the Venetians; the Siege of *Conſtantinople*; their Wars with the State of *Genoa*; the Hiſtory of Pope *Alexander* the Third treading on the Neck of the Emperor *Frederick Barbaroſſa*, and a Repreſentation of Paradiſe, eſteemed the beſt Picture in *Venice*. Venice.

The Patriarchal Church is dedicated to St. *Peter di Caſtello*; but Travellers have not thought fit to give us a particular Deſcription of it any further than to acquaint us, that it is large, and the Front deſerves to be taken notice of for its Beautiful Simplicity: That the Great Altar was erected by the Senate, in purſuance of a Vow they made during a War with the Turks, *Anno* 1649. and is dedicated to the Bleſſed *Lorenzo*, whoſe Body lies near it, in a noble Marble Tomb, ſupported by Angels and Apoſtles. What ſeems particular to the City of *Venice*, is, their dedicating their Churches to Saints who lived before the Chriſtian Diſpenſation; as to St. *Job*, St. *Moſes*, *Samuel*, *Jeremy* and *Daniel*. The Churches moſt admired for their Architecture, are, thoſe of St. *George* and *Della Salute*, which far exceed St. *Mark*'s, as well as the Cathedral, in this reſpect. The Cathedral and other Churches.

The Arſenal of *Venice* is another Curioſity which Travellers ſeem to think can never be ſufficiently admired: They relate, that there are Arms for an hundred thouſand Foot, and twenty-five thouſand Horſe, with other neceſſary Accoutrements for them, two thouſand four hundred pieces of Canon, *&c.* which I find far exceeds the Truth. Mr. *Addiſon* gives another account of it; he ſays, The Arſenal is The Arſenal.

Venice. is an Iſland of three Miles in circumference, which contains all the Stores and Proviſions of War which are not actually employed; and here are the Docks for their Gallies and Men of War, moſt of them full, as well as Work-houſes for all Land and Naval Preparations: That the Magazine of Arms makes a great Show, and was indeed very extraordinary about a hundred Years ago; but at preſent a great part of its Furniture is grown uſeleſs. There ſeem to be almoſt as many Suits of Armour as there are Guns; the Swords are old faſhion'd and unweildy in a very great number, and the Fire-Arms fitted with Locks of little convenience, in compariſon of thoſe that are now in uſe. The Venetians pretend they can ſet out, in caſe of great Neceſſity, thirty Men of War, a hundred Gallies and ten Galeaſſes; but he cou'd not conceive how they cou'd Man a Fleet of half the number.

Perſons and Habits of the Men.

The Venetian Nobility and Gentry are admir'd as well for their Perſons, as genteel Behaviour. When I came from *France* to *Venice*, ſays a certain Traveller, I came from Boys to Men: Here I ſaw walking upon the Piazza of St. *Mark*, every day, five hundred Gentlemen at leaſt; proper handſom Men, with Gravity and Wiſdom in their Looks, any of them fit to act the part of an Ambaſſador. They wear a little light Cap turn'd up with a kind of black Fringe, and a long black Gown of Paduan Cloth, as their Laws require (tho' I am very well aſſur'd they procure Engliſh Cloth if they can clandeſtinely) and under their Gowns, which fly open in Summer, they have handſom black Silk Suits; their Shoes and Stockings are extreamly neat; they wear long Perukes, and

and uſually carry their Caps in their Hands; they line their Gowns with Furs in the Winter, and girt them cloſe about them. Venice.

The Women are Well-ſhap'd and Beautiful, Witty, and of an agreeable Converſation, and endeavour to improve their Complexions with Waſhes and Paint: thoſe of Quality are ſo immoderately fond of being Tall, that ſome of them wear Shoes with the Heels above a Foot high; inſomuch that they are forc'd to have two People to ſupport them when they walk, and appear much taller than their Huſbands, whenever they do appear, but that is mighty ſeldom, moſt commonly at Church, where they are ſo veil'd that very little of their Faces are ſeen. In the Gondola's they are ſhut up cloſe, and have always two Old Women to attend them. Thoſe of an inferior Rank alſo are cover'd with a Veil or Scarf, when they go abroad, and open no more of it than to ſee their way: Nor do theſe go out often, the Men buying in all Proviſion, and doing whatever is to be done without doors. As for Virgins, they are ſent to Nunneries in their Infancy, and never come out till they are married, or take the Veil. They ſeldom ſee the Man they are to have till the hour they are married; and their Friends concern themſelves about nothing more than the Wealth and Quality of the Perſon they are to marry. Of the Women.

The uſe of Concubines is ſo much counteranc'd here, that the Wife generally lives in a good correſpondence with them. The Ladies are ſo indulgent to their Sons, that as ſoon as they obſerve in any of them an inclination for the Fair Sex, they bargain with ſome of their poor Neighbours for one of their Concubinage allow'd here.

Venice. their Daughters to be his Bedfellow: whereby they prevent his marrying to diſadvantage, or contracting a nauſeous Diſtemper by cohabiting with common Women. The Friends and Relations of the Girl who is to be the young Gentleman's Miſtreſs, come frequently to wiſh her Joy upon the occaſion, as if ſhe was really married to him. They contract for a Month, a Year, or more, as they can agree; and you ſhall hear a Mother ſwear by God, and upon her Salvation, that ſhe can't afford to take leſs for her Daughter than ſhe asks. This Commerce is taken to be ſo little criminal here, that they ſcarce ever mention it in Confeſſion; and if they do, the Prieſt tells them he will not be troubled with ſuch Trifles. A late Writer adds, that thoſe who cannot afford to keep a Miſs for their particular uſe, join with two or three Friends, and have one in common amongſt them: That there are whole Streets of Wenches who receive all Comers; and as the Habits of other People are black and diſmal, theſe dreſs in the gayeſt Colours, with their Breaſts open, and their Faces painted enough to mire a Horſe, in the Phraſe of a certain Poet, ſtanding by dozens, at the Doors and Windows, to invite their Cuſtomers.

As to the Wives of *Venice*, if we are to credit Dr. *Burnet*, they are bred up in ſo much Ignorance, and converſe ſo little, that they know nothing but the dull Superſtition of Holy-Days, in which they ſtay in the Churches as long as they can, and ſo prolong the little Liberty they have of going abroad on thoſe Days, as Children do their Hours of Play. They are not employ'd in Domeſtick Affairs, and

and generally understand no sort of Work, but are the insipidest Creatures imaginable: which does not seem to agree with what other Travellers relate of the Wit and sprightly Conversation of the Venetian Women, unless we are to understand it only of Common Women, whom the Doctor perhaps would insinuate, have engross'd all good Sense. But he surely don't speak this from his own Experience, any more than what follows, namely, That the Married Women don't wait the usual Forms of Courtship, but descend at once to downright Lewdness with their Gallants; the first step with them, without any Preamble or Preparative, is Consummation. Venice.

As to the Entertainments and Diversions of the Men, Mr. *Addison* observes, that tho' they live in a very moist Air, Drinking is not at all in Fashion with them; nor have they any such Amusements as Bowling, Hunting, Walking, Riding, or other Exercises to employ them without Doors. At the Carnaval, a time devoted to Pleasure, the great Diversion of the place, as at all other times of rejoicing, is Masquerading: the Venetians, who are naturally Grave, however give in to the Follies and Extravagancies of such Seasons, disguis'd in a false Personage: They are indeed under a necessity of finding out Diversions that may agree with the nature of the Place, and make amends for the loss of several Pleasures which may be met with on the Continent. These Disguises give occasion to abundance of Love Adventures; for according to my Author, there is something more intriguing in the Amours of *Venice* than in those of other Countries. Opera's are ano- Diversions.

Venice. ther principal Entertainment at this Seaſon; but the Poetry of them is generally as bad as the Muſick is exquiſitely good: the Subject is generally ſome celebrated Action of the Antient Greeks or Romans, which often looks ridiculous enough, as when you hear one of the rough old Romans ſqueaking through the Mouth of an Eunuch; but the Italian Poets, beſides the celebrated ſmoothneſs of their Language, have a particular Advantage above the Writers of other Nations, in the difference of their Poetical and Proſe Language; for they have not only ſome Phraſes and Sentences peculiar to Poets, as in other Countries, but a multitude of Words never us'd in common Diſcourſe: they have ſuch a different turn and poliſhing for Poetical Uſe, that they drop ſeveral of their Letters, and appear in another Form when they come to be rang'd in Verſe. For this Reaſon the Italian Opera ſeldom ſinks into a poorneſs of Language; but amidſt all the meaneſs and familiarity of the Thoughts has ſomething beautiful and ſonorous in the Expreſſion. Without this natural Advantage of the Tongue their preſent Poetry would appear wretchedly low and vulgar, notwithſtanding the many ſtrain'd Allegories that are ſo much in uſe among the Writers of this Nation. The Comedies my Author ſaw at *Venice*, he tells us, were very indifferent, and more lewd than thoſe of other Countries. Their Poets have no notion of Gentile Comedy, and fall into the moſt filthy double Meanings imaginable, when they would make the Audience Merry: Four ſtanding Characters enter into every piece that comes upon the Stage; the Doctor, Harlequin,

Harlequin, Pantalone and Coviello. The Doctor's Character comprehends the whole Extent of a Pedant, that with a deep Voice and a Magiſterial Air breaks in upon Converſation, and bears down all before him; every thing he ſays is back'd with Quotations out of *Galen*, *Hippocrates*, *Plato*, *Virgil*, or any Author that riſes uppermoſt, and all Anſwers from his Companions are look'd upon as Impertinencies and Interruptions. Harlequin's Part is made up of Blunders, he miſtakes one Name for another, forgets his Errand, ſtumbles over Queens, runs his Head againſt every Poſt in his way, all which is attended with ſomething ſo Comical in the Voice and Geſture, that a Man who is ſenſible of the Folly of the Part can hardly forbear being pleas'd with it. Pantalone is generally an old Cully, and Coviello a Sharper, all four of them appear in Masks, which Cuſtom the Italians and French probably deriv'd from the Romans; but as my Author well obſerves, a Mask can never ſuit with the variety of Paſſions that are incident to every ſingle Perſon in the whole Courſe of a Play, where the turns and motions of the Face are often as agreeable as any part of the Action: the Grimace may be proper on ſome Occaſions, but is too ſteady to agree with all. The Mob indeed are generally pleas'd at the firſt Entry of a Diſguiſe, but the Jeſt grows cold even with them when it comes on the Stage in a ſecond Scene. Among other Shows exhibited to the Venetians, one is peculiar to them; where a ſet of Artiſans by the help of ſeveral Poles, which they lay croſs each others Shoulders, build themſelves up into a kind of Pyramid,

Venice.

Venice. Pyramid, ſo that you ſee a Pile of Men in the Air of four or five Stories riſing one above another: the Weight is ſo equally diſtributed that every Man is able to bear his part of it, the Stories growing leſs and leſs as they advance higher and higher, a little Boy repreſents the point of the Pyramid, who after a ſhort ſpace leaps off with a great deal of Dexterity into the Arms of one that catches him at bottom, and in the ſame manner the whole Building falls to pieces.

Another Diverſion during the Carnaval, is Gaming in places call'd the *Ridotti*, which are Apartments in the Noblemens Houſes, where none but Noblemen keep the Bank; they diſmiſs the Gameſters when they pleaſe, and always come off Winners: there are uſually ten or twelve Chambers on a Floor with Gaming-Tables in them, and very great Crouds of People; a profound ſilence however is obſerv'd, and none are admitted without Masks; here you meet Ladies of Pleaſure and married Women of Quality, who under the Protection of a Mask enjoy all the Diverſions of the Carnaval, but are uſually attended by the Husband, or his Spies: Beſides theſe Gaming Rooms, their are others for Converſation, where Wine, Limonade and Sweetmeats are ſold: here the Gentlemen are at Liberty to rally and addreſs the Ladies, but muſt take care to keep within the bounds of Decency, or they may meet with a ſevere Reſentment from the injur'd Husbands, who too often employ Bravo's or Aſſaſſins to procure them Satisfaction, as 'tis call'd, for Affronts of this kind; but theſe Practices are not ſo common as formerly, the State

State having in a manner extirpated this Race of Villains. The crow'd of Masqueraders is often so great in the Piazza of St. *Mark*, that there is no passing, a Man may take upon himself what Character he pleases, so he be qualified to act the Part he assumes: The Harlequins frequently meet, and are exceeding Witty upon one another; the Doctors Dispute, and thus every Man endeavours to support the Character he has taken upon him. Those who only desire to be Spectators, take the Habit of Noblemen. The common People divert themselves chiefly with the Rope Dancers, Juglers, Fortune-Tellers, *&c.* who have their several Stages in the Square; there are also Bull-baitings, Races of Gondola's, and a multitude of other Diversions, too tedious to enumerate. Among the Inconveniencies of *Venice*, the want of good Cellars for their Wine is one, which occasions its turning soure, the badness of their Water is a second, and the stench of some of their Canals in the heat of Summer a third; from whence it is easy to conclude the Air is none of the best. Firing also is scarce, and they have hardly Earth enough to bury their Dead; consequently they have few fine Gardens, Courts or Squares, which are so great an Ornament to other Cities.

Venice.

Inconveniencies of *Venice.*

The Island of *Murano* is situated about two Miles North-East of *Venice*, and is one of the largest and pleasantest Islands in the *Lagunes*; the chief Town is of the same Name: Here was the famous Manufacture of *Venice* Glass, which brought in a considerable Profit to the Republick, before other Nations learnt the Art; but they are now equall'd, if not excell'd by

The Island and Town of *Murano.*

Venice. by the Engliſh, French and Dutch, who us'd to take it off their Hands.

Malamocco Town and Iſland

Malamocco is an Iſland two Miles from *Venice*, conſiderable for its Harbour, and for lying upon one of the narrow Channels, which leads from the *Adriatick Sea* to *Venice*; it has a Town of the ſame Name, formerly the See of a Biſhop, but having been ruin'd by Earthquakes and Inundations, the See was remov'd to *Chiozza*.

Chiozza City and Iſland.

Chiozza or *Chioggia*, is ſituated in a little Iſland on the Coaſt of the *Dogado*, about fourteen Miles South of *Venice*, remarkable for little but its being a Biſhop's See, Suffragan to *Venice*, and for a Battle fought near it between the Genoeſe and Venetians.

Torcello City and Iſland.

Torcello is a ſmall City, on an Iſland of the ſame Name, ſix or ſeven Miles North of *Venice*, conſiderable for little elſe but the being a Biſhop's See.

Caorle City and Iſland.

Caorle, olim *Caprulæ*, is a little City in an Iſland of the ſame Name, the See of a Biſhop, Suffragan to *Venice*, in a very bad Air, as moſt of theſe Iſlands are upon this Coaſt.

Grado City and Iſland.

The City of *Grado* ſtands upon an Iſland of the ſame Name, about forty-five Miles North-Eaſt of *Venice*, and ten Miles South of *Aquileia*, call'd *New Aquileia*, on the Deſtruction of that City by the Goths, and was for a conſiderable time the Seat of the Patriarch of *Aquileia*, but the Biſhop of this See is now Suffragan to *Venice*.

Fuſine.

Fuſine is a little Town on the Continent, five Miles to the Weſtward of *Venice*, where People take Water to go to that City.

The *Paduan.*

The ſecond Province I propoſed to Deſcribe, was the *Paduan*, antiently inhabited by the *Veneti*,

Veneti, being bounded by the *Trevisan* on the North; by the *Dogado* or Dutchy of *Venice* towards the East; by the *Polesin* on the South; and by the *Vicentin* towards the West; being about thirty-five Miles in Length, and thirty in Breadth. This Country, on account of its Fertility and delightful Situation, has obtain'd the Name of the Garden of *Italy*, and the Terrestrial Paradise. Its Chief Towns are, 1. *Padua*. 2. *Abano*. 3. *Arqua*. 4. *Montfelice*. 5. *Este*. 6. *Anguilura*. 7. *Campo St. Pietro*. And, 8. *Citadella*. Venice. Chief Towns, &c.

The City of *Padua* olim *Patavium*, stands in a pleasant Plain, water'd by the Rivers *Brent* and *Bachilio*, about two and twenty Miles to the Westward of *Venice*: The Form almost circular, and about seven Miles in Circumference, held to be a Town of great Antiquity, and according to Tradition, built above four hundred Years before the City of *Rome*; it has been one of the most flourishing Cities of *Italy*, but at present half the Ground within the Walls is not built upon, and great part of the Houses that are left are uninhabited, tho' the Walls, 'tis true, take up the same Ground they did in the time of the Romans, when, as their Historians relate, this City was able to raise an hundred thousand Men; at this Day all the Souls in the place scarce amount to thirty thousand. The Air is good, and there is plenty of every thing, and the falling Palaces are sufficient Indications of its Antient Grandeur. What does Dr. *Burnet* and other Travellers mean therefore in crying up the mild and happy Government of the Venetians, when under all the natural Advantages imaginable, the People subject to them are reduc'd *Padua* City.

to

Venice. to the extremest Poverty, and the finest Cities in their Territories are fallen to decay, during a long uninterrupted Peace, when no general Calamity, either War, Plague, or Famine has afflicted them for many Years? These Writers do to a Man lament the Miseries of these unhappy People, and yet are perpetually commending the Wisdom and Lenity of the Administration they live under, which to me seems a manifest Contradiction; nor can I assign any other Reason for it, but that having laid it down as an inconteſtible Maxim, that a Republican Form of Government is much the happiest, and most beneficial to Mankind; and the Venetian being a Republick, if they should acknowledge the Tyrany and Oppression of that State, it would bear hard upon their favourite Maxim, and induce People to have better Thoughts of Monarchy; for they themselves can't but acknowledge that at *Turin*, at *Milan*, and even at *Rome* it self, where the Government is Monarchical, there is a much greater appearance of Wealth and Prosperity. But to be a little more particular in the Description of *Padua*, the Streets are narrow, and the Buildings being lofty, the lower Rooms are consequently dark; a double Piazza runs along most of the Streets, and there are abundance of magnificent Palaces, inhabited by a numerous, but half ruin'd, Nobility; occasion'd, 'tis said, in a great measure by pursuing their Revenge against each other from Generation to Generation; for as there are continual Quarrels and Factions amongst them, and sometimes Persons kill'd in these unnatural Disputes, the Government punishes those who were concern'd

concern'd in them with the Confiſcation of Venice.
part of their Eſtates, raiſing thereby conſider-
able Sums, while they impoveriſh their un-
happy Subjects, without endeavouring to ſup-
preſs theſe Feuds entirely, as well on account
of the Profit which ariſes from them to the
State, as becauſe they are leſs apprehenſive of
a Revolt while the Nobility of the conquer'd
Provinces remain at Variance. But how wiſe
ſoever this Conduct may ſeem in the Vene-
tians, it is ſurely very barbarous; nor am I
perfectly convinc'd of the Wiſdom of it, ſince
theſe Deſtructions have occaſion'd many of the
trading and moſt wealthy Inhabitants to leave
the place. For the like Reaſons, 'tis ſaid,
the Venetians encourage the Scholars of the
Univerſity to inſult and abuſe the Townſmen
here, and even to murder them in Gentlemen,
in the Night time. Theſe young the Streets
to ſhew they are Superior to all Laws and
Magiſtrates, arm themſelves every Evening,
attacking thoſe they meet with in the Streets,
wounding ſome, and killing others; and ſome-
times when two Parties of them have met,
they have fir'd at each other from Piazza to
Piazza, till many of them have loſt their
Lives; and the Univerſity has in a manner
loſt its Reputation by theſe Diſorders, for of
ten Colleges that it conſiſted of, there is not
now above one left, the other nine being ap-
propriated to other Uſes, which has had this
one good effect however, that the Streets are
not ſo dangerous in an Evening as they were
formerly: The *Qui va li*, or Who goes there?
in which Words they us'd to challenge the
Townſmen, is very little dreaded at preſent.

Venice. The Manufacture of Cloth here brought in a great Revenue to the State formerly, and is not inconsiderable at this time; but the Englisſh finding means to furniſh the Quality of *Venice* with better Cloth clandeſtinely, few of the Nobility wear any thing elſe, notwithſtanding the Magiſtrate of the Pomps is oblig'd by his Office to ſee that no Body wears the Cloth of a Foreign Country. The Fields about *Padua* afford the beſt Corn in *Italy*, and the neighbouring Hills the beſt Oil and Wine, with a vaſt variety of delicious Fruits; the Air and Water, as has been obſerv'd, is equally good, and yet all this Affluence can not render the People happy: They are ſtill miſerable, thro' the Tyrany of the Government, which is here adminiſtred by a *Podeſta* and *Capitaneo*, the former having the Civil, and the other the Military Power committed to him. The Biſhop has the Eccleſiaſtical Government, who is Suffragan to the Patriarch of *Aquileia*.

The Publick Buildings beſt worth ſeeing at *Padua* are, 1. The Town-Hall, where their Courts of Juſtice are held, the Dimenſions whereof are ſaid to be equal to thoſe of *Weſtminſter-Hall*, but with this Advantage, that the Roof is finely painted with Aſtronomical Figures: In it are ſeveral magnificent Tombs, and among them one erected to the Memory of the celebrated *Livy* the Hiſtorian, who was a Native of this place; but whether he was buried in this City is very uncertain, all the Evidence they have for it, is an old Leaden Coffin which was dug up in the Year 1413, without any Inſcription on it, the People were pleas'd to think it the Remains of *Livy*, and in Honour to him built the above mention'd

Tomb.

Tomb. There is another Monument in this Hall taken notice of by Travellers, as equally worth Obſervation, and that is the Tomb of the Marchioneſs of *Obizzi*, eſteem'd a ſecond *Lucretia*. It ſeems a Gentleman of *Padua* being paſſionately in Love with her, found means to get into her Chamber when ſhe was a-Bed, and the Marquis her Husband abſent, and having, as 'tis preſum'd, firſt try'd what Courtſhip would do before he proceeded to Acts of Violence, at length enraged at her refuſal to comply, ſtabb'd the young Lady to the Heart. When ſhe was firſt ſurpriz'd by the Murderer, her only Son of about five Years old was in Bed with her, but the Child was afterwards found in an adjoining Chamber, whither 'tis ſuppos'd he carry'd him before he perpetrated this piece of Villany. The Lady being found dead, the Gentleman was apprehended; it being known that he had an Inclination for her, and one of the Buttons of his Sleeve found in the Bed, the Marchoineſs's young Son alſo confirm'd his having been in the Room with his Mother: upon which ſtrong Preſumptions, he was put to the Torture both ordinary and extraordinary, ſtill he perſiſted to deny the Fact; and after 15 Years Impriſonment his Friends procur'd his Liberty, but it was not many Months after that the young Marquis (the Child who was in the Room when the Murderer ſurpriz'd his Mother) ſhot him through the Head with a Piſtol, and then went into the Emperor's Service, where he continued ſo lately as the Year 1712. Venice.

The Church of *St. Anthony of Padua*, (or rather of *Lisbon*, for he was a Franciſcan Monk

Venice. of that City) is a very large Structure, adorn'd with several fine pieces of Painting and Sculpture, and many beautiful Monuments. The painting in Fresco in the Chapel of *St. Fælix* is inimitable, done by the famous *Giotto*, who excell'd in that kind of Work. But what is most remarkable in this Church, is the Chapel of *St. Anthony*, the Protector of *Padua*, whom by way of Eminence they stile *Il Santo*. His Body lies under the Altar, which is exceeding rich, and the whole Chapel is lin'd with Bass Reliefs of white Marble, representing the principal Miracles of St. *Anthony*; and nine and thirty large Silver-Lamps burn Night and Day round the Altar. There are abundance of Inscriptions and Pictures hung up by his Votaries in the Church, his Aid being more implor'd in *Lombardy* than that of any other Saint in their Distresses, and if they happen to escape the Evil they dreaded, they hang up some Inscription or Picture to commemorate the Deliverance, esteeming it to be miraculous. Thus the Beauty of some Popish Churches is spoil'd, the Walls being hung with wretched daubings and impertinent Inscriptions, or with Legs and Arms of Wax, *&c.* resembling the part affected and offer'd to the Saint. Among the Stories we find in Bass Relief in the Chapel of *St. Anthony*, the most remarkable is his preaching to an Assembly of Fishes, which he had drawn together towards the Sea-Shoar to hear him, which is a very edifying Discourse, but a little too long to be incerted in this place; I shall only observe, that at the Conclusion of it the grateful Fish, as if they had been endu'd with Reason, bow'd their Heads with the most profound Humility

Humility and Devotion, ſeeming to approve the Sermon; which Miracle occaſion'd the Converſion of many obſtinate Hereticks, that nothing could prevail on before: whereupon the Saint gave his Benediction to the Fiſh and diſmiſs'd them. This puts me in mind of the Sermon that was preach'd by one of our Sectaries to a Flock of Sheep, for which he apprehended he had a ſufficient Warrant from that Command of our Saviour's, requiring his Diſciples to preach to *every Creature*. Venice.

The Church of *St. Juſtina*, deſign'd by the celebrated *Palladio*, is, according to Mr. *Addiſon*, the handſomeſt, the moſt luminous, and diſincumbred Building on the inſide, that is to be met with, and eſteem'd by Artiſts one of the fineſt pieces of Architecture in *Italy*. The long Nef conſiſts of a row of five Cupola's, the croſs one has on each ſide a ſingle Cupola, deeper and broader than the others. The Martyrdom of St. *Juſtina*, which hangs over the Altar, was done by the famous *Paul Veroneſe*, and is an exquiſite piece of Workmanſhip; and there are beſides, twenty-four other fine Marble Altars; but they will not ſuffer any Monuments to be erected here, which might ſpoil the Beauty of the whole. The Baſſo Relievo in the Choir is admirable, repreſenting the Prophecies in the Old Teſtament relating to our Saviour, with their Accompliſhment in the New. The Monaſtery to which this Church belongs is one of the fineſt in *Italy*, where they pretend to have an Image of the Virgin which flew from *Conſtantinople* when it was taken by the Turks. The Univerſity, to which Phyſicians chiefly reſort, is very much upon the decline, as has been obſerv'd

Venice. obſerv'd already. Here are two Societies of Virtuoſi, as in other Italian Cities, who employ themſelves in the Improvement of their Language, and other ingenious Studies. There are the Ruins of an Amphitheatre here, which appears to have been larger than that of *Verona*: And it would be eſteem'd an unpardonable Fault by ſome, if I ſhould conclude the Deſcription of *Padua*, without taking notice of the Tradition, that this City was founded by *Antenor* and a Colony of his Trojans.

Abano. *Abano*, is a Village about five Miles South-Weſt of *Padua*, famous for its hot and Medicinal Waters, which are ſo hot that the Natives ſcald their Hogs in them. They are full of white Salt, which coagulates upon the Surface, and are us'd for bathing as well as drinking.

Eſte. *Eſte* is an antient Town, at the Foot of the Mountains, about twelve Miles South of *Padua*, from whence the Family of *D'Eſte*, now Dukes of *Modena*, take their Name. The reſt of the Towns in the *Paduan* do not require a particular Deſcription.

The *Poleſin de Rovigo.* The *Poleſin de Rovigo* is bounded by the *Paduan* on the North, the *Dogado* of *Venice* on the Eaſt, the Dutchy of *Ferrara* on the South, and the *Veroneſe* on the Weſt; and is about fifty Miles in Length from Eaſt to Weſt, and twenty in Breadth from North to South; a Country fruitful in Corn and Paſture, and water'd by the Rivers *Po*, *Adige* and *Adigeſto*; the chief Towns whereof are *Rovigo* and *Adria*.

Chief Towns.

Rovigo City. *Rovigo* is a well built little Town, ſituated on the *Adigeſto*, twenty Miles to the Southward of *Padua*, the Reſidence of the Biſhop of *Adria*;

Adria; but not considerable, as I can learn, on any other account. Venice.

Adria, or *Hadria*, twelve Miles to the Eastward of *Rovigo*, and as much to the Westward of the Gulph of *Venice*, once a famous City, and a Colony of the *Tuscans*, and gave Name, as 'tis said, to the *Adriatick Sea*, being a commodious Harbour when *Pliny* wrote, but now a miserable Village, almost under Water, and inhabited only by Fishermen. *Adria.*

The *Veronese* is bounded by the *Trentin* on the North, by the *Paduan* and *Vicentin* towards the East, by the *Mantuan* on the South, and by the *Brescian* on the West; being about forty Miles in Length from North to South, and thirty in Breadth from East to West. It is well water'd by the *Adige* and the Lake *de Garda*, which supply them with excellent Fish, and the Country abounds in Corn, Wine, Oil, Silk, Wool and Cattle, and they have some Quarries of Marble, with an agreeable variety of Hills and Valleys, Plains and Enclosures. The Air is healthful, but the Neighbourhood of the Mountains renders it very sharp in the Winter. The chief Towns are, 1. *Verona*. 2. *Peschiera*. And, 3. *Garda*. The *Veronese.*

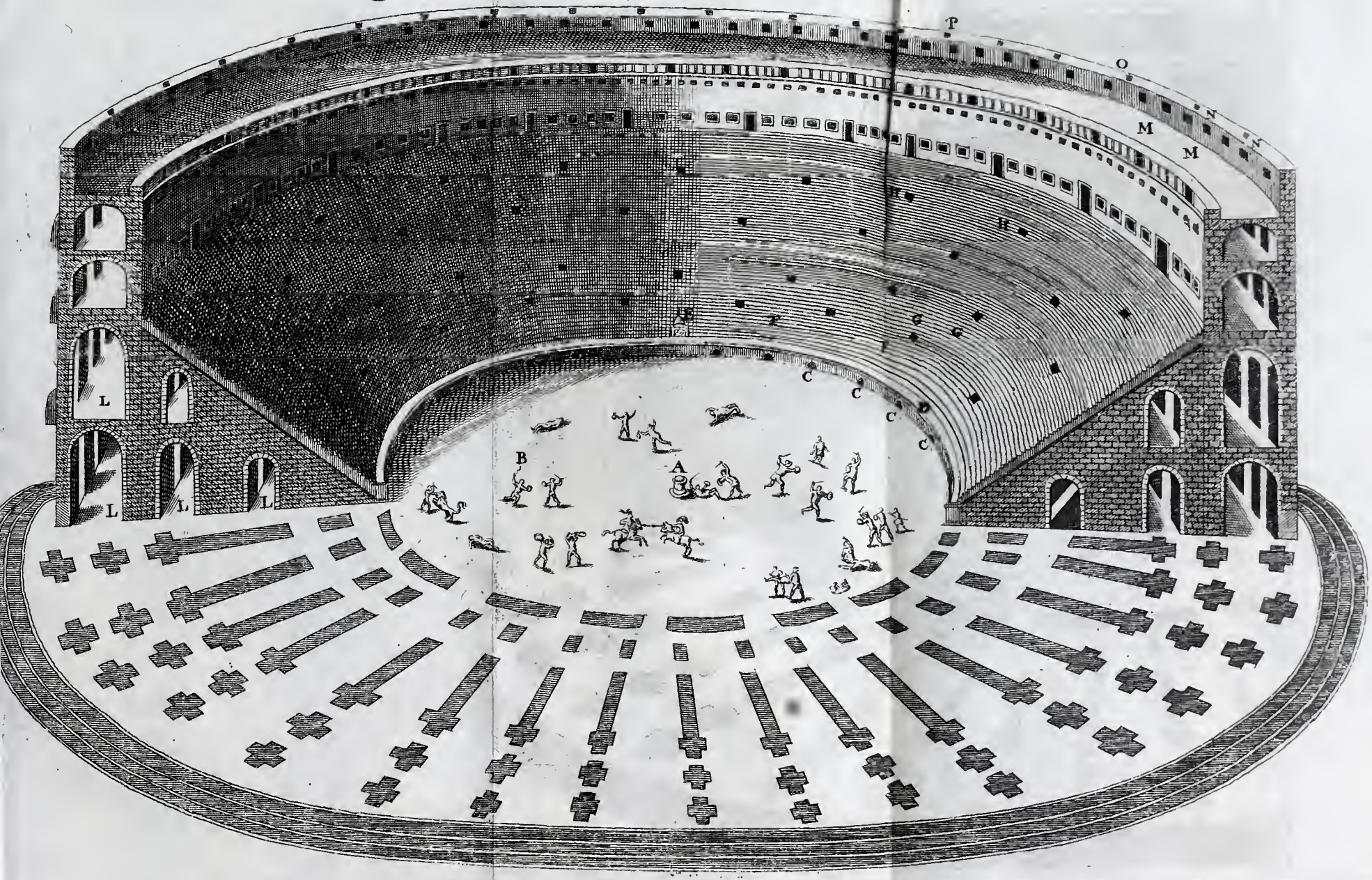
Verona, the Capital City, is pleasantly situated, partly on a Hill and partly in a Plain, on the River *Adige*, which divides it in two parts, being fifty Miles to the Westward of *Padua*, and twenty-five to the Northward of *Mantua*. It is fortified after the modern way, and defended by three Forts, two upon the Hill, and one by the River-side; and is about six Miles in Circumference, besides the Suburbs, which are very large. Both parts of the Town have a Communication by four *Verona.*

Stone

Venice. Stone Bridges over the *Adige*, one of which is much admir'd for its Beauty. There are several noble Palaces, publick Buildings and Antiquities which well deserve a Traveller's Attention here; but the generality of the Houses are low, the Streets some of them unpav'd, and not very cleanly; neither is the Town rich or populous, having but an indifferent Trade. The Cathedral has little to recommend it, unless the Tomb of Pope *Lucius* III. whose Epitaph is no more than this, *Ossa Lucii III. Roma pulsus Invidia.* For it seems he was driven from *Rome*, and dy'd here in the Year 1185. There are however several magnificent Churches in the place, Travellers acquaint us, but have not taken the pains to describe them; particularly that famous piece of Antiquity, the Amphitheatre, seems to have ingross'd their whole Attention, all the Seats whereof are still entire, but the high Wall and Corridors that went round it, are almost ruin'd, and the Area is quite fill'd up to the lower Seat, which was formerly deep enough to let the Spectators see in Safety the Combats of the wild Beasts and Gladiators. There are in all four and forty Benches, in the highest round of which, *Misson* says, he counted five hundred and thirty of his Paces, and in the lowest two hundred and fifty; and it is generally agreed, that they would hold about four and twenty thousand Spectators. The longest Diameter of the Area, or Arena, as 'tis call'd, is two hundred and thirty-three French Feet, and the Breadth or shortest Diameter, an hundred and thirty-six Feet eight Inches. Every Step or Seat is near a Foot and half high, and about twenty-six Inches broad,

The Amphitheatre.

The Inside of the Amphitheater at Verona



The Amphitheatre of VERONA.

A The Altar in the middle
B The Arena, or Area
C The Dens of the Wild Beasts
D The Wall about the Arena 13 or 14 Foot high, call'd the *Podium*, behind which was the first Row of Seats
E The *Suggestum Imperatoris*, or the Imperial Throne
F F The lower Seats of the Senators and Vestal Virgins
G The middle Seats for the *Roman* Knights
H The Seats of the Common People, both Men and Women
I The *Vomitoria*, or square Doors thro' which they enter'd, being eighteen in a Row, to each of which there was a particular Stair-Case
L The Rows of Arches built to support the Seats, *&c.*
M The *Cænaculum*, or upper Gallery, whither they us'd to retire and refresh themselves
N The Holes left in the Wall to fasten Masts or Poles, to which were tied Sails and Curtains to keep off the Sun

broad, of the ſame Meaſure; tho' Dr. *Burnet*, after his careleſs and curſory way of examining and recording things, makes every Seat an Engliſh Foot and half in Breadth, and juſt as much in Height, of which he pretends to have been an Eye-Witneſs, as he was no doubt of many Facts in his poſthumous Hiſtory, which are equally true. Dr. *Brown* obſerves, that when this Fabrick was entire, the out-ſide was no leſs ſplendid than the in-ſide, being all of Marble an hundred and twenty Feet high, and conſiſted of three rows of Pillars and Arches, one above another, which open'd into ſpacious Walks and Portico's within, quite round the Building; and above theſe three rows of Arches there was a handſom Wall, with Windows over each Arch, and Pilaſters over every Pillar beneath: that each Row conſiſted of ſeventy-two Arches, and as many Pillars of a great Height, the upper row ſuppos'd to be adorn'd with Statues. Venice.

Theſe magnificent Structures were rais'd by the Romans for the Diverſion of the People, who were here entertain'd with Combats, either between Men and Men, Men and Beaſts, or Beaſts and Beaſts. Thoſe between Beaſts and Beaſts are ſtill continu'd by the Gentlemen of *Verona* in this Amphitheatre; but theſe Sports were purſu'd with much more zeal by the antient Romans, who procur'd ſavage Creatures from all parts of the known World to fight in theſe places. The Engagements between Men and Men were uſually perform'd by Slaves, Priſoners, or condem'd Criminals, tho' Perſons of Condition would ſometimes enter the Liſts. The Combats between Men and Men were of various kinds, ſometimes they fought on

Venice. Horſeback, ſometimes in Chariots, and ſometimes in Boats, when either the Area was fill'd with Water, or a Building was provided for that purpoſe, call'd *Naumachia.* The Naval Engagement exhibited by the Emperor *Claudius* on the Lake *Fucinus* is famous in Hiſtory, where both Fleets ſaluted the Emperor with an *Ave Cæſar, Morituri te ſalutant:* But the moſt uſual Fights in the Amphitheatres, were between the Gladiators on Foot, and theſe of various kinds, as, 1. The *Retiarii,* who fought with a Trident in one Hand and a Net in the other, endeavouring to enſnare their Enemies: if they fail'd in the Attempt, they retreated ſuddenly till they could recover themſelves and renew the Engagement. Theſe Gladiators fighting without any other Armour than a ſhort Coat of Mail, and bare-fac'd, the People were much delighted in obſerving the Convulſions in their Limbs, and the Alteration of their Colour and Features in their dying Agonies. Theſe *Retiarii,* who acknowledg'd *Neptune* for their Patron, uſually engag'd the *Secutores,* who were Followers of *Vulcan,* and guarded themſelves with a Shield, which they carried high to defend their Heads againſt the Enemies Nets, and were arm'd alſo with a Spear and a long Sword. Five *Retiarii* having thrown down their Arms, and yielded to as many *Secutores,* the Emperor *Caligula* commanded the *Secutores* to kill them, which they did to the laſt Man, who out of Deſpair taking up his Trident, kill'd all the five *Secutores.* A third ſort of Gladiators were the *Thraces,* who were arm'd with a little Thracian Shield, and a ſtrong broad Sword, bending back like a Turkiſh Cymetar. Another ſort were the

the *Myrmillones*, who fought after the manner of the Gauls, covering themſelves with an oval Shield, and arm'd with a Helmet with a Fiſh for their Creſt, and pointed Swords, with which they puſh'd the Enemy with great Activity. Theſe frequently engag'd the *Thraces*, and ſometimes the *Retiarii*, who coming up to them with their Nets, would ſing, *Non te peto, Piſcem peto, quid me fugis Galle.* Another ſort of Gladiators were the *Samnites*, arm'd with Shields flat and broad, a Breaſt-plate, a Helmet with a Feather on the Creſt, and a Boot on their left Leg, with offenſive Arms, as deſcrib'd by *Livy*. The *Dimacheri* fought with two Swords, and the *Laquearii* with Sword and Halter. The *Meridiani* were deſperate Fellows, who coming in about Noon when the Spectators were diſmiſs'd, fought without any Order, Art, or Armour. Nor were the fair Sex exempted from theſe rough Encounters: they made choice of the handſomeſt young Women they could find, who were taught to fight by the Gladiators; and when one of theſe Girls fought in the Arena, with her Golden Shield and Plume of Feathers in her Creſt, the Emperor himſelf would ſometimes cry out, *Well plaid fair Lady.* The Emperor *Domitian* made the Gladiators fight in the Night-time, and would command even his Dwarfs to engage each other. Thus far from Dr. *Brown.* And I am ſo far from begging the Reader's Pardon for this Digreſſion on Amphitheatres, if it be one, that I am of opinion he will be infinitely pleas'd with the Relation, as I was when I met with it, and intend with this Volume to give the Plan of

Venice.

Venice. an Amphitheatre, and describe every particular part of it.

There is still at *Verona* also the Remains of a Triumphal Arch, which was erected in Honour of *Marius*, on his Victory over the *Cimbri*, in the Territories of *Verona*, and the Ruins of a magnificent Temple dedicated to *Jupiter*, with abundance of other valuable Antiquities: But nothing seems to be more admir'd than the Cabinet of the Count *de Moscardo*, consisting of a Gallery and six other Rooms, all fill'd with Antiquities, and the greatest Curiosities in Art and Nature; as Pagan Idols, Instruments and Utensils for their Sacrifices, Sepulchral Urns, Busts, Lamps, Inscriptions, the Barks of several Trees which the Antients us'd to write on before Paper came up, two Trees of black Coral, Pearls, Amethists, Saphires, and a great variety of other precious Stones; Fossils, Plants, Fruits, Minerals, and monstrous Productions, with numberless Medals, and antient Coins: here is also a vast Collection of the finest Paintings by the best Hands.

Verona underwent the Fate of the rest of the Cities of *Italy* on the decline of the Roman Empire, having been taken by the Goths and Lombards. It afterwards fell under the Dominion of the Emperors of the West, and since that was subject to the Family of the *Scaligers*, several Tombs of these Princes being still to be seen here. The Venetians made themselves Masters of it about the Year 1403, but 'twas taken from them by the Imperialists in 1509. The Venetians recover'd it again in 1516, and have ever since kept the Possession of it, governing it by a Podesta and Capitaneo, assisted

sisted by three Councils, and other subordinate Magistrates; and in Ecclesiastical Affairs is is subject to the Bishop, who is Suffragan to the Patriarch of *Aquileia*. Besides *Pliny* the Historian, already mention'd, the Poet *Catullus*, and *Pliny* the Naturalist, were born here; as were *Cornelius Nepos*, and *Vitruvius* the famous Architect. Venice.

2. *Peschiera*, olim *Piscaria*, and *Ardelica*, a little fortified Town, situate on a little Island form'd by the River *Menzo*, which flows out of the Lake *de Garda*, and is about fourteen Miles North of *Verona*, taken from the Duke of *Mantua* by the Venetians about the Year 1441. *Peschiera.*

3. *Garda*, a small City, lying on the East side of the Lake *de Garda*, fifteen Miles to the Eastward of *Verona*. The neighbouring Lake is as rough as the Sea it self when a Storm happens upon it, which is very frequently, occasion'd by the Gusts which come from the adjoining Mountains. *Garda.*

The next Province I am to describe is the *Brescian*, bounded by the Country of the *Grisons* towards the North, by the *Veronese* on the East, by the *Cremonese* on the South, and by the *Bergamasco* on the West; extending about sixty Miles in Length from North to South, and thirty in Breadth from East to West. The Country has plenty of Corn, Wine and Oil, but is most remarkable for its Iron Mines and Works, its Plantations of Flax and Linnen Manufacture. It extends to the sides of the *Alps*, and consists of Hills and Valleys, not being so level as the rest of *Lombardy*. The chief Towns are, 1. *Brescia*. 2. *Desenzano*. 3. *Salo*. 4. *Guagnano*. 5. *Idro*. 6. *Sabio*. 7. *Brescia* Province. Chief Towns.

Venice. 7. *Tavernola.* 8. *Gardone.* 9. *Isco.* 10. *Palazuolo.* 11. *Chiari.* 12. *Pontevico.* 13. *Menerbio.* And, 14. *Calcinato.*

Brescia City. The City of *Brescia*, or *Brixia*, is situated in a Plain at the Foot of a Mountain, on the Rivers *Mela* and *Garzo*, whose Branches run thro' most of the Streets, being about thirty Miles to the Westward of *Verona*, and thirty-five North-West of *Mantua*. It is a populous trading Town, defended by a Wall and other Fortifications, three Miles in Circumference; and has also a Citadel built upon a Rock, which commands it. The Streets are neat, the Buildings good, and amongst them several beautiful Palaces and Churches. Their Trade consists in Linnen, Cheese and Iron-Work, particularly Swords and Fire-Arms, which employ abundance of Armourers, held to be the best Artists in *Italy*. It is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Milan*, who has the Title of Duke, Marquis and Viscount. The Women have more Liberty here than in the neighbouring Cities, appearing frequently in the Streets and Shops. The People of this Town and Province are better us'd by the Venetians than the rest of their Subjects; for having been once a part of the *Milanese*, and a Frontier Province, they might think of returning to their old Masters if they were hardly dealt with. The Governor here is both Podesta and Captain-General, but in other Venetian Cities the Civil and Military Power is usually lodg'd in different Hands.

Isco. 2. The *Isco*, situate on a Lake to which it communicates its Name, a considerable Town of great Antiquity: the neighbouring Lake is about fifteen Miles in Length and three in Breadth,

Breadth, the River *Oglio* running thro' it. The rest of the Towns of this Province do not merit a particular Description. Venice.

The *Bergamasco* is bounded by the Territories of the *Grisons* on the North, by the *Brescian* on the East, and by *Cremasco* and the *Milanois* on the South and West; being about forty-five Miles in Length from North to South, and thirty in Breadth from East to West. It is for the most part a Mountainous Rocky Country, but lying on the South side of the *Alps* moderately warm, and being water'd with a multitude of little Rivulets which fall from thence, the Country is fruitful in many places. The chief Towns are, 1. *Bergamo.* 2. *Caleppio.* And, 3. *Cluson.* *Bergamasco*

Bergamo is a large City, strongly situated on a Hill, and defended by a Castle, lying 30 Miles to the Westward of *Brescia*, and as many to the Northward of *Milan*, and is the See of a Bishop Suffragan to *Milan.* The Town is populous and a place of good Trade, the Merchants of *Germany*, *Switzerland* and *Italy*, resorting hither to their annual Fair with the Product of their several Countries. The Natives are the most clownish in the Venetian Dominions, and their Dialect the worst; but frequently make clever Fellows when they meet with a good Education. This Town has often chang'd its Masters: It was a Republick till the Year 1300, about which time some of their leading Men assum'd the Government, and it became Monarchical. In 1419 it was taken by *Philip* Duke of *Milan*, and in 1447 they put themselves under the Protection of the Venetians, who have been in Possession of this Town and Province ever since, except that *Bergamo* City.

Venice. that the French had it in their Hands seven Years in the Reign of *Lewis* 12. Here, as in all other mountainous Countries upon and near the *Alps*, the Natives are troubled with great Wens or Swellings on their Throats, occasion'd, as 'tis said, by their drinking Snow-Water.

The *Cremasco*. The *Cremasco* is bounded by the *Brescian* on the North; by the *Cremonese* on the East; and by other parts of the *Milanese* on the South and West: Extending about fifteen Miles in Length from North to South, and seven in Breadth from East to West. It is a well water'd fruitful Country: The only Town of any Note is *Crema*, from whence this little Territory takes its Name, situate on the River *Serio*, in a pleasant fruitful Plain, about twenty Miles South-West of *Brescia*, and twenty North-West of *Cremona*. It is a place of some Strength, well built, and populous, and the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Bologna*. Their principal Manufacture is that of fine Linnen; it formerly belong'd to the Dutchy of *Milan*.

Crema.

The *Vicentin*. The *Vicentin* is bounded by the Country of *Trent* on the North; by the *Trevasin* and *Padouan* towards the East and South; and by the *Cremonese* on the South-West; being about forty Miles in Length from North to South, and thirty in Breadth from East to West. As this Province is contiguous to the *Paduan*, it is equally fruitful and pleasant; the Soil and Face of the Country much the same, and therefore needs no further Description here. The Chief Towns are *Vicenza* and *Marastica*.

Vicenza City. The City of *Vicenza* or *Vincenza*, is pleasantly situated at the Confluence of several small

small Rivers, of which the Chief are the *Bacchiglione* and the *Rerone*, about twenty Miles North-West of *Padua*, a populous trading City, about four Miles in Circumference, and consisting of fifteen Parishes; the Buildings beautiful, the Squares and Piazzas spacious; there is particularly a Modern Theatre built in Imitation of the Roman Theatres, by the famous *Palladio*, and a Triumphal Arch by the same Artist; a magnificent Town-Hall, the Ruins of an Antient Theatre, and some other Antiquities which demonstrate its Antient Grandeur. This Town coming voluntarily under the Protection of the Venetians about three hundred Years ago, and not by Conquest, enjoys greater Privileges than many other Cities; having three Councils consisting of the Natives, who have some share in the Administration; tho' here also is a Podesta and Captain General, as in the rest of the Venetian Governments. The chief Manufacture of the place is Silk. The Gardens of Count *Valarano*, according to Dr. *Burnet*, are as well worth seeing as any thing in the Town, wherein he seems to be mightily pleas'd, with a noble Alley of Oranges and Citrons, some as big as a Man's Body, but affords us no further Description of them. It is a Bishop's See, Suffragan of *Aquileia*. Venice.

I come now to the Marquisate of *Trevisana* or *Trevigiano*, bounded by the *Feltrin* and *Belluneſe* on the North; by *Friuli* and the Dutchy of *Venice* on the East; by the *Paduan* on the South; and the *Vicentin* on the West: The Chief Towns are, 1. *Treviso*. 2. *Castel Franco*. 3. *Coalto*. 4. *Conegliano*. 5. *Cenada*. And, 6. *Saravalle*. *Trevisana* Marquisate.

Venice.

Treviso or *Trevigno*, is situated on a rising Ground, in a large Plain near the River *Sile*, fifteen Miles North-West of *Venice*, a well built populous place; and formerly the Residence of the Marquisses of *Lombardy*, from whence it obtain'd the Name of the Marquisate.

Treviso City.

The *Feltrin* is sometimes reckoned part of the Marquisate, and lies to the Northward of *Trevisana Proper*. The Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Feltri*. 2. *Romegno*. And, 3. *Vedana*.

The *Feltrin*.

Feltri or *Feltro*, is situated on the River *Aso*, twenty-five Miles North-West of *Treviso*; and is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of *Aquileia*. The Venetians have been in the Possession of it above three hundred Years.

Feltri City

The *Bellunese* is also frequently deem'd part of the Marquisate, being a little District to the Northward of the *Feltrin*, and conquer'd about the same time by the Venetians: The Chief Town whereof is *Belluno* or *Bellano*, a small City, fifteen Miles North-East of *Feltri*, and the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of *Aquileia*. These three last Districts of the *Trevisin*, *Feltrin* and *Bellunese*, have a sufficient Quantity of Corn and Wine for their use; but what they are most remarkable for is their Timber, Fire Wood, and Iron Mines, which are of great Advantage to the Republick of *Venice*.

The *Belluneſe*.

Belluno City.

The *Cadorin* is a small Province, bounded by the Bishoprick of *Brixen* on the North; by *Friuli* on the East; the *Belluneſe* on the South; and by the *Trentin* on the West. The Chief Town is *Pieve de Cadore*, about twenty Miles North of *Belluna*.

The *Cadorin*.

Pieve de Cadore.

The Province of *Friuli* is bounded by the *Alps*, which separate it from *Corinthia* on the North;

Friuli Province.

North; by *Carniola*, another Province of *Germany*, on the East; by the Gulph of *Venice* on the South; and the Marquisate of *Trevisana*, and another part of the *Alps* upon the West; being about fifty Miles in Length, and as many in Breadth; some part whereof is subject to the Emperor, on which account it is frequently made a part of *Germany*, and the rest to the Venetians, as will appear in the Description of the several Towns, which are, 1. *Aquileia.* 2. *Palma Nova.* 3. *Udene.* 4. *Cividad de Friuli.* 5. *Goritia.* 6. *Gradisca.* 7. *Idria.* And, 8. *Pontafel.* Venice.

Aquileia is situated on a small River near the *Adriatick Sea*, about fifty Miles North-East of *Venice*, antiently a City of great Strength and Fame, made the Metropolis of *Italy* by the Western Emperors, and still gives a Title to the Patriarch of *Aquileia*, to whom most of the neighbouring Bishops are subject; but the Town is dwindled to a poor Village, inhabited by Fishermen, and there remains scarce any Footsteps of its antient Grandeur. It is at present under the Dominion of the House of *Austria.* *Aquileia* City.

Palma Nova is a large fortified Town, twelve Miles North-West of *Aquileia*, built by the Venetians as a Frontier against *Germany* in the Year 1594. and has a Communication with the *Adriatick Sea* by a Canal cut from thence, and is still under the Dominion of *Venice.* *Palma Nova.*

Udene or *Udina*, is a large populous Town, above four Miles in Circumference, twelve Miles North-West of *Palma Nova*, and subject to the Venetians. *Udene.*

Venice. *Goritz* or *Goritia*, the Capital of a County of the same Name, situate about ten Miles North-East of *Palma Nova*, subject to the Emperor: but this Town has already been describ'd in *Germany*. Vol. VII. P. 408. The Natives use a barbarous Dialect, neither Italian or German, and are scarce understood by either.

Goritia.

Cividad de Friuli. *Cividad de Friuli*, lies about ten Miles North of *Palma Nova*, and is subject to the Venetians.

Idria City. *Idria* is situated in the Mountains, about twenty Miles North-East of *Goritia*; remarkable for its Mines of Quick-Silver. It is subject to the Emperor.

Pontafel. *Pontafel* stands about twenty Miles North-West of *Cividad de Friuli*, a Frontier Town between the Empire and the Venetian Territories, but now subject to the latter.

CHAP. XIV.

Treats of the Venetian Dominions in Istria, Morlachia *and* Dalmatia.

Istria. ISTRIA is frequently describ'd among their Italian Provinces, but as it lies on the Eastern side of the *Adriatick Sea*, it seems more properly to belong to *Germany*. It is a Peninsula, bounded by *Carniola* on the North, and encompass'd by the *Adriatick Sea* on the East, South and West; being about sixty Miles in Length, and fifty in Breadth; a woody

woody mountainous Country, and chiefly valuable to the Venetians on account of the Stone and Timber which they bring from hence. The Chief Towns are, 1. *Capo D'Iſtria.* 2. *Pirano.* 3. *Cita Novo.* 4. *Parenzo.* 5. *Oſero.* 6. *Pola.* And, 7. St. *Veit en Flaum.* Venice.

Capo D'Iſtria is ſituated on a ſmall Iſland in the Gulph of *Trieſte*, having a Communication with the Continent by a Bridge, and ſtands about ten Miles South-Eaſt of *Trieſte:* It is the See of a Biſhop, Suffragan of *Aquileia*, and the Seat of the Venetian Governor, antiently call'd *Egida* and *Juſtinopolis*, having been built by the Emperor *Juſtin.* *Capo D'Iſtria.*

Cita Novo, antiently *Æmonia*, ſtands at the Mouth of the River *Quitto*, twenty Miles South-Eaſt of *Capo D'Iſtria*; in a very bad Air, and thinly inhabited, tho' it hath an Harbour, and is a Biſhop's See, Suffragan to the Patriarch of *Aquileia.* *Cita Nova.*

Parenzo is ſituated on the *Adriatick*, ſix Miles to the Southward of *Cita Novo*, and hath a good Harbour: It is the See of a Biſhop, alſo Suffragan of *Aquileia*; but lying in a very bad Air, does not abound with People any more than the former. *Parenzo.*

Pola, olim *Pata*, forty-five Miles South of *Capo di Iſtria*, a ſtrong Town, ſituate on a Mountain near the Sea, under which there is a good Harbour. *Pola.*

The Town of St. *Veit*, ſituate at the Mouth of the River *Flaum*, belonging to the Emperor, has already been deſcrib'd in *Germany*, Vol. VII. P. 409. St. *Veit.*

The

Venice. The Port of *Trieste*, thirty Miles East of *Aquileia*, belonging to the Emperor, has also already been describ'd, Vol. VII. P. 408.

Trieste.

Morlachia. *Morlachia* is bounded by *Croatia* and *Bosnia* towards the North; by *Dalmatia* on the East; by the Gulph of *Venice* towards the South; and by *Istria* towards the West; being about eighty Miles in Length, and five and twenty in Breadth; a part of the Antient *Liburnia*. The Turks laid Claim to it as a Dependant on *Hungary*, whereupon they put themselves under the Emperor's Protection, as it remains at present, only some Towns on the Coast are subject to the Venetians, the Chief whereof are *Zeny* and *Novigrad*.

Segna. *Zeny* or *Segna*, is situated on the Sea-Coast, about forty Miles South-East of St. *Veit*, a pretty Town, with a Castle and Harbour; being a Bishop's See, subject to the Archbishop of *Spalatto*.

Novigrad. *Novigard* stands near a Bay of the Sea, above sixty Miles South-East of *Segna*, of which I meet with no further Description.

Dalmatia. *Dalmatia*, the Eastern part of the Antient *Illyricum*, stretches along the Coast of the *Adriatick Sea*, near two hundred Miles in Length, and is generally about thirty Miles in Breadth, bounded by *Bosnia* and *Servia* towards the North; by *Albania* on the East; by the Gulph of *Venice* on the South-West; and by *Morlachia* on the North-West; the Sea-Coast, except the Territories of *Ragusa*, belonging to the Venetians, and the Inland part of it to the Turks. The Venetian *Dalmatia* is divided into the Continent and Islands; the Chief Towns on the Continent are, 1. *Zara*. 2. *Nona*. 3. *Scardone*. 4. *Sebenico*. 5. St. *Nicholas*.

cholas. 6. *Salona.* 7. *Trau.* 8. *Spalato.* 9. Venice. *Cliſſa.* 10. *Ciclut.* 11. *Riſano.* 12. *Caſtel Novo.* 13. *Cataro.* And, 14. *Budua.*

Zara, olim *Jadera*, is ſituated on the Coaſt of the *Adriatick Sea* near two-hundred Miles South-Eaſt of *Venice*, and an hundred and thirty South-Eaſt of *Trieſte*, formerly the Capital of *Liburnia*, a Province of *Illyricum*. It was purchas'd together with *Novigrade* by the Venetians of *Ladiſlaus* King of *Hungary*, about the Year 1409. and is now the Capital of the *Venetian Dalmatia*, and of a Diſtrict, to which it communicates its Name; and is an Archbiſhop's See; the Sea ſurrounds the place, which is join'd to the Continent by a Bridge, and defended by a Caſtle. *Zara* City and Diſtrict.

Nona, olim *Ænona*, ſituate about eighteen Miles North-Weſt of *Zara*, upon a Promontory almoſt encompaſs'd with the Sea. It is a fortified Town, and the See of a Biſhop, Suffragan to *Zara*. *Nona.*

Scardone ſtands at the Mouth of the River *Kirka*, thirty-five Miles South-Eaſt of *Zara*; and is defended by a Caſtle, and other Fortifications, frequently taken and retaken in the Wars between the Venetians and the Turks: It is the See of a Biſhop, Suffragan of *Spalatto*. *Scardone.*

Sebenica is a Fortreſs, ſituate on the ſame Coaſt, about forty Miles South-Eaſt of *Zara*; the Caſtle ſtands on a ſteep Rock, near the Mouth of the *Kerka*: The Biſhop is Suffragan to *Zara*. *Sebenica.*

Trau, the Antient *Tragurium*, a little Town and Harbour, about thirty Miles South-Eaſt of *Sebenico*, encompaſs'd with the Sea, and join'd to the Continent by a Bridge, a Biſhop's See, Suffragan to *Spalatto*. *Trau.*

Spalatto

Venice.

Spalatto. *Spalatto* stands on the same Coast, about sixty Miles South-East of *Zara*, and ten to the Eastward of *Trau:* It is a place of Strength, a large and populous Town; and hath one of the best Harbours upon the Coast, and is an Archbishop's See; hither the Emperor *Diocletian* retir'd when he was driven from his Throne.

Castel Novo. *Castel Novo* is situated on a Bay of the Sea, a little to the Eastward of the Territories of *Ragusa*, defended by a strong Castle, among inaccessible Rocks.

Cataro. *Cataro*, situate on the same Bay, about thirty Miles to the Eastward of *Ragusa*, defended by a strong Castle, and is a Bishop's See.

Budua. *Budua*, a little strong Town, the See of a Bishop, twenty Miles to the Southward of *Cataro*, almost surrounded by the Turkish Territories. The Chief Towns in *Dalmatia* belonging to the Turks, are *Trebigna*, *Narenza* and *Antivari*.

Narenza. *Narenza* or *Narenta*, olim *Naro* and *Narona*, stands on the River *Naro*, about sixty Miles to the Eastward of *Spalatro*, and forty to the Northward of *Ragusa*; antiently a large and flourishing City, but has little to recommend it at present.

Trebigna. *Trebigna* is situated forty Miles South-East of *Narenza*, which is all the Description I meet with of it.

Antivari. *Antivari* stands on the Confines of *Albania*, between *Budua* and *Dulcigno*, and was an Archiepiscopal See till taken by the Turks.

Ragusa Republick. As for that part of *Dalmatia* which belongs to the Republick of *Ragusa*, Tributary to the Turk, this has been describ'd already in *Turky*,

Turky, Vol. 4. *p.* 273, *and* 319. the chief Towns whereof are *Raguſa, Stagno* and *Sabioncello.* Venice. Chief Towns.

The Venetian Iſlands on the Coaſt of *Morlachia* and *Dalmatia* are, 1. *Cherſo.* 2. *Oſera.* 3. *Veglia.* 4. *Pago.* 5. *Arbe.* 6. *Groſſa.* 7. *La Coronata.* 8. *La Liſſa.* 9. *Lezina.* And, 10. *Corzola.* Venetian Iſlands.

Cherſo, olim *Crexa*, lies on the Coaſt of *Iſtria* and *Morlachia*, ten Miles to the South-ward of St. *Veit*, an hundred and twenty Miles in circumference; the Capital City is of the ſame Name, and the See of a Biſhop, Suffragan to *Zara.* *Cherſo.*

Oſera is join'd to *Cherſo* by a Bridge, the chief Town being of the ſame Name, a Biſhop's See, and Suffragan to *Zara.* *Oſera.*

Veglia, or *Curitta*, lies between *Cherſo* and the Coaſt of *Morlachia*, being about ſixty Miles in circumference; its Capital alſo is of the ſame Name, and a Biſhop's See Suffragan of *Zara.* *Veglia.*

Pago, or *Gliſſa*, is about fifty Miles in circumference, and lies within two Miles of the Coaſt of *Morlachia*, its chief Town is of the ſame Name, and has a tolerable good Harbour. *Pago.*

Arbe lies between *Pago* and *Veglia*, its chief Town of the ſame Name, and a Biſhop's See Suffragan of *Zara.* *Arbe.*

Groſſa, or *Longa*, about thirty-five Miles South-Eaſt of *Oſera*, and Ten from the Coaſt of *Dalmatia*, is about thirty Miles in length and ſix in breadth, its chief Town is of the ſame Name, defended by a Caſtle. *Groſſa*, or *Longa.*

Lezina lies near the South Coaſt of *Dalmatia*, being about fifty Miles in length, and *Lezina.*

Venice. ten in breadth ; its Capital is of the ſame Name, and lies towards the North-Weſt end of the Iſland, and is a Biſhop's See, Suffragan of *Spalatto*.

Corzola. *Corzola* lies about ſix Miles to the Weſtward of the Territories of *Raguſa*, and is the beſt peopled of the Dalmatian Iſlands; its chief Town is of the ſame Name, being a Biſhop's See, Suffragan of *Raguſa*.

The leſſer Venetian Iſlands on this Coaſt do not require a particular Deſcription, but are laid down in the Maps bound up with this Work.

The Venetian Iſlands which lie without the Adriatick Sea upon the Coaſt of *Epirus* and *Morea*, are, 1. *Corfu*. 2. St. *Moura*. 3. *Cephalonia*. And, 4. *Zante*.

Corfu. *Corfu*, olim *Corcyra*, lies near the Coaſt of *Epirus*, being about fifty Miles in length and twelve in breadth; it is a populous Iſland, containing two Cities and near a hundred Villages ; and produces Oil, Honey, Wax, Oranges, Lemons, and a great variety of other Fruits: the chief Towns are *Corfu* and *Caſſiope*.

Corfu City. *Corfu* lies about the middle of the Eaſt ſide of the Iſland, in a Peninſula, ſtrongly fortify'd, and hath a good Harbour : It is the See of a Latin Archbiſhop, tho' the Greeks alſo have their Churches here.

Caſſiope. *Caſſiope* is ſituated on the ſame ſide of the Iſland, fifteen Miles North-Weſt of *Corfu* ; a little Trading Town, with a good Harbour, about ſix Miles from the Coaſt of *Epirus*.

The Iſland of St. *Maura*, olim *Leucadia*, is

St. Maura Iſland and City. almoſt of a Circular Figure, and lies about forty-five Miles South Eaſt of *Corfu*, being ſeparated

parated from the Coaſt of *Achaia* by a Chan- Venice.
nel not more than half a League broad: It is
about twenty Miles over either way; the
chief Town of the ſame Name, which ſtands
on the North-Eaſt part of the Iſland, being
ſtrongly fortified, and the See of an Arch-
biſhop.

Cephalonia lies ſeven or eight Miles to the *Cephalonia*
Southward of St. *Maura*, about twenty Miles
to the Weſtward of the Gulph of *Lepanto*, be-
ing fifty Miles in Length, and five and twen-
ty in breadth, being a Mountainous uneven
Soil; but produces however Wine, Oil, Silk,
Wool, Honey and Wax; with which the Na-
tives carry on a tolerable Trade. It has a
Town of the ſame Name, ſituate near a Bay
on the Weſt ſide of the Iſland, being a Biſhop's
See, Suffragan to *Corfu*. And there are three
other Towns mention'd by Geographers, *viz.*
St. Nicholas, *Catano* and *Aſſo*; but I meet with *St. Nicho-*
no particular Deſcription of them. *las, &c.*

The Iſland of *Zante*, olim *Zacynthus* and *Zante*
Illyra, lies about twelve Miles to the South- Iſland and
ward of *Cephalonia*, and as much to the Weſt- City.
ward of the *Morea*, being twenty-four Miles
in Length and twelve in Breadth, moſt conſi-
derable for the little Grapes call'd Currants,
or Corinths, from their being firſt cultivated
about the City of *Corinth*, where there are
now ſcarce any; *France* and *England*, and the
reſt of the Countries of *Europe*, being ſupply'd
with this kind of Fruit from hence, and con-
ſequently this Iſland hath a very great Trade.
The Natives of *Cephalonia* and *Zante* are ge-
nerally Greeks, but the Venetians have alſo
introduc'd the Roman Catholick Religion.
The chief Town is *Zante*, ſituate on the Eaſt

Venice. side of the Island, fortified and defended by a Castle, being of the last Importance to the Venetians. It is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Corfu*, and the Residence of the Governor, who is always a noble Venetian of the first Rank. There are some other small Islands belonging to the Venetians in these Seas, but of no great Consequence.

Morea. The *Morea* was taken from them by the Turks in one Campaign, *Anno* 1715, to compensate which Loss they made themselves Masters of the Towns of *Previsa* and *Vosnia* in *Epirus*; but these are far from being an equivalent for that fine Country: They bid fair indeed for taking *Dulcigno* in *Albania*, *Anno* 1718, but the Peace which was concluded while they lay before it put an end to that Enterprize.

Previsa. Vosnia.

CHAP. XV.

Treats of the Venetian Government.

Venetian Government. THE Venetians boast that their Government has lasted upwards of thirteen hundred Years; but then it must be remember'd that their State has undergone various Changes and Revolutions during that time. The Islands on which *Venice* stands, and those in the Neighbourhood of it, were antiently subject to *Padua*, and receiv'd a Governor from thence, but were then only inhabited by Fishermen, Mariners, and other poor People,

ple. About the Year 420, the Goths and other barbarous Nations over-running *Italy*, and destroying the Cities of *Parma*, *Aquileia*, and many more upon the Continent, the Inhabitants fled with their Effects to these Islands, and laid the Foundation of the City of *Venice*. They were at first under the Government of the Consuls or Magistrates of *Padua*, to whom the Soil belong'd; but when they began to encrease in Wealth and Numbers, and Refugees from all parts of *Italy* flock'd in to them, a Deputy or Representative from every Island was elected, in whom the Legislative Power was lodg'd. Whether this was brought about by Force, or the Consent of the Paduans, at this distance of time does not appear: but this Form did not endure long, some one of the most powerful and popular Men of the Republick procur'd the Sovereign Power to be conferr'd on him, with the Title of Duke or Doge, making the Representatives of the People only his Council, whose Advice he took or refus'd as he saw fit. No Princes were more absolute than these Doges for a considerable time, till at length the leading Men of the Republick encroach'd upon the Prerogatives of their Doges, as the antient Doges had on the Liberties of the People, and the Sovereign Power became vested in the most substantial Citizens, the Doge retain'd no more than the Shadow of his antient Authority. About the Year 1325, the Great Council, which was then compos'd of the chief Citizens, pass'd an Act for reducing their Number, and vesting the Sovereign Authority in certain Families and their Male Issue, who at the Age of five and twenty, on Proof of their

Venice.

The Sovereign Power vested in the Nobility.

Venice. their Legitimacy, without any previous Election, were to be introduc'd into this Assembly; and this Body of Men have long since assum'd the Title of *Noble Venetians*, who, according to Mr. *Addison*, look upon themselves to be equal at least to the Electors of the Empire, and but one Degree below Kings; for which reason they seldom travel into foreign Countries, where they must undergo the Mortification of being treated like private Gentlemen. It is observ'd, that they discharge themselves with a great deal of Dexterity in such Embassies and Treaties as they are concern'd in, for their whole Lives are employ'd in Intrigues of State, and they naturally give themselves Airs of Kings and Princes, of which the Ministers of other Nations are only the Representatives. About three or fourscore Years ago, it was computed there were about five and twenty hundred of these Noble Venetians who had Voices in the Great Council; but there are not at present more than fifteen hundred, notwithstanding the Addition of many new Families: for during the War with the Turks in *Candia*, when their Treasury began to be exhausted, and on other Exigencies of the State, they have permitted Merchants and over-grown Citizens, and even some Foreigners, to purchase this Honour, and consequently a Seat in the Great Council of the Republick for them and their Heirs. And tho' there be but one Order of Nobles at *Venice*, yet they look upon themselves to be more or less honourable, according to the Antiquity of their Families. They are generally divided into four Classes by our Voyage-Writers: first, Those twelve Families which were really

Noble

Noble before the Constitution of their Common-Wealth. 2. Such as were register'd when the Members of the Great Council were limited to certain Families. 3. Such as have purchas'd their Nobility of the State. And, 4. Those who have been created Noble Venetians on account of their Merit. But to be a little more particular in describing the Constitution of their present Government: It consists, 1. Of the Doge, or Duke. 2. The Great Council. 3. The Council of Ten, or Signory. 4. The Senate, or Council of *Pregadi*. 5. The Council of the *Savi*, or Sages. And, 6. The Council call'd the College. Venice.

The Doge, if he be not in reality a Monarch, yet he represents one in his Habit and State. He is cloath'd in a Purple Robe, and his Head cover'd with a Cap resembling a Mitre, which he never takes off but when the Host is elevated. All Subjects appear bareheaded and standing before him, and he rises up to none. His Name is on the Coin, publick Letters and Instruments of State; and all Laws and Decrees are publish'd in his Name; and the Letters of foreign Princes are directed to him, tho' he delivers them unopen'd to the Council. Ambassadors address themselves to him, but he delivers no other Answer than what is agreed on in Council. He cannot go out of the City without the Leave of the State; and whenever he sets his Foot on the Continent his Authority ceases, and he is consider'd only as a Noble Venetian. When he is elected all his Relations leave their Posts, tho' they continue Members of the Great Council. He is as subject to the Laws as the meanest Person; and the State Inquisition is levell'd chiefly The Doge

Venice. chiefly against his Power. He has a double Voice in the Great Council, and the Appointment of the Servants and Officers of the Palace, and the nominating of the Dean and Canons of *St. Mark*, and is call'd His Serenity. He continues in his Office for Life, unless he commits some Offence against the State, or happens to be superannuated, or otherwise render'd incapable of discharging his Trust. He presides in the Great Council and other Courts, and sees that the Magistrates perform their Duty, and summons them before the College on their Neglect. He is elected in the Great Council by balloting, after a manner too tedious to relate here, only I shall observe, that such Precautions are us'd, that 'tis impossible the Electors should be bias's'd or over-aw'd in their Choice by any great Man: And in the same manner their Admirals, Governors of Towns and Provinces, and all other Officers of State are appointed.

The Great Council. The Great Council is compos'd of the Doge and all the Noble Venetians who are in Town; but more than half of them being absent on their Governments, or at their Country-Seats on the Continent, this Assembly seldom consists of more than five or six hundred: Nor is the Great Duke's Presence absolutely necessary, it being frequently held without him. In this Council the Legislative Authority is lodg'd, as well as the Choice of the Doge, and of most of the great Officers of State, as hath been observ'd already, for which purpose they meet on Sundays and some other Holydays.

The Signory, or Council of Ten. The Signory consists of the Duke, six other Members chosen by the Great Council, and the

the three chief Judges of their principal Courts of Judicature, making ten in all, from whence they are usually call'd the Council of Ten. In these the Executive Power seems to be lodg'd, and this Council elect 3 of their own Number every three Months, who may be call'd Inquisitors of State. These receive all Accusations and Informations against Persons suspected to have any Designs against the Government, imprison, and even proceed Capitally against them, without allowing them to make any Defence, either in Person or by their Advocates, if they all agree; if not, the matter is laid before the Council of Ten. Venice.

The Senate, or *Pregadi*, consist of an hundred and twenty of the Members of the Great Council, chosen annually by that Council (assisted by a like Number of other Counsellors, Magistrates and Officers, who have not a Power of voting, but only of proposing Matters in this Council). All Laws are last debated in this Council, and brought by them to the Great Council for their Sanction, who have no Power of altering any Act propounded to them, but only of assenting to it or rejecting it. The making Peace and War, the sending and receiving Ambassadors, and all other matters of State, (except such as require Secrecy, and are referr'd to the Council of Ten on that Account) are, after they have been prepar'd and debated by the College, brought hither for their Approbation. In the Senate also is the Choice of many of the inferior Officers of State, and Commanders by Sea and Land. The Senate, or *Pregadi*.

The Council call'd the *Savi*, or Sages, consists of sixteen Persons; six call'd the *Savi* The *Savi*.

Venice. *Grande*, who have both the Sea and Land under their Care, five others who consult and debate only of Land Affairs, and five more who take only the Transactions at Sea under their Deliberation.

The College. The College is esteem'd the most useful Council of the State, consisting of the Signory and Savy in Conjunction, twenty-six in Number. They meet severally every Morning at a certain Hour in their respective Council-Rooms, where having spent some time in debating the several Businesses appropriated to each, the Savy go to the Room where the Signory sits, and joining with them, form that Council call'd the College. From whence it appears, that Matters of State (except what requires an extraordinary Secrecy) are debated, first, By the Savy and Signory in their several Rooms distinctly. 2. By these two jointly, who constitute the College. 3. By the Senate, who when they have consider'd and alter'd the Matters propos'd as they see fit, bring all to the Great Council, who have a Power of affirming or rejecting, but none of debating or altering the Laws propos'd.

From hence it appears, says my Author, that *Venice* is one of the best constituted Republicks that ever was establish'd. But methinks their State-Inquisition, which they stile the Basis of their Government, has a terrible Aspect, notwithstanding it may have frustrated some Conspiracies and Attempts against the State; for surely nothing can reconcile People to such an Arbitrary Bloody Tribunal who have ever known what Liberty and Property means: a Tribunal that must make every Subject and every Senator tremble.

How

How can the greateſt amongſt them enjoy his Fortune with any tolerable Tranquility, while he is liable every Day to be thrown into a Dungeon, to be tortur'd, comdemn'd and executed upon the crafty Suggeſtions and Inſinuations of his Enemies, without being ſuffer'd to know either his Accuſers or his Accuſation, or to offer any thing in Vindication of his Innocence? And in Fact we find ſeveral Perſons have ſuffer'd by this accurs'd Court, who have afterwards appear'd innocent. It would amaze one therefore to ſee ſome Men who cannot bear to live under even a *limited* Monarchy, ever crying up this part of the *Venetian* Conſtitution. In ſome Inſtances indeed the Subjects of *Venice* enjoy an unbounded Liberty; they may be as lewd and wicked as they pleaſe, ſo their Crimes do not affect the State; and in this the Republicks in *Holland* perfectly agree with them. There they have their Muſick-Houſes, whither the Votaries of *Venus* reſort by publick Authority; and here are whole Streets aſſign'd to the ſame purpoſes, tho' the Carnaval is the time when they indulge this Humour moſt; then a Crowd of Cavaliers reſort hither from the neighbouring Countries, where they meet an equal Number of the other Sex, that come to make their Fortunes upon theſe occaſions. Another Inſtance of *Dutch* and *Venetian* Liberty, is, that they ſuffer all manner of Sects and Perſuaſions in Religion, provided there is no tendency in them to diſturb the State. Neither the Clergy of *Holland* or *Venice* are ſuffer'd to hold Synods or Eccleſiaſtical Courts, or to frame Laws for the Government of the Church, without the Approbation of the State; and

Venice.

Venice. every Man has an unlimited Freedom to believe and practise as he sees fit; neither the Laws of Religion or Morality are inforc'd by the Government; every one may do what is right in his own Eyes, so he lets the Administration alone. These are some of the glorious Liberties that the Subject enjoys under most Republicks; but in other respects they are as great Slaves to their Sovereigns as the People are in *France* or *Turky*. Should a Man complain of the Oppressions of the Nobility, or presume to censure the Conduct of the Ministry; nay, if any thing of this kind should be suggested against him by his Enemies, though never so falsely, he shall be first rack'd and tortur'd into a Confession, and afterwards executed as a Malefactor; his Estate confiscated, and his Family reduc'd to Beggary. And if these are the Charms of a Republican Form of Government, who would not make it part of his Litany to be deliver'd from it? But to proceed: The Nobility themselves, tho' they have the Legislative Authority in their Hands, stand so much in aw of this State Inquisition which they have establish'd, that they dare not enter into any familiar Conversation with Foreigners, or even with their own Order, for fear of being charg'd with Designs against the State: Nay, 'tis held criminal to talk of publick Affairs, when they are not assembled in the *Broglio* or in their Councils. And now I am speaking of the Nobility, I shall take an Opportunity of mentioning some other Rules they are subject to: They are not permitted to carry any Arms about them, or to wear Silver or Gold-Lace or Fringe on their Cloaths, except the Procurators of *St. Mark*, and some few

few others, or to keep above a certain Number of Servants; even the Doge himself is under the Government of his six Counsellors, who may visit his Closet, and all his Retirements at any Hour of the Night or Day, and he is not at Liberty to go abroad without them. Venice.

The most Honourable among the Nobility are the Procurators of St. *Mark*, who are appointed by the Great Council, and have the Guardianship and Administration of the Revenues, Treasure, Gifts and Legacies belonging to the Church of St. *Mark*, with very handsome annual Pensions for Life. They are five and twenty in Number; and formerly consisted only of those who had been concern'd in Foreign Embassies, or had otherwise highly merited of the State; but some have been allow'd to purchase this Honour of late Years, when the State wanted Money. It is out of these that the Doge and his Council of ten are generally chosen.

Besides the Nobility, there are three Orders of Knighthood, 1. That of the Golden Star, which is conferr'd only on those of the first Quality, who have merited of the Government, they wear a Star border'd with Gold-Lace. 2. The Knights of St. *Mark*, which Honour is usually conferr'd on the Officers in the Sea or Land Service, who have behav'd well, to which is annex'd a Pension of thousand Ducats *per Annum*. They wear a Medal with the Figure of St. *Mark* on one side, and some other Device of the Senate's appointing upon the Reverse. 3. The *Doge's* Knights, as they are call'd, on account of their Knights.

Venice. their being created by him, which is bestow'd on Foreign Officers in their Service.

Nobility of the conquer'd Countries

There are still several Orders of Nobility, as Counts, Marquisses, *&c.* on the *Terra Firma* in the Venetian Territories, who are not at all esteem'd for their Titles at *Venice*; and these are the Heirs and Descendants of such Noblemen as were created by Foreign Princes before these Provinces were conquer'd by the Republick, who have lost their Privileges, and now enjoy no more than the Titles of their Ancestors. These, the Venetians endeavour to humble and distress by all the ways imaginable, that they may render them incapable of carrying on any Designs against their Government. They create other Noblemen with the like Titles, of whose Fidelity they are assur'd, in order to balance their Power; and are perpetually fomenting and encouraging their private Quarrels, that they may be diverted from any Practices against the State. Another piece of their accursed Policy, is to discountenance all that are eminent and remarkable for their Virtues of any kind whatever: A Brave Man is sure to be Brow-beaten, and if a Person is a little more hospitable or charitable than his Neighbours, he is in Danger of the State Inquisition, least these Virtues, or the Appearance of them, should render him popular, and the Government be endanger'd thereby. But among the Liberties of *Venice*, there is one I had pass'd over when I was upon that Subject, which ought not to be forgot. This, says my Author, is perhaps the only City in *Europe*, where young Painters may best Study the Beauties of Nature; for there are two Academies

Academies where there are always naked People of both Sexes to be drawn, who are often upon the Stage together in what Posture they please to put them; and any Man for the value of Six-Pence or a Shilling may come in and take a view of them: Nor is it to be conceiv'd with what Assurance these young Creatures will suffer themselves to be gaz'd on by all the World. Venice.

Ecclesiastical Government and Religion.

I shall conclude this Head with some Account of their Ecclesiastical Government and Clergy. The Patriarchs of *Aquileia* and *Venice* share the Government of this Church between them, if that may be call'd a Government, which can only be exercis'd at the Pleasure of another, namely, the Temporal Power. The Republick of *Venice* is as Supreme and Arbitrary in all Causes, and over all Persons Ecclesiastical and Civil in their Territories, as the States of *Holland* are in theirs: The Pope is look'd upon as little more than a Temporal Prince at *Venice*, and the Patriarch a Cypher; the Patriarch of *Aquileia*, whose Province is upon the *Terra Firma*, seems something more Independant of the State, and is better supported in his Spiritual Authority by the Pope. He is also the eldest Patriarch, and has the largest Extent of Jurisdiction; for his Province comprehends *Friuli*, *Istria*, and several other Hereditary Provinces of the Empire, with the Venetian Territories in *Lombardy*, except *Bergamo*, *Crema* and *Brescia*, whose Bishops are Suffragans to *Milan*. The Patriarch of *Aquileia* is nominated by the Republick, who oblige him to chuse a Noble Venetian for his Coadjutor, least the Nomination should return to the Emperor; who on the

Venice. the other Hand, detains the Temporal Revenues of the Patriarch in his Dominions, and will not ſuffer him to reſide at *Aquileia*, and therefore his Seat is at preſent at *Udina*.

The Patriarch of *Venice* is always a Noble Venetian, nominated by the State, and confirm'd by the Pope, and has a limited Juriſdiction over the Archbiſhop of *Candie*, the Archbiſhop of *Corfu*, and the Biſhops of *Chiogga*, *Torcello* and *Caorle*; the Church of St. *Mark* at *Venice* is a Peculiar; the *Premicerio*, or Dean, has no Superior, and is always a Noble Venetian, to which Church there belongs twenty-ſix Canons, and a Seminary of young Lads, beſides an adjoining Abby. There is alſo at *Venice* a Court of Inquiſition, conſiſting of the Nuntio, the Patriarch, the Father Inquiſitor, and two Senators, without whoſe Aſſent they can tranſact nothing, or put any Sentence in Execution, being as much ſubject to the Senate as any other Tribunal. The Pariſhes elect their own Curates, or Pariſh-Prieſts, in which they are generally influenc'd by the Nobility, whom they dread above all things, and conſequently love them very little; not ſo much, 'tis ſaid, on account of the Oppreſſions they ſuffer, as that lofty ſupercilious Behavour, which the Quality of *Venice* are diſtinguiſh'd for; and which indeed the State requires of them; for ſhould they give themſelves any familiar popular Airs, and ſeem to Court the Vulgar, the State Inquiſition would look upon them as dangerous Perſons. But to return to the Clergy; the Venetians, ſays my Author, ſuffer themſelves to be govern'd neither by Prieſts or Monks. Men of this Profeſſion may wear Masks during the Carnaval,

Carnaval, keep their Concubines, ſing on the Stages, and take what other Liberties they pleaſe, ſo as they do not meddle with the Government. And notwithſtanding the worſhipping of Images and Relicks is encourag'd here, as well as in other Popiſh Countries, among the Vulgar, the Wits of *Venice* trouble themſelves very little about theſe Matters. But the *Italians* of all Degrees are infinitely fond of Muſick in their Churches, and perhaps there are the beſt Entertainments of this kind in *Italy*, that are to be met with in the World. Vocal Muſick is uſually perform'd by Eunuchs: A good Voice is a Proviſion for a Son, upon which account the poor People frequently Caſtrate a Boy or two of the Family, who are notwithſtanding admitted afterwards into Prieſts Orders. 'Tis true, this Religion, as well as that of the Jews, requires a perfect Man to adminiſter in Holy Things; and it is neceſſary for the Eunuch to produce theſe Teſtimonials of his Manhood before they will permit him to Officiate as a Prieſt in any Church (for an Eunuch is known by his Complexion) but then if he have them dry'd in his Pocket, it is deem'd ſufficient to ſatisfie the Intent of the Canon in this particular; and thus a happy Expedient is found out in favour of Vocal Muſick. Inſtrumental Muſick alſo is very much encourag'd; inſomuch, that if a Strange Violin comes and performs to the Satisfaction of the Audience in any of their great Churches, they will immediatly collect him a handſome Gratuity.

Venice.

Church Muſick.

The Nuns of *Venice* have not a much better Reputation than the Clergy, particularly thoſe of St. *Zachary* and St. *Laurence*, where only

Nuns.

Venice. Noble Venetians are admitted; and where they do not ſo much as pretend to retire for Devotion; but the Nobility ſend their Daughters thither to ſave their Eſtates, it being the eaſieſt Proviſion they can make for them. Theſe, according to Dr. *Burnet*, are not veil'd, neither do they cover their Necks or Breaſts, and receive variety of Company; tho' he acknowledges that thoſe he ſaw us'd the ſame Precautions they do in other Nunneries, and had Grates in their Parlours, beyond which their Male Friends were not admitted to come. They talk'd much, he obſerv'd, loud and very ungracefully, and allow'd themſelves a Liberty in rallying, that other places could not bear. The Patriarch intended to have reſtrain'd the Liberties of theſe Houſes, and begun with the Nuns of St. *Laurence*, but they told him plainly, they were Noble Venetians, who had choſen that way of Life as moſt convenient for them, but would not be ſubject to his Regulations; and upon his attempting to ſhut up their Houſe, they were about to ſet Fire to it; whereupon the Senate interpos'd, and requir'd the Patriarch to deſiſt. Mr. *Addiſon* relates alſo, that the Venetian Nuns are famous for their Liberties, that they have Opera's within their own Walls, and often go out of their Bounds to meet their Admirers (if they are not miſrepreſented) and their Lovers converſe with them daily at the Grate of their Parlour.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

Treats of their Revenues, Forces, Views and Intereſts, with ſome Account of their Trade and Manufactures.

THE Publick Revenues of this State are computed to amount to about twelve hundred thouſand Pounds Sterling *per Annum*, and as the Government is Arbitrary, may be advanc'd in time of War according to the Exigency of their Affairs. Their Forces by Sea and Land may amount to four and twenty thouſand, and in caſe of Neceſſity, as has been intimated already, it is pretended they can Man and Equip out thirty Men of War, an hundred Gallies, and ten Galeaſſes; but this Calculation ſeems to be of the largeſt. A Noble Venetian is always Generaliſſimo at Sea, who has the Command of the Iſlands, Ports and Maritime Places ſubject to them, as well as of the Fleet: And there is conſtantly a Proveditor General of the Sea, who Commands the Fleet when there is no Generaliſſimo; he is chang'd every two Years, and during his Office is always attended by two Noble Venitians, without whoſe Concurrence he can undertake no Enterprize. There is alſo a General of the Gulph, that Commands the Galleaſſes and Galleys, clears that Sea of Pirates, and takes care that the Cuſtoms be duely paid. For the Land Service they uſually make Choice of a Foreign General, who is

Revenues and Forces.

Venice. attended by ſome few Senators, whoſe Advice he is oblig'd to take upon all Occaſions. The inferior Generals and Officers are alſo Foreigners. The Noble Venetians, who look upon themſelves as Princes and Legiſlators, don't care to be commanded by thoſe they look upon as their Inferiors. The common Soilders are uſually Sclavonians, Morlachians and Albanians on the Frontiers of *Turky*; and in *Italy* they chooſe to hire Germans, Swiſs, or any other Foreign Troops, rather than put Arms into the Hands of their Subjects, on whoſe Fidelity they cannot depend. Their Fortifications are uſually in a ruinous Condition both on the ſide of *Italy* and *Turky*; and their Garriſons weak, and ill paid, or the Turk could never have made himſelf Maſter of the *Morea* in one Campaign: tho' 'tis true, the Diſaffection of their Subjects in the conquer'd Countries, whom they treat with intolerable Inſolence, might contribute alſo to that Revolution.

Their Intereſt. The Intereſt of this Republick is certainly to live at Peace with all their Neighbours, if poſſible, eſpecially with the Emperor and the Turk, who are either of them too powerful for this State to grapple with. 'Tis true, the Emperor, the Pope, and the reſt of the Italian Princes would infallibly join the Venetians if they were attack'd, ſo as to prevent the Infidels getting footing in *Italy*; but we ſee the Emperor ſuffer'd the Turks to wreſt the *Morea* from them in the laſt War, *Anno* 1715. and if he aſſiſts them in a future War, poſſibly it will be upon ſuch Terms as are not very agreeable to them: he will either inſiſt on their ſurrendring ſome of the Provinces diſmembred from the *Milaneſe*, or their

ſharing

ſharing the Dominion of the *Adriatick Sea* with him, which they have hitherto been ſo jealous of. And no doubt but the Venetians, and the reſt of the Italian Powers heartily wiſh that the Emperor, as well as the Infidels, were further remov'd from their Frontiers. They ſeem to be in a very uneaſy and precarious Situation at preſent: were it not the Intereſt of *France* to prevent the Imperialiſts being entire Maſters of *Italy*, thoſe little States would ſoon be ſwallow'd up; but if ever the Emperor ſhould attempt this, his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty would infallibly make a powerful Diverſion in their Favour: They will certainly therefore cultivate a good Underſtanding with the Court of *France*. As to the Spaniards, ſince they have been driven out of their Italian Territories, they are neither capable of aſſiſting or annoying them, and were much leſs dangerous Neighbours when they were in Poſſeſſion of *Naples* and the *Milaneſe*, than the Imperialiſts are: but as Mr. *Addiſon* obſerv'd on another Occaſion; among all theſe Difficulties, this Republick will maintain it ſelf if Policy can prevail upon Force: Were they as rich as formerly, they would find no great difficulty in ſupporting themſelves at a time when every thing is carry'd in all the Courts of *Europe* by the Force of Money; but their Trade is miſerably declin'd, and their Treaſure exhauſted by their Wars with the Turks. Venice.

As the Trade of *Venice* formerly conſiſted in tranſporting the Merchandize of *Aſia* from *Alexandria*, and other Ports of *Turky* to the Kingdoms of *Europe*, ſo it does ſtill, in a much lower Degree, ſince the Navigation about the *Cape* Trade.

Venice. *Cape of good Hope* has been found out. Their Manufactures and Produce of their Dominions alſo furniſh them with Merchandize to traffick with other Countries, as their Raw and Wrought Silks of various kinds, Brocades, Gold and Silver Stuffs, Damasks, Velvets, Wine, Oil, Fruits, particularly Currants, or Corinths, almoſt peculiar to the Iſland of *Zant*, Allum, Sulphur, Venetian Steel, Iron, Copper, Woollen-Cloth, Glaſs, Marble, Soap, Rice, Eſſences, Turpentine, Creme-Tartar, Snuff, and many other ſmall Articles. Great part of the Goods they brought from *Turky* us'd to be taken off by the Germans; but if the Emperor ſucceeds in his Project of eſtabliſhing a Trade in the Gulph of *Venice*, this Branch of Buſineſs will be entirely loſt to the Venetians.

I muſt not conclude the Deſcription of *Venice* without taking Notice of the Ceremony of the Doge's eſpouſing the Sea annually, every *Aſcenſion-Day*, when he is attended by three or four hundred of the Nobility and embarks on board the *Bucentaur*, a noble Galeaſſe finely carv'd and gilded, follow'd by a vaſt Number of Gallies, Barges and Gondola's magnificently adorn'd, with Trumpets and Muſick playing. The Captain of the *Bucentaur* always takes an Oath on this Occaſion, that he will bring her back ſafe and ſound in ſpite of Waves and Tempeſts; and indeed, he takes care to run as little hazard as poſſible, for he does not go above a Mile or two out to Sea in the calmeſt Seaſon of the Year, and if the Wind blow never ſo little, the Ceremony is deferr'd. When they are come to a proper Place the Doge receives a Gold-Ring from the Maſter of the Ceremo-

nies,

nies, which he throws into the Sea, over the Stern, saying at the same time, *We Espouse thee, O Sea, as a Mark of our true and perpetual Dominion over thee.* It was about the Year 1174, that Pope *Alexander* III. conferr'd the Dominion of the *Adriatick Sea* on the Republick, instituting this Annual Ceremony of espousing it by a Ring; and this in Gratitude for their Assistance against his great Enemy the Emperor *Frederick Barbarossa*, who had driven his Holiness from *Rome*; but was afterwards compell'd to submit to this haughty Pope, and suffer him to tread on his Neck in the City of *Venice*, of which they still retain the Memory in some exquisite Paintings. Venice.

The Pope's Dominions.

CHAP. XVII.

Treats of the Situation and Extent of the POPE'S DOMINIONS, *particularly of the* Campania *of* ROME, *and the principal Cities and Towns comprehended in that Province.*

Their Situation and Extent.

THE Pope's Dominions are bounded by the Territories of *Venice* towards the North; by the *Adriatick Sea*, or Gulph of *Venice* on the North-East; by the Kingdom of *Naples* on the South-East; by the *Tuscan Sea* on the South-West; and by the Dutchy of *Tuscany* on the North-West; encompasses the Dutchy of *Tuscany* on three sides, and is of a very irregular Figure: Extending in Length from North to South about two hundred and forty Miles; and in its greatest Breadth from East to West an hundred and forty, tho' in some places, as between the Dutchy of *Tuscany* and the Gulph of *Venice*, it is scarce twenty Miles broad. To give the Reader a just Idea of the Form of it I must refer him to the Map of *Italy* bound up with the last Volume. The Pope's Dominions are usually divided into Seven Provinces. 1. The

Provinces

Campania

Campania of *Rome*. 2. The Patrimony of St. *Peter*, comprehending the Dutchy of *Caſtro*, the Territory of *Orvieto*, and the County of *Ronciglione*. 3. The Province of *Sabina*. 4. *Ombria*, or the Dutchy of *Spoletto*, in which are included the Territories of *Perugia*, and the *Contado di Citta de Caſtello*. 5. The Marquiſate of *Ancona*. 6. The Dutchy of *Urbino*. And, 7. *Romania*, or *Romandiola*, comprehending *Romania Proper*, the *Bologneſe*, and the Dutchy of *Ferrara*. The Pope's Dominions.

The *Campania* of *Rome*, containing the greateſt part of the antient *Latium*, inhabited by the *Latini*, *Equi*, *Hernici*, *Rutuli* and *Volſci*, is bounded by the Patrimony of St. *Peter* and *Sabina* towards the North; by the Provinces of *Abruzzo* and *Terra de Lavaro* in the Kingdom of *Naples* on the South-Eaſt; and by the *Tuſcan Sea* on the South-Weſt; being about ſeventy Miles in Length from the North-Weſt to the South-Eaſt; and forty-five in Breadth from the North-Eaſt to the South-Weſt. The Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Rome*. 2. *Tivoli*. 3. *Paleſtrina*. 4. *Zagarola*. 5. *Colonna*. 6. *Freſcati*. 7. *Marino*. 8. *Caſtel Gandolpho*. 9. *Albano*. 10. *Velitri*. 11. *Ciſternæ*. 12. *Sermoneta*. 13. *Paleano*. 14. *Anagni*. 15. *Ferentini*. 16. *Alatri*. 17. *Veroli*. 18. *Fraſilone*. 19. *Maenza*. 20. *Piperno*. 21. *Foſſa Nova*. 22. *Terracina*. 23. *Netuno*. 24. *Anzio*. 25. *Ardax*. 26. *Paterno*. And, 27. *Oſtia*. The *Campania* of *Rome*. Chief Towns.

ROME, the Metropolis of the Pope's Dominions, and antiently of the Roman Empire, deriv'd its Name according to ſome, from *Roma* a Trojan Lady, and according to others, from *Romulus* the Founder; there are *Rome*, its Name and Antiquity.

The Pope's Dominions.

those also that affirm it was call'd *Roma* before the Days of *Romulus*; and maintain that he only enlarg'd the Town, and was call'd by its Name, as Princes and great Men are at this Day call'd by the Names of their Seats in some Countries. Others again reject the Story of *Romulus* and *Remus* entirely, as a Fable: And indeed I meet with nothing Satisfactory on this Head, any more than I do as to the time of its Foundation; some affirming it was founded about the Year of the World 3301. 753 Years before the coming of *Christ*; and others again, in the Year of the World 3198.

Situation.

Rome is situated on the River *Tiber*, about sixteen Miles North-East of the *Tuscan Sea*, in forty-one Degrees forty-five Minutes North Latitude, thirty-two Degrees odd Minutes to the Eastward of *London*. It stood antiently on Seven Mounts or Emminencies of easy Assent, and was of a Square Figure, but now comprehends 12 little Hills, *viz. Monte Capitolino*, *Palatino*, *Aventino*, *Celio*, *Esquilino*, *Viminale*, *Quirinale* or *Monte Cavallo*, *Janiculo*, *Pincino*, *Vaticano*, *Citorio* and *Giordano*. It is of an irregular Figure; and the Walls, which take in the same Ground with those which *Aurelian* built, are about twelve Miles in Circumference, all the turnings and windings included: Otherwise the Compass is not, or ever was, more, then six or seven Miles, tho' some have made it fifty Miles about: how far the Suburbs antiently extended is very uncertain; if the Town, with all its Suburbs and adjacent Villages, contain'd half the Number of Souls which some Authors of very great Reputation have asserted, and all these were look'd upon

on as part of the City (as the Villages within the Weekly Bills are sometimes reckon'd part of *London*) the Circumference must have been very large: and there is room to believe that the Villages towards the Sea were deem'd part of *Rome*, because 'tis said, that some of the Roman Emperors had a Design of extending the Walls as far as the *Tuscan Sea*, which is twelve or fifteen Miles distant from the present City. Another way of accounting for that vast Number of Roman Citizens which we find upon Record in some Writers, is by taking into the Account all those who had the Privileges of Roman Citizens in the Empire; and then the highest Account we meet with will not appear incredible, for the Citizens of a multitude of great Cities had this Privilege. But to return to Modern *Rome*, there is not above a third part of the Ground within the Walls built upon, but taken up with Gardens and Vineyards, and other void Spaces; and consequently is but thinly inhabited. The Natives are usually computed at 120,000. That part of the Town which stands on the West side of the River, and is call'd *Trastevere*, is not above a sixth part of the whole: The Course of the River through it is from North to South; it rises so high and runs with such an impetuous Torrent at the time of the melting of the Snows, or on violent Rains, that the lower part of the Town frequently suffers very much by Inundations. There are five Bridges over the River, twenty Gates in the Walls, and three hundred Towers still remaining; the Castle of St. *Angelo* was design'd rather as a Bridle for the Inhabitants, than for their Defence. *Rome* is

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

too large to be of any great Strength, and would hardly be able to sustain a regular Siege. Tho' the Italians excell in Architecture, they apply themselves very little to Fortifications and Engineering, unless the King of *Sardinia*, who lying next two such Potent Neighbours as *France* and the Empire, is under a necessity of fortifying his Towns after a better manner. It is computed that Modern *Rome* stands fourteen or fifteen Feet higher than the old City, being built upon the Ruins of the former. The Ingenious Mr. *Addison* observes further, that the violent Rains which have happen'd in so long a tract of time must have wash'd down great part of the Hills into the Valleys, and very much alter'd the Face of it; and that the Town is much more upon a Level therefore than it was formerly; what confirms this Conjecture is, that the *Tarpeian* Rock, which was once a terrible Precipice, from whence Malefactors were thrown, is not now above twenty Foot high; but then, as those parts of the Town are higher which are built in the Valleys, consequently those which stand upon the Hills are proportionably lower. The Town is generally well built; the Streets strait, and adorn'd with a vast Number of Palaces, Monasteries and Churches; of the last of which there are not less than three hundred. The Triumphal Arches, Pillars, Obelisks, Statues and Fountains, all exquisite in their kind, are no small Addition to its Beauty. On each Hand, says Dr. *Burnet*, as I entred *Rome* by the Gate *Del Populo*, I observ'd a long Vista of Streets; but there is not a Town in these parts of the World where the Churches, Convents and Palaces

laces are so noble, and the other Buildings so mean. Before I give a particular account of these, I shall enquire into the Character of the modern Inhabitants; and, according to the last mention'd Author, there is a universal Civility reigns among all sorts of People at *Rome*, which he conceives flows in a great measure from the Nature of their Government, where every Man being capable of all Preferments, the meanest Ecclesiastick may be a Cardinal, and even Pope; which makes every one behave himself towards all other Persons with an exactness of Respect, no Man knowing what another may arrive at: But this makes Professions of Esteem and Kindness go so promiscuously to all sorts of Persons, that one ought not to build too much upon them.

The Pope's Dominions.

The Politeness, Affability, and officious Civility, says a more modern Traveller, which I experienc'd among the Romans in two Journeys I made to *Italy*, seem'd to me Charms sufficient to induce any who have a Taste for what is valuable, to come thither from all parts of the World to view the Treasures of Curiosities contain'd in this City. I have here seen Noblemen of the first Rank, both Secular and Ecclesiastick, who upon hearing a Traveller at their Gate desirous of seeing what was in their Palaces, would themselves take a Pleasure in shewing them, and if they were busy, order their Domesticks to do it for them, and even leave their Cabinets to give them the Liberty to see what was worth seeing in them. But I found not at first all the Italians so civil, complaisant and polite, but more reserv'd: They generally study a Stranger's,

The Pope's Dominions.

ger's Humour and Temper before they admit him into their Company and Familiarity. As for the Persons of any consideration, they are ambitious of passing for Virtuoso's, Admirers of Pictures, Statues, Musick, Architecture, Medals, and other pieces of Antiquity: and no People have more Command of their Temper, or are more careful in avoiding to give Offence, or bear more before they take it, especially from a Stranger, than the Italians in general. I shall conclude their Character with a Passage in *Misson*, where he says, The People of this Country are not at all possess'd with a Spirit of Hatred or Persecution against Strangers, of what Religion soever: And I must do them the Justice to acknowledge, that in our Travels thro' *Italy*, and even at *Rome* and *Loretto*, we were never in the least molested by those Adorers of Relicks and Images.

Rome, according to Mr. *Ray*, is well supply'd with Provisions, tho' not so cheap as at *Florence*, or *Naples*, which may be occasion'd by the Multitude of Foreigners resorting to this City, who seldom study Frugality much in their Travels. Their Beef is not inferior to that in *England*, except the Flesh of the Buffalo, which is only eaten by the poor Jews and common People, and they hunt or bait it all before they kill it. Their Veal is the best in *Europe*, and their Kid and Pork are excellent, but the Mutton is tough and dry. Tame Fowls are plentiful and good, as Turkeys, Hens, Capons, tame Pidgeons, *&c.* Geese indeed are scarce, but wild Fowl is very cheap, and that of the best sort, as Partridges, Woodcocks,

cocks, Snipes, Duck, Mallard, Teal, Quails, Plover, Larks, and all manner of ſmall Birds; beſides which, they eat ſeveral ſorts that we never touch here, as Kites, Buzzards, Sparhawks, Jays, Magpies, and almoſt every Fowl that flies. They are alſo pretty well ſupply'd with Sea and River-Fiſh, but dearer than Fleſh. The Freſh-Water-Fiſh are, Pike, Carp, Tench, Trout, Eels, Barbel, Chevin and Dace. Their Sea-Fiſh, *Mullus Antiquorum*, now call'd *Triglia*, and with us Surmullet, Mugil or Mullets, Sole, Plaiſe, and others of the flat kind, Hake, Sturgeon, Dolphin, and the *Lapus Marinus*, not known in *England*. Wild Boar and other Veniſon is to be had every Day in the Market, but their Deer are not comparable to the Wild Hog. Oranges and Lemons are cheap, but Apples and Pears dear, being ſold by Weight; however, they are exceeding good. The Bread is good and cheap, and very light, tho' without Yeaſt: what they uſe in the Room of it I can't learn. And they have greater Variety of Wines here than in any Town in *Italy*, as the *Greco*, *Lacryma Chriſti*, *Languedoc*, Wine of *Syracuſa*, and *Auguſta* in *Sicily*, *Orvietano*, *Jenſano*, *Monte Pulciano*, *Monte Fiacone*, *Caſtelli Romano*, and *Albano*, the laſt of which is moſt uſually drank. Their Wines are generally ſweet, and ſo ſtrong bodied that they will bear half Water. Their rough Wines are none of them ſo harſh as the French Claret, or Florence, which may alſo be had here, and are generally better lik'd by Foreigners than the ſweet Wines, which are not fit to ſit by. The Romans, who only take a ſingle

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

single Glass now and then, or mix them with Water, prefer their own Wines to the French; and we find their antient Poets very lavish in the Praises of them. Their Olives are small, but very sweet and good, as is the Oil consequently that is drawn from them, and eaten generally instead of Butter all over *Italy*. They have plenty of Peaches, Apricots, Walnuts, small Nuts, Almonds, Chesnuts, and other Fruits which grow in our Climate, in great Perfection. The Water of the *Tiber* is thick and muddy, and not fit to drink till it has stood a considerable time; but they are abundantly supply'd with good Water by their Aqueducts, some of which bring the Water from Fountains thirty or forty Miles distant from *Rome*, as will be observ'd more particularly hereafter.

Rome affords so vast a variety of agreeable Objects, that one knows not where to begin, much less where to end when we have enter'd upon the Description of them. The most valuable Curiosities however may be reduc'd under the following Heads, *viz.* 1. Theatres and Amphitheatres. 2. Pagan Temples. 3. Triumphal Arches. 4. Columns. 5. Baths. 6. Aqueducts and Fountains. 7. Catacombs. 8. Obelisks. 9. Sepulchres. 10. Cirques, or Circus's. 11. Bridges. 12. Churches. 13. Palaces, with the Statues and Paintings which adorn them. 14. Piazza's and Squares. 15. Colleges. And, 16. Hospitals.

O

Of all the Theatres and Amphitheatres that were in *Old Rome*, there are only the Ruins of three now remaining, *viz.* Some small Footsteps of the Amphitheatre of *Statilius Taurus*, near the Church of *St. Croce*. Some part of the Walls of the Theatre of *Marcellus*, on which the Palace of the *Savelli* stands. And part of the Amphitheatre of *Titus*, now call'd the *Coliseo*, of which there are very large Ruins. It appears to have been of a round form without, and of an oval figure within; and, as 'tis said, was capable of holding eighty-five thousand Persons. This Structure was famous antiently, as well for the Beauty of its Architecture, as the Martyrdom of many thousand Christians, who, like other condemn'd Persons, were frequently oblig'd to fight with wild Beasts here. The Romans do not seem to have had certain Punishments fix'd for every Crime, but the Emperors, their Viceroys and Judges, order'd them to be put to Death often in what manner they saw fit; and upon their coming off victorious in their Combats with Men or Beasts, frequently granted the Prisoner his Pardon. This probably was St. *Paul*'s case, who liv'd to tell us he had fought with Beasts at *Ephesus*.

The Pope's Dominions.

Theatres and Amphitheatres.

The Chief Pagan Temples remaining, are, 1. The *Pantheon*, or Temple of the Gods, usually call'd the *Rotunda*, from its circular Figure; and now dedicated to the Virgin *Mary* and *All Saints*: It is an hundred and forty-four Feet in height, and as many in breadth; the Roof vaulted in form of a Cupola, and receives all its Light from a Hole in the top of it, nine Feet Diameter: Its Portico consisted of sixteen tall Pillars of speck-

Pagan Temples.

The Pope's Dominions.

led Marble, call'd Oriental Granite, each Pillar being but one Stone, of which there are only now thirteen remaining: They are all of the *Corinthian* Order, and about fifteen English Feet in Circumference, some a few Inches more, and some less. The Door is forty Foot high, and about twenty-five broad, the side Posts and cross-pieces compos'd of five Pieces of Granite, and not of one, as some have related. Upon the Architrave of the Portico are these Words, inscrib'd in large Capitals, *viz. M. Agrippa L. F. Cos. Tertium fecit.* This Temple was cover'd with Copper till Pope *Urban* VIII. remov'd it, with which he made those four admirable wreath'd Pillars which support the Canopy of the High Altar in St. *Peter's* Church; and with the *Clavi trabales*, or Nails which fasten'd the Copper Plates of the Portico, and weigh'd two thousand eight hundred Pounds, he cast a great Cannon, which still remains in the Castle of St. *Angelo*, with this Inscription, *Ex clavis trabalibus Porticus Agrippæ*, and the Form of one of the Nails is Engraven on it. The Body of this Temple remains entire, having only been depriv'd of its Statues, and some other Ornaments, amongst which was the famous *Minerva* of *Phidias*: antiently this Temple was ascended by seven Steps, which surrounded the whole Building, and now there is a Descent of eleven Steps to go into it, which shows how far *Old Rome* is buried in Rubbish. In this Church is the Tomb of that exquisite Painter and Architect *Raphael Urbin*, with the following Inscription, *viz.*

Hic Situs est Raphael timuit quo sospite Vinci.
Rerum magna parens, & moriente mori.

2. The

2. The Temple of *Fortune*, was given by *Pius* IV. to the Armenians, where they ſtill celebrate Divine Worſhip: It is at preſent call'd St. *Maria Egyptiaca*, and is an entire piece of Antiquity, ſurrounded with Pillars of the *Ionick* Order, mix'd with the *Corinthian* and *Dorick*, which ſerve for a Model to the Modern Architects. The Pope's Dominions.

3. The Temple of the *Sun*, or of *Veſta*, which ſtands not far from the former, on the Banks of the *Tiber* near the broken Bridge, and is now a Chriſtian Church, call'd *La Madonna del Sole*; being a ſmall round Structure, with a Gallery of ſtrait Pillars round it, receiving the Light in the ſame manner as the *Pantheon*, by a round Hole in the top.

4. The Temple of *Diana Aventine*, now call'd St. *Sabina*, a large Building, ſupported by twelve Pillars on each ſide, which divide the Nave from the Iſles.

5. The Temple of *Hercules Aventine*, now dedicated to St. *Alexis* and *Boniface*, and ſtands on the top of Mount *Aventine*.

6. The Temple of *Janus*, in the Market for Beaſts, being a Building exactly Square, with four Fronts, reſembling a Trumpal Arch more than a Temple: On each Front are twelve Nitches for as many Statues, repreſenting the Months of the Year, which *Janus* was held to govern.

7. The Temple of *Concord*, or rather the remains of it, there being only the Portico left, ſuſtain'd by eight great Marble Pillars of one Stone each, and ſtanding on the Aſcent from the *Forum Romanum* to the Capitol.

8. The Temple of *Saturn*, now a Chriſtian Church, dedicated to St. *Adrian*; the Frontiſ-

The Pope's Dominions.

piece only whereof is part of the antient Temple. Here the *Romans* kept the *Tabulæ Elephantinæ*, which contain'd the Names of the thirty-five Tribes of the City: It ſtands at the Foot of the Capitol near the Arch of *Severus*.

9. The Temple of *Antonine* and *Fauſtina*, which ſtands in the *Forum Romanum*, whereof are left good part of the Walls, and the Pillars of the Portico, ſaid to conſiſt of a kind of Marble which will cleave like Wood, the Grain lying one way.

10. The Temple of *Romulus* and *Remus*, ſince dedicated to St. *Coſmo* and *Damiano*, but very little of the antient Temple left.

11. The Temple of *Iſis* and *Serapis*, or of the *Sun* and *Moon*, now *New St. Mary*'s: the ſmall Ruins of the antient Temple which remain are behind the Cloyſter, the preſent Church not ſtanding exactly on the ſame Ground.

12. The Temple of *Peace*, in the *Campo Vaccino*, begun by *Claudius*, and finiſh'd by *Veſpaſian*, in which were laid up the Rich Spoils found in *Solomon*'s Temple, on the taking of *Jeruſalem*, till this City was plunder'd in its turn by *Alaric* King of the Goths. This exceeded all the other Temples in *Rome* in its Dimenſions, as may ſtill be diſcern'd by the vaſt Ruins of the Foundation: There is very little ſtanding of it at preſent beſides part of three Arches, the reſt having been burnt down in the Reign of *Commodus* by a Fire, which 'tis ſaid broke out with an Earthquake; tho' there is a Tradition which ſays it fell of it ſelf, at the Birth of our Saviour. The great Marble Pillar which ſtands before

the

the Church of St. *Mary Maggiore*, and is the largeſt in *Rome* of one entire Stone, was taken from hence, being one of the eight which ſupported the Nave or Body of this Temple. The Pope's Dominions.

13. The Temple of *Jupiter Stator*, in the *Campo Vaccino*, of which there now remains no more than three Marble Pillars, was built under the Conſuls, as 'tis pretended, in Compliance with a Vow made by *Romulus*, who finding his Troops give way in an Engagement with the Sabins, promis'd to build a Temple to the Honour of *Jupiter*, if they ſtood their Ground: and this Temple was accordingly afterwards erected, and dedicated to *Jupiter Stator, à ſtando*, from the Romans ſtanding their Ground.

14. The Temple of *Jupiter Tonans*, or the Thunderer, erected near the Capitol by *Auguſtus*, 'tis ſaid, on his being preſerv'd from a flaſh of Lightning which fell on his Litter and kill'd his Servant, of which there remains no more at preſent than three Pillars of the *Dorick* Order, half buried in the Ruins.

15. The Temple of *Faunus*, now a Chriſtian Church, call'd St. *Stephano Rotundo*, from its circular Figure, ſituate on Mount *Celius*: It is a large Edifice, ſuſtain'd by two concentrical Circles of Pillars, the outermoſt, which are forty-four in Number, are the leaſt, and the innermoſt are exactly half that Number, and ſtand at the ſame diſtance from each other as thoſe of the outer Circle.

16. The Temple of *Hercules Callaicus*, now *Galuzo*, of a diagonal Figure, the Roof conſiſting of a Cupola, little leſs than the *Pantheon*, having two Doors directly oppoſite to each other.

17. The

The Pope's Dominions.

17. The Temple of *Bacchus*, now the Church of St. *Conſtantia*, without the Walls of a round Figure, ſuſtain'd by twelve large Pillars without, and a concentrical Circle of twelve Pillars of a leſs Circumference within, containing an antient Monument of Porphyry, call'd the Tomb of *Bacchus*, which reſembles a large Cheſt, finely engrav'd, with Branches of Trees, Boys treading of Grapes, Birds, and other Animals; ſeveral parts of the Roof alſo is beautified with Bunches of Grapes, and other things belonging to a Vintage in *Moſaick* Work; but the freſhneſs of the Colours, and the rudeneſs of the Figures, have made ſome judicious Travellers ſuſpect that it is not of Roman Workmanſhip.

18. Another Temple of *Romulus* and *Remus*, now dedicated to St. *Theodore*, of a circular Figure, into which there is a Deſcent of ſeveral Steps, as into the *Pantheon*.

Triumphal Arches.

The Triumphal Arches ſtill remaining, are five, 1. That of *Septimius Severus*. 2. That of *Conſtantine the Great*. 3. That in the *Via Sacra*, erected to the Honour of *Veſpaſian*, and his Son *Titus*. 4. That of *Galienus*. And, 5. Another to the Honour of *Septimius Severus*, and his Son.

1. The Triumphal Arch of *Septimius Severus* ſtands at the Foot of the Capitol, being of Marble, and ſtill entire, tho' ſomething ſunk under the preſent Surface of the Ground. On each ſide are repreſented in Baſs Relief the Victories of this Emperor; and on the inſide the Vault is finely Wrought with Flowers, of which no two are of the ſame ſhape. It was erected to the Honour of *Severus*, in Memory of his Parthian Conqueſts; but being under

under a great concern at the Civil Diſcords he met with on his return to *Rome*, he feign'd himſelf ill of the Gout, and deputed his Son to triumph in his ſtead. The Inſcription on the Arch is as follows in large Roman Characters, (*viz.*) IMP. CAES LVCIO SEPTIMIO. M. FIL. SEVERO. PIO. PERTINACI. AVG. PATRI PATRIÆ. PARTHICO. ARABICO ET PARTHICO ADIABENICO. PONTIFICI MAXIMO. TRIBVNIC. POTEST XI COS III. PROCOS ET IMP. CAES. M. AVRELIO. I. FIL. ANTONINO. AVG. PIO. FELICI TRIBVNIC POTEST VI. COS. PROCOS. P. P. OPTIMIS FORTVNATISSIMISQVE. PRINCIPIBVS. OB. REMP. RESTITVTAM. IMPERIVMQVE POPVLI ROMANI PROPAGATAM. INSIGNIBVS. VIRTVTIBVS EORVM DOMI FORISQVE S. P. Q. R.

The Pope's Dominions.

2. *Conſtantine*'s Arch, which is not only the Nobleſt in *Rome*, but in the whole World, according to Mr. *Addiſon*. It ſtands near the Amphitheatre of *Nero*, and was erected by the Senate, as 'tis ſaid, in one Day's time, while the Armies of *Conſtantine* and *Maxentius* were engaged at *Ponte Molle*, with an Intention to inſcribe it to him that ſhould come off Victorious, and *Conſtantine* defeating his Competitor, it was accordingly dedicated to him; being beautified with ſeveral excellent Statues and Baſs Reliefs, relating to the moſt remarkable Actions of his Life. The Statues have many of them loſt their Heads; which, 'tis ſaid, the Duke of *Tuſcany*, *Laurence de Medicis*, ſtole and carried to *Florence*. The Baſs Reliefs on this Arch are not equally fine, which makes

The Pope's Dominions.

makes it suppos'd that some of them were taken from more antient Monuments to adorn this. Mr. *Addison* says, he search'd narrowly for some Rrepresentation of the Apparition which is said to have preceded the Victory; but there are not the least Traces of it to be met with, the Reason whereof he conceives, is, that the greatest part of the Ornaments were taken from *Trajan's* Arch, and set up to the new Conqueror in very great haste by the Senate and People of *Rome*, who were then most of them Heathens. There is however, he observes, something in the Inscription which is as old as the Arch it self, which seems to hint at the Emperor's Vision, (*viz.*) IMPERATORI CÆSARI FLAVIO CONSTANTINO MAXIMO AVGVSTO QVO INSTINCTV DIVINITATIS MENTIS MAGNITVDINE CVM EXERCITV SVO TAM DE TYRANNO QVAM DE OMNI EJVS FACTIONE uno tempore JVSTIS REMPVBLICAM VLTVS EST ARMIS ARCVM TRIVMPHIS INSIGNEM DICAVIT S. P. Q. R.

LIBERATORI VRBIS.
FVNDATORI QVIETIS.

3. The Triumphal Arch in the *Via Sacra*, erected in Honour of *Vespasian* and his Son *Titus*, on their Conquest of *Jerusalem* and *Judea*, is compos'd also of Marble, on which is represented *Vespasian* riding in Triumph with the Spoils of *Solomon's* Temple, namely, the Table of Shew-Bread, the Seven Golden Candlesticks, the Tables of the Commandments, the Trumpets of the great *Jubilee*, and several Vessels us'd by the *Jews* in their Sacrifices

crifices: But Mr. *Addiſon* ſays, he was much diſappointed in not finding the Figure of the Temple of *Jeruſalem* on it, tho' ſome are of Opinion that the Compoſite Pillars of this Arch were made in Imitation of the Pillars of *Solomon*'s Temple, and obſerve that theſe are the moſt antient of any that are found of that Order. The Inſcription on it is as follows, SENATVS POPVLVSQVE ROMANVS DIVO TITO, DIVO VESPASIANI. F. VESPASIANO, AVGVSTO. The Popes Dominions.

4. The Arch of *Galienus*, uſually call'd the Arch of St. *Vito*, of is Tiburtine Stone, and was erected in Honour of the Emperor *Galienus* and *Salonina*, as appears by the following Inſcription, *(viz.)* GALIENO CLEMENTISSIMO PRINCIPI CVJVS INVICTA VIRTVS. SOLA PIETATE SVPERATA EST ET SALONINÆ SANCTISSIMÆ. AVG. M. AVRELIVS VICTOR DEDICATISSIMVS NVMINI MAJESTATIQVE EORVM.

5. Another Arch erected to *Septimius Severus* by the Goldſmiths and Graziers of the City, the Inſcription whereof differs but little from that on the other Arch of *Septimius*.

Baths.

The *Thermæ*, or Baths, of antient *Rome* were eſteem'd ſome of the moſt magnificient Buildings in the City, of which there are ſtill conſiderable Ruins remaining, particularly of *Antonine*'s Bath, which lies at the Foot of Mount *Aventine*, and appears more like a great Town than a ſingle Fabrick. The Walls are ſtill vaſtly thick and high; and it contained ſixteen hundred Seats of poliſh'd Marble, for as many Perſons to ſet and bath in ſeparately; ſome of theſe Bathing-Places were

The Pope's Dominions.

floor'd with Silver, and the Pipes which brought in the Water were of the same Metal; the Walls being adorn'd with Statues, Pictures and precious Stones.

2. The Baths of *Diocleſian*, which had Seats for three thouſand People, who might bath without ſeeing one another, the Ruins whereof are ſeen at St. *Maria de Angelis*, and the *Carthuſian* Church is compos'd of part of this Bath, particularly eight noble Marble Pillars of this Church, with their Cornices of Compoſite Work, exquiſitely wrought, which ſerve as a Model of that Order to the preſent Architects.

3. The Baths of *Conſtantine*, built before his Converſion, which ſtood at the Foot of *Monte Cavallo*, a third part whereof are ſtill remaining. There are alſo ſome ſmall Ruins of thoſe of *Nero*, near the Church of St. *Euſtachius*; of thoſe of *Paulus Emilius* near St. *Dominicks*; and of *Agrippa's* near the *Pantheon*.

Columns.

Of Columns, there are four remaining, beſides thoſe which belong to Temples. 1. The Column of *Trajan*. 2. The Column of *Antoninus*. 3. The *Columna Milliaria*. And, 4. The *Columna Roſtrata*.

1. The *Columna Trajana*, an hundred and twenty Foot high, beſides the Pedeſtal, which is twelve: It is compos'd of twenty-four entire Pieces of White Marble, hollow within, and ſet one upon another, with little Windows to let in the Light, and is aſcended by an hundred and twenty three Steps. It is adorn'd with Baſs Reliefs, aſcending in a Spiral Line from the Baſe to the Chapiter, repreſenting the Wars and memorable Actions of this Prince; and ſerv'd alſo as a Mauſoleum

leum for his Aſhes, which were plac'd in a Golden Urn on the top of it, for *Trajan* never liv'd to ſee this Pillar, dying of the Flux as he return'd from his *Parthian* Expedition. The Statue of St. *Peter* of Braſs gilt, was afterwards plac'd on the top of this Pillar in the Room of the Urn by Pope *Sixtus* V. The Pedeſtal, which was buried in the Ground, was laid open again by Pope *Paul* III. on which is the following Inſcription, IMP. CÆSARI DIVI NERVÆ F. NERVÆ TRAJANO AVGVSTO GERMANICO DACICO PONT MAXIMO TRIB. POT XVII. IMP. VI. COS. VI. P. P. AD DECLARANDVM QVANTÆ ALTITVDINIS MONSET LOCVS TANTIS OPERIBVS SIT EGESTVS. The Pope's Dominions.

2. The Column of *Antoninus Pius* in the Piazza *Colonna*, which is an hundred and forty five Feet in height, Engliſh Meaſure, aſcended by two hundred and ſix Steps; and compos'd of twenty-eight entire pieces of Marble, having fifty ſix ſmall Windows in it. The Statue of the Emperor was plac'd on the top, where that of St. *Paul*'s Braſs gilt now ſtands: Among other Hiſtorical Pieces in Baſs Relief, is the Figure of *Jupiter Pluvius* ſending down Rain on the fainting Army of *Marcus Aurelius Antoninus*, and Thunderbolts on his Enemies; which as Mr. *Addiſon* obſerves, is the greateſt Confirmation imaginable of the Story of the Chriſtian Legion. The Army of *Antoninus*, it ſeems, being ſurrounded by the Enemy, and ready to periſh for want of Water, the Chriſtian Legion by their Prayers obtain'd a plentiful Shower of Rain, which wonderfully refreſh'd their Troops, while the o-

The Pope's Dominions.

ther Army was deſtroy'd by a dreadful Tempeſt of Thunder and Lightning; which extraordinary Event the Pagan Romans aſcrib'd to *Jupiter*, and the Chriſtians to our Saviour. The Inſcriptions are all Modern, and three of them relate to the repairing the Columr, and dedicating it to St. *Paul* by *Sixtus* V.

3. The *Columna Roſtrata*, which antiently ſtood in the *Forum Romanum*, and was erected to the Memory of *Caius Duillius* on the Victory he obtain'd over the Carthaginians at Sea, above two hundred and fifty Years before the Birth of our Saviour, is now plac'd in the Wall at the Foot of the Stairs aſcending to the Rooms of the Capitol, and is not more than twelve Foot high; the antient Inſcription not being Legible, is ſupply'd by Antiquaries.

2. The *Columna Milliaria*, from whence 'tis ſaid the Antient Romans reckoned their Miles and Diſtances from the City to all parts of *Italy*, is remov'd from the *Forum Romanum* in the Center of the City to the Capitol: It is mark'd with the Numeral Letter I. as the ſecond Stone at the firſt Mile's end was with II. and ſo on; ſo that *Ad Secundum Lapidem* ſignified one Mile's Diſtance from this Pillar; *Ad Tertium* two, and ſo on upon all the great Roads in *Italy*. This Column is of White Marble, eight Foot and half high, and on the Chapiter there is a Braſs Globe, about two Foot in Diameter; but Mr. *Miſſon* is of Opinion, that this is not the Pillar from whence they reckoned their Miles, becauſe ſome antient Writers ſay, it was Braſs gilt, and the Names of the great Roads and the Diſtances of Towns were engrav'd upon it, which they are not on this; beſides, as the Number I.

is

is engrav'd upon it, he conceives it is rather one of thoſe which ſtood upon ſome Road a Mile diſtant from the City: but I don't think it worth the while to take up the Reader's time longer in this Controverſy, in which Mr. *Miſſon* contradicts the Notions of moſt of thoſe Travellers who have gone before him. The Pope's Dominions.

As to the Column erected before the Church of *St. Mary Maggiore*, that has been taken notice of already; but it ſeems there is a new Column diſcover'd not many Years ago, the Body whereof between the Baſis and the Chapiter is ſixty-ſeven Roman Palms, and the Pedeſtal, which is one entire Piece, eighteen Roman Palms in Height (a Roman Palm is about eight Inches and half Engliſh). Upon one of the Faces is the following Inſcription: DIVO ANTONINO AVGVSTO PIO. ANTONINVS AVGVSTVS ET VERVS AVGVSTI FILII. and on the oppoſite ſide ſeveral Baſs Reliefs, among which there is a winged Genius of *Antoninus* and *Fauſtina* deify'd. A new Pillar diſcover'd of *Antoninus Pius*.

There is nothing, ſays Dr. *Burnet*, that delights a Stranger more in *Rome*, than to ſee the great Fountains of Water that are in every Corner of it. That old Aqueduct which *Paul* V. reſtor'd, comes from a Collection of Sources five and thirty Miles diſtant from *Rome*, which runs all the way thro' a vaulted Channel, equal to a River, and breaks out in five ſeveral Fountains, of which ſome give Water above a Foot ſquare. That of *Sixtus* V. the *Aqua Felice*, is brought twenty Miles to *Rome*, and diſchargeth a prodigious Quantity of Water. The glorious Fountain in the Piazza Aqueducts and Fountains.

The Pope's Dominions.

azza *Navona* hath an Air of Greatness that surprizeth one. The Fountain in the Piazza *de Spagna*, those before *St. Peter*'s and the *Palazzo Farnese*, with many others, furnish *Rome* so plentifully, that almost every private House hath a Fountain which runs continually. Among the antient Aqueducts there are only four that have any thing remaining of them now, *viz.* the *Aqua Martia*, conducted thirty-seven Miles; the *Aqua Claudia*, brought thirty-five; the *Aqua Appia*, and the *Aqua Virginis*, both brought eight Miles; the last of which being repair'd by Pope *Nicholas* V. is still in use, and known by the Name of *Fonte de Trivio*. There are Inscriptions on the *Porta Maggiore*, shewing who built and repair'd the Aqueduct call'd *Aqua Claudia*, in the following Words, *viz.*

TIT. CLAVDIVS DRVSI. F. CÆSAR. AVGVSTVS GERMANICVS. PONT. MAX. TRIBVNICIA POTESTATE. XII. COS. V. IMPERTOR XVII. PATER PATRIÆ. AQVAM CLAVDIAM EX FONTIBVS QVI VOCABANTVR CÆRVLEVS ET CVRTIVS, A MILLARIO XXXV. ITEM ANIENEM NOVAM A MILLIARIO LXII. SVA IMPENSA IN VRBEM PERDVCENDAS CVRAVIT.

IMP. CÆSAR VESPASIANVS AVGVST. PONT. MAX. TRIB. POT. II. IM. VI. COS. III. DESIG. IV. P. P. AQVAS CVRTIAM ET CÆRVLEAM PERDVCTAS A DIVO CLAVDIO, ET POSTEA INTERMISSAS DILAPSASQVE

QVE PER ANNOS NOVEM SVA IMPENSA VRBI RESTITVIT.

The Pope's Dominions.

IMP. TIT. CÆS. DIVI. F. VESPASIANVS AVGVSTVS PONTIFEX MAXIMVS TRIBVN. POTESTATE X. IMPERATOR XVII. PATER PATRIÆ. CENSOR. COS. VIII. AQVAS CVRTIAM ET CÆRVLEAM PERDVCTAS A DIVO CLAVDIO. ET POSTEA A DIVO VESPASIANO PATRE SVO. VRBE. RESTITVTAS CVM A CAPITE AQUARUM. A SOLA VETVSTATE DILAPSÆ ESSENT. NOVA FORMA REDVCENDAS SVA IMPENSA CVRAVIT.

Others relating to the *Aqua Martia*, are on the Gate of *St. Lorenzo*, as follow.

IMPERATOR CÆSAR DIVI JVLIJ F. AVGVSTVS PONTIFEX. MAX. CONS. XII. TRIBVN. POTEST. XIX. IMP. XIIII. RIVOS AQVARVM OMNIVM REFECIT.

IMP. CÆS. M. AVRELIVS ANTONINVS PIVS FÆLIX AVG. PARTH. MAX. BRIT. MAXIMVS PONTIFEX MAXIMVS AQVAM MARCIAM VARIJS CASIBVS IMPEDITAM PVRGATO FONTE EXCISIS ET PERFORATIS MONTIBVS. RESTITVTA FORMA ADQVISITO. ETIAM FONTE NOVO ANTONINIAN. IN SACRAM VRBEM SVAM PERDVCENDAM CVRAVIT.

IMP.

The Pope's Dominions.

IMP. TITVS CÆSAR DIVI F. VESPASIANVS AVG. PONTIF. MAX. TRIBVNIT. POTESTAT. IX. IMP. XV. CENS. COS. VII. DESIG. II. RIVVM AQVÆ MARCIÆ VETVSTATE DILAPSVM REFECIT ET AQVAM QVÆ IN VSV ESSE DESIDERAT REDVXIT.

Catacombs.

Among the Antiquities of *Rome*, those which go under the Name of Catacombs are not the least surprizing. These are narrow subterraneous Vaults, with a Variety of Windings and Turnings in the Nature of a Labaryinth, by which the Suburbs of antient *Rome* were in a manner undermin'd. They are generally about five Feet and half high, and wide enough for two Men to go abreast, but in some places the Dimensions are larger. On each side of these Passages are two or three rows of *Loculi*, or Graves, cut out of the Rock, or Sand (as the Nature of the Ground is) like Troughs, each of them capable of receiving a Body, and had a square Stone or Tile set up before the Mouth of them, with an Inscription shewing that some Martyr or Confessor, or other Person, was interr'd there. In some of them are found Bones, but most of them are empty, the Bodies, or what remain'd of them, having been remov'd to several Churches, and kept as Relicks of the Martyrs, for it was generally believ'd in the last Age, *That these Caverns were dug by Christians, who in the times of Persecution perform'd Divine Service in them. That these Burying-Places were peculiar to Christians, and never us'd by Heathens: and that a great Number of Saints*

Saints and Martyrs were interr'd here. But Dr. *Burnet* ſays, nothing ſeem'd more evident to him, than that theſe were the common Burying-Places of the antient Heathens, for one enters into them without the Walls of the Town, according to the Laws of the Twelve Tables, tho' 'tis true, in ſome places they run under it, which they could not avoid before they had the Uſe of the Compaſs, when they were engag'd far under Ground: Nor is it to be conceiv'd how the Chriſtians in the primitive times could be able to carry on ſuch a Work without the Notice of their Governors, when ſuch Mountains of Rubbiſh muſt have been brought out, and ſuch a Multitude of Hands employ'd in it. My Author alſo obſerves, that it is abſurd to think they could hold their Aſſemblies amidſt the Annoyance of ſo much Corruption, for he found the Steams ſo ſtrong, that tho' he was as little ſubject to Vapours as moſt Men, yet he had all the Day long after he was in them, which was not an Hour, a Confuſion, and as it were, a boiling in his Head that diſorder'd him extreamly; and if there is now ſo much ſtagnating Air there, this muſt have been ſenſible in a more emminent and inſufferable manner, while there were vaſt Numbers of Bodies rotting in thoſe Nitches. Beſides, according to his Calculation, the Number of Chriſtians in thoſe Days at *Rome* could not amount to above fifty thouſand; of whom, excluding the Women, old Men and Children, there were not more than twelve thouſand fit for Labour, and it is not credible that ſo vaſt a Work could have been accompliſh'd by them. My Author acknowledges indeed, that it does

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

not appear *when* these Caverns were dug, but observes, that when the Laws of the Twelve Tables were made, Sepulture was in Use, and *Rome* being grown to a vast bigness, he takes it for granted they had Repositories for their Dead; and none of the Roman Authors mentioning any such Work, he thinks it not unreasonable to imagine, that these Vaults had been wrought and cut out from the first beginnings of the City, and therefore later Authors had no Occasion to take Notice of them. And tho' it is certain, that Burning came to be in use among the Romans again, yet they returned back to their first Custom of Burying Bodies long before *Constantine*'s time; so that it was not the Christian Religion that produc'd this Change. Our modern Writers seem to agree, that the Change was made in the times of the *Antonines*; yet there being no Law made concerning it, and no mention in an Age so full of Writers, of any Orders that were given for Burying-Places, it is probable that the Custom of Burning wore out by degrees: And since we are sure that they once buried, it is more natural to think, says this Writer, that the Slaves and the meaner sort of People were still buried, that being a less expensive and more simple way of disposing of their Bodies than burning, which was both pompous and chargeable; and if there were already Burying-Places prepar'd, it is much easier to imagine how the Custom of Burying grew universal, without any Law made concerning it. But to return to the Catacombs. Tho' the inferior People among the Pagan Romans, and their Slaves might be bury'd here, it is evident from the many genuine Inscriptions

ſcriptions that have been found in the Catacombs, which bear the Dates of the Conſuls, that theſe were alſo the common Burial-Places of the Chriſtians of the fourth and fifth Century, but this Reverend Divine does not remember any of an antienter Date. The Pope's Dominions.

The Roman Catholicks, as has been obſerv'd already, do not only firmly believe that the Catacombs were the Works of the primitive Chriſtians, but adore the Bones and Aſhes that are found there. They aſſure us alſo, that ſeveral of the antient Roman Biſhops held their Synods and reſided here, adminiſter'd the Sacraments, Preach'd, *&c.* that *Liberius* baptiz'd above four thouſand Perſons in theſe Regions of Darkneſs on an *Eaſter-Sunday*, and that there are ſeveral large Grotto's in theſe Burial-Places adorn'd with Painting and Moſaick Work, which might very well ſerve for Chapels, but that they are generally in the remoteſt and moſt intricate parts of the Labyrinth, and the Rubbiſh in many places fallen in, that Travellers ſeldom or never viſit them. While the Proteſtants univerſally maintain, that theſe are only the Burying-places of the Roman Slaves, which the Chriſtians might afterwards apply to the ſame Uſes; but that it is impoſſible they could ever aſſemble and perform Divine Service in theſe nauſeous ſubterranean Vaults. Notwithſtanding both ſides ſeem to be very poſitive in their reſpective Opinions, I believe all impartial Men muſt ſay, the matter ſtill wants to be clear'd up. If theſe Catacombs are as old as the City, according as Dr. *Burnet* and ſome other Proteſtant Writers affirm, or indeed if they were known publick Burying-Places for any

The Pope's Dominions.

Number of Years while *Rome* continu'd Pagan, it is very unaccountable that they should never be particularly describ'd by any Roman Writer. As for a Passage or two which these Gentlemen have cited in relation to the burying of their Slaves, they may relate to any other common Burying-Place as well as these, and do not seem at all conclusive. On the other Hand, how the Christians should be able to undermine almost all the Suburbs of *Rome*, dispose of the Earth that came out of these Cells, constantly perform their Worship in them, and bury their Dead, without being discover'd by one false Brother, appears to me very incredible. How it came to pass afterwards that the Memory of these Catacombs was perfectly lost, and they should lie undiscover'd for many hundred Years, is equally surprizing. Surely the Slaughter of the Romans must be very great, when the barbarous Nations destroy'd this City, that there should be none left alive that could tell what antient *Rome* was; one would think that there had been a general Massacre, and *Italy* entirely new peopled by the Northern Nations, or such a Night of Ignorance could never have over-spread the Face of the Country, as we find there did on the Declension of the Roman Empire; which enclines me to believe, that however the modern Inhabitants may have assum'd the Names of the antient Romans, they are really most of them of Gothick Extraction; and when no other probable account could be given of the forming of these Catacombs, it is no wonder to find them ascrib'd by a politick Court to the primitive Christians, whereby they

they are furniſh'd with an inexhauſtible fund of Relicks.

The Pope's Dominions.

Of the antient Tombs, or *Mauſolea* in *Rome*, there are ſtill the Traces of four, *viz.*

Mauſolea.

1. *Moles Adriani*, now the Caſtle of St. *Angelo*, which was the *Mauſolæum* of the Emperor *Adrian*, and beautified antiently with Statues and Marble Pillars, which were taken from it to adorn ſome of the modern Churches and Palaces, after it had been defac'd by the Goths; but it ſtill retains the antient Inſcription, *viz.* L. HÆ LIO. CÆS. DIVI HADRIANI AVGVST COS II F.

Moles Adriani, the Caſtle of St. *Angelo*.

Pope *Boniface* converted it into a Fortreſs, and it has been improv'd by ſucceeding Popes; *Alexander* VI. built a long cloſe Gallery from the Palace of the *Vatican* to this Caſtle, thro' which he might retire on any Tumult or Inſurrection in the City. It is ſaid to have taken the Name of *Angelo*, from an Angel that appear'd at the top of it Sheathing a bloody Sword, while St. *Gregory* was conducting a Proceſſion through the Streets, and praying againſt a raging Peſtilence, which had taken off a multitude of the Inhabitants, but ceas'd from the time of this Proceſſion. In this Caſtle is the Magazine of Arms, Amunition, and Stores of War, as well as the Pope's Treaſury; and here alſo Priſoners of State are confin'd.

2. The *Mauſoleum* of *Auguſtus*, which was built of White Marble, of a round Figure, encompaſs'd by three circular Walls, the Circumference of the outermoſt being the largeſt, and join'd to that in the middle by a circular Plain, and that to the innermoſt by another;

The Pope's Dominions.

another; so that the Fabrick consisted of three Stories, or Walks, lessening gradually as they advanc'd in height, and planted with Evergreens, whose lasting Verdure was suppos'd to represent Eternal Life: It was adorn'd also with many fine Statues, Pillars and Obelisks and stood near the Church of St. *Roch*, whereof little more remains at present than the Ruins, from which however the Design of the antient Structure may still be discern'd.

3. The Tomb of *Caius Cestius*, which stands in the Wall near St. *Paul's* Gate; is a Square Pyramid, ending in a sharp point, being an hundred and twenty Foot high, and ninety four Foot broad at the Base; the Body of it is of Brick, but cover'd over with square Pieces of White Marble; being repair'd by *Alexander* VII. in the Year 1673. and almost restor'd to its original Beauty. The Entrance into this *Mausoleum* is by a low narrow Passage to the middle of the Building, where there is a little arch'd Room, nineteen Foot long, thirteen broad, and fourteen Foot high, plaister'd over with a sort of White polish'd Mortar, on which are still several pieces of Painting, representing Women, Flowers, Vessels, and other Ornaments. The Inscription on a Pedestal near the Pyramid, on which the Statue of *Cestius* is suppos'd to have stood, is as follows, *viz.* CAIVS. CESTIVS. L. PVB F. EPVLO. TR. PL. VII. VIR, EPVLONVM ——— OPVS ABSOLVTVM EX TESTAMENTO. DIEBVS CXXX. ARBITRATV. PONTI. P. F. CLAMELÆ HEREDIS. ET PROTHI L. but tho' this be inscrib'd to *Cestius*, the general Opinion is that it was the common Sepulchre of the *Epulones*

pulones, who were seven in Number, and to whom belong'd the Management of all Sacrifices, Feasts and Banquets that were celebrated in Honour of the Gods. The Pope's Dominions.

4. The Tomb of *Metella*, the Wife of *Crassus*, stands in the *Via Appia* near St. *Sebastian*, being vulgarly call'd *Capo de bove*, from the Heads of Oxen carv'd on the Walls. It is a round Building, form'd like an old Tower, the Walls whereof are twenty-four Foot thick. At the Funeral Exequies of this Lady were two great Sacrifices perform'd consisting of an hundred Oxen each.

Of fifty Obelisks which were in antient *Rome*, there are not more than ten or eleven yet dug out of the Rubbish. They were all of them brought from *Egypt*, and are of Granite, being a Red and White Marble, so hard and durable, that it will even resist the Fire for a considerable time: They are of a Quadrangular Figure, broad at the Base, and narrow towards the top, representing the Rays of the Sun, ador'd by the Egyptians under the Name of *Osiris*, and deem'd by them the Residence of Beings, Genius's, and the Soul of the Universe. They do not terminate in a point, but are a kind of Obtuse Pyramid. Obelisks.

1. The fairest Obelisk now in *Rome*, stands in the Piazza before St. *Peter*'s Church, formerly dedicated to *Augustus* and *Tiberius*, and was brought hither from the *Circus* of *Nero*. It is one entire piece of Granite, seventy-two Foot high, twelve Foot square at the Base, and eight at the top; and weigh'd nine hundred fifty six thousand one hundred for-

ty

The Pope's Dominions.

ty-eight Pounds; and is now about four thouſand Years old. It lay many Years buried in the Ruins of the aboveſaid *Circus*; and after it was found, its immenſe Weight deterr'd ſeveral Architects from attempting to erect it, till *Dominico Fontana*, by the Encouragement of *Sixtus* V. ſet it on a Pedeſtal thirty eight Foot in height, to the Aſtoniſhment of all that ſaw it. The Pope dedicated it to the *Holy Croſs*, as appears by the modern Inſcriptions. There are no Hieroglyphicks on it; but the antient Roman Inſcription on the Obelisk is in the following words, *viz.* DIVO. CÆSARI. DIVI. JVLIJ. F. AVGVSTO. TIBERIO CÆSARI. DIVI AVGVSTI F. AVGVSTO SACRVM.

2. The Obelisk of St. *John de Lateran* has three Rows of Hieroglyphicks on each Face of it, and is the largeſt in *Rome*; being an hundred and eight Feet in height, without the Pedeſtal or Croſs, nine Feet and half at the Baſe one way, and eight the other. It was antiently conſecrated to the Sun in the City of *Thebes*, about twelve hundred Years before our Saviour; ſent to *Rome* by the Son of the Emperor *Conſtantine*, and ſet up in the *Circus Maximus*, where it was found not many Years ſince cover'd with Rubbiſh, and broken in three pieces; cemented together and erected again before the Church of St. *John de Lateran* by the above mentioned *Fontana*.

3. The Obelisk in the Piazza *del Popolo*, which was brought from *Heliopolis* in *Egypt* by *Auguſtus*, and dedicated to the Sun in the *Circus Maximus*, where it lay a long time broken in pieces, and was ſet together and erected again in the place where it now ſtands by the

above-

aboveſaid *Fontana*, at the Expence of *Sixtus* V. having the following antient Inſcription, IMP. CÆSAR DIVI F. AVGVSTVS PONTIFEX MAXIMVS IMP. XII. COS. XI. TRIB POT XIV AEGYPTO IN POTESTATEM. POPVLI ROMANI REDACT. SOLI DONVM DEDIT. The Pope's Dominions.

4. The Obelisk near the Church of St. *Maria Maggiore* was ſet up in the *Mauſolæum* of *Auguſtus* by the Emperor *Claudius*. It is leſs than any of the three former, and is without Hieroglyphicks.

5. That in the *Piazza Navona* was taken from the *Circus* of *Caracalla*, and ſet up here, with four Marble Statues, and a Fountain breaking out under its Baſe, by *Innocent* the Tenth.

6. That which ſtands by the Jeſuits Church, and thoſe in the Gardens of *Medicis* and *Matho*'s are of a ſmaller ſize, and ſeem to be only the Tops of Obelisks broken off; but the Hieroglyphicks upon them ſufficiently demonſtrate their Antiquity. Some are of Opinion, that the Hieroglyphicks on theſe Obelisks relate the memorable Actions of the Egyptian Kings; others imagine they contain the Secrets of their Divinity, Aſtrology, Metaphyſicks, Magick, and other Sciences that were cultivated by the Egyptians; but I could never meet with any Writers who pretended to decypher them, which might have been done if they made uſe of an Alphabet, and each Character had been a Letter. I am inclin'd to believe therefore, that every Character was a Word, or Syllable at leaſt, as we find the caſe to be in the Chineſe Writing, which is poſſibly of equal Antiquity.

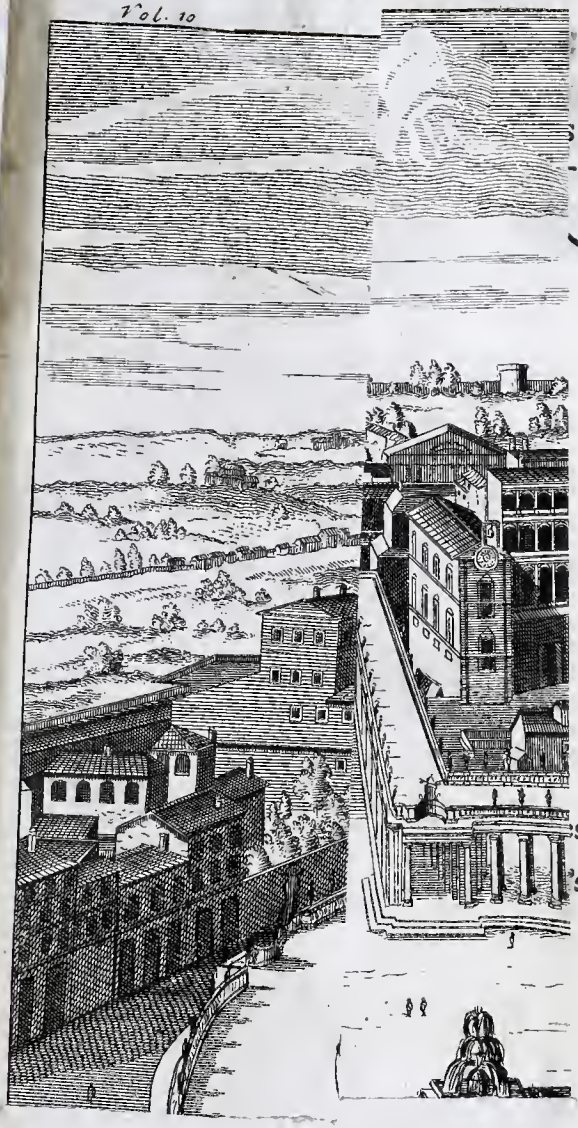
The Pope's Dominions.

Cirques.

The *Circi*, or *Cirques*, were spacious Structures, of an Oval or Semicircular Figure, with large Area's, where the Romans run Races in Chariots, or on Horseback, round a *Meta*, which stood in the middle. There are only some small Remains of that of *Antoninus Caracalla* without the Walls, and of the *Circus Maximus* the Form may just be discern'd. Of the *Circus Agonalis*, now the Piazza of *Navona*, the *Circus* of *Nero* in the *Campo Vaticano*, and the *Circus Flaminius*, no Traces are left. The *Circus Maximus*, 'tis said, would contain an hundred and sixty thousand Spectators, who might sit conveniently in the three open Galleries; one of which was for the Senators, a second for the Gentlemen, and a third for the Common People. Those two Obelisks which are before the *Porto del Populo* and St. *John de Lateran*, formerly stood here, as has been intimated already.

Bridges.

There were antiently eight Bridges over the *Tiber*, of which five are still left, *viz.* 1. *Ponte di St. Angelo*, formerly call'd the *Pons Aelius*, near the Castle, on which are the Statues of St. *Peter* and St. *Paul*, and twelve Angels holding the Instruments of our Saviour's Passion. 2. *Ponte St. Bartolomeo*, antiently *Pons Cestius* or *Esquilinus*. 3. *Ponte Sisto*, heretofore *Aurelius Janiculensis*. 4. *Ponte di Santa Maria*, olim *Palatinus* and *Senatorius*. And, 5. *Ponte de Quatro Capi*, the antient *Pons Tarpeius*, or *Fabricius*, on which there is still the following Inscription, *viz.* L. FABRICIVS. G. F. M. CVR. VICAR. FACIENDVM CVRAVIT. Q. LEPI M. F. M. COLLIVS M. F. COS. PRO-



St Peters Church

PROBAVERVNT DD. NN. IMP. CÆS. FLA. VALENTINIANVS. PIVS FÆLIX MAX. VICTOR ET TRRIVMPHATOR. SEMPER AVGVSTVS. PONT. MAX. GERM. MAX. ALEM. MAX. FRANC. MAX. GOTH. MAX. TRIB. POT. VII. IMP. VI. COS. II. P. PP. ET FLA. VALENS PIVS FÆLIX MAX. VICTOR AC TRIVMPH.SEMPER AVG. VI PONT. MAX. GERMANIC. MAX. TRIB POT. VII IMP. VII. COS. II.P.PP. ET FLA. GRATIANVS. PIVS FÆLIX MAX. VICTOR AC TRIVMPH SEMPER AVG PONT MAX. TRIB. POT. III IMP II. COS PRIMVM. P. PP. PONTEM FÆLICIS. NOMINIS GRATIANI. IN VSVM SENATVS AC POPVLI ROM. CONSTITVI DEDICARIQVE JVSSERVNT. The Pope's Dominions.

I come next to the Deſcription of the Churches in *Rome*, of which St. *Peter's*, ſituate on the Weſt ſide of the River in *Traſtivere*, is the moſt admired both for its Dimenſions and Architecture; and as I am ſpeaking to Engliſhmen I cannot give them a juſter Idea of this Noble Fabrick, than by telling them that St. *Paul's* in *London* is built after the ſame Model. The length on the outſide, including the Portico, is ſeven Hundred and twenty-two Engliſh Feet: The length within, not taking in the Portico or the thickneſs of the Walls, is five hundred and ninety-four Feet. The breadth of it from the North ſide of the Croſs to the South ſide, or from the North to the South Door on the out ſide is four hundred and ninety Feet: The breadth from the North Churches. St. *Peter's*.

The Pope's Dominions.

to the South Door within is four hundred and thirty-eight Feet; the breadth of the body of the Church is eighty-ſix Feet eight Inches. The height of the body of the Church is an hundred and forty-four Feet. The outward circumference of the Dome or Cupola is ſix hundred and twenty Feet; the diameter of the Dome within, an hundred and forty-three Feet. The breadth of the Front of the Church four hundred Feet; the height from the Pavement to the top of the Croſs which is over the Ball, four hundred thirty-two Feet; the diameter of the Ball, eight Feet four Inches. The height of the Statues which are on the Cornice of the Front, eighteen Feet. The body of the Church, as well as the Cupola, is ſuſtain'd by large ſquare Pillars, like thoſe in St. *Paul*'s, and have the advantage of being incruſtated or over laid with Marble, as well as the Walls, which is however ſo tarniſh'd by the Smoak of the Lamps and Candles, that the plain Stone in St. *Paul*'s looks full as well. The great Altar is directly under the Cupola, being a kind of Pavilion ſupported by four wreathed Brazen Pillars, adorn'd with Foliages and ſtrew'd with Bees, which were the Arms of Pope *Urban* VIII. over every Column of the Altar is an Angel, Braſs gilt, ſeventeen Foot high, with the Figures of Children playing and walking on the Cornice, the height of the whole being ninety Feet; and about the Altar are an hundred Silver Lamps perpetually burning. The inſide of the Cupola is adorn'd with Moſaick Work repreſenting Paradiſe, the Eternal Father, and many other Figures; and in the Corners below are the four Evangeliſts of the ſame Work, admirably

rably well done: On the inside of the four square Pillars that support the Cupola are erected Gigantick Statues of St. *Veronica*, St. *Helena*, St. *Longinus* and St. *Andrew*; and under the Pedestal of each Statue is an Altar with a beautiful Picture of each Saint. These Statues and Pictures are plac'd here in regard to certain Relicks which are kept in the Vestries belonging to these Altars or Chapels, as they are call'd; as, first, the Handkerchief which, according to Tradition, St. *Veronica* lent our Saviour as he was carrying his Cross to Mount *Calvary*, and still retains the print of his Face. (One of these Handkerchiefs the Reader will remember we met with at *Turin*, which is the right I shall not take upon me to determine.) 2. A piece of the real Cross of Christ. 3. The top of the Launce wherewith *Longinus* pierc'd our Saviour's Side, sent as a Present by *Bajazet* Emperor of the Turks to Pope *Innocent* VIII. And, 4. The Head of St. *Andrew*. Under the High Altar there is a pair of Stairs which leads to the Chapel where 'tis said part of St. *Peter*'s Body is kept, and to the other Holy Places in the Vaults of this Church. An old Wooden Chair, suppos'd to be St. *Peter*'s, enclos'd in Brass and supported by four Doctors of the Latin Church, whose Colossean Statues are of Brass gilt, is not one of the least Ornaments to St. *Peter*'s; the Chair with all its Furniture having cost seven thousand five hundred and fifty Roman Crowns. The Riches and Beauty of the Chapels and Altars round the Walls of this Church can never be express'd; the Gilding, Carving Embos's'd Work, Statues of Brass and Marble are all dispos'd by so wise and happy a Contrivance,

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

vance, according to a late Traveller, that the Abundance does not cauſe the leaſt Confuſion. Among other admirable pieces, the Dead Chriſt of Alabaſter by *Michael Angelo* is ſaid to be a ſtupendious Work; the two wreath'd Pillars of Alabaſter brought from *Jeruſalem* by *Helen* the Mother of *Conſtantine*, and erected at a ſide Altar, are much admir'd; the Altar-Piece repreſenting St. *Michael* in Moſaick Work ſhews ſuch a Vivacity of Colours and exact Proportions of all the parts and lineaments of the Body, that it paſſes for a Wonder of its kind; the Martyrdom of St. *Sebaſtian*, the Viſitation of the Bleſſed Virgin, the Crucifixion of St. *Peter*, the Fall of *Simon Magus*, and a thouſand other Hiſtorical pieces, are exquiſite Performances. There are alſo a great number of Tombs of Popes, Cardinals, and other Perſons of Diſtinction; particularly thoſe of the Emperor *Otho* II. *Charlotte* Queen of *Jeruſalem*, *Cyprus* and *Armenia*, and of *Adrian* IV. the only Engliſh Pope. The Tomb of St. *Peter* ſerves for an Altar to ſay Maſs on; the Tombs of *Urban* VIII. *Paul* III. *Alexander* III. the Counteſs *Mathilda*, who gave her Eſtate to the Church, are Works of a finiſh'd Beauty and Magnificence: Nor does the Tomb of *Chriſtina* Queen of *Sweden*, who voluntarily abandon'd the Glories of a Crown for a Religious Retirement, fall ſhort of the reſt. I ſhall conclude the Deſcription of the Inſide of St. *Peter*'s with the general Account of it given us by *De la Motraye*; It is adorn'd, ſays that Gentleman, with above an hundred Columns of the fineſt and for the moſt part antique Marble, with ſome of Braſs: Twenty-nine Altars exquiſitely deſign'd; with ſeveral

veral incomparable Statues, especially the Brazen ones which support St. *Peter*'s Chair: There are also two Statues which adorn the glorious Tomb of *Paul* III. which are esteem'd some of the most valuable Remains of Antient *Rome*, especially that of the young Woman representing Justice. Here are also an infinite number of excellent Paintings, the Masterpieces of the most celebrated Pencils; with several other Curiosities of Art and Nature, which can never be too much admir'd or applauded for their Magnificence. The Sacristy of this Church and that of the Pope's contain also a vast Variety of Sacred Utensils in Gold and Silver enrich'd with Precious Stones, as Crosses, Shrines, Chalices, Pontifical Tiara's, Mitres, Priestly Habits and Ornaments that are inestimable. But if we look upon the Building only, exclusive of the rich Materials and Furniture, the Church of St. *Paul*'s in *London*, according to Modern Travellers, is very little inferior to that of St. *Peter*'s: Nay, there are some that say St. *Paul*'s is to be preferr'd to it; not being encumber'd with Chapels on the sides, as that of St. *Peter*'s is, which tho' they contain abundance of rich Furniture and exquisite Paintings, hinder and obscure the Prospect of the whole. That spacious Court in the Front of St. *Peter*'s indeed, surrounded by a Piazza of two hundred and eighty-six fine Marble Columns, adorn'd with a prodigious Number of Statues, gives it some Advantage of St. *Paul*'s. Here also is that Obelisk already mention'd, erected by *Sixtus* V. and two fine Fountains playing in the middle of the Area, which are no small Addition to the Beauty of it; from whence we ascend to

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

a lofty Portico before the Church by four and twenty Steps, and from this Porch the Church is enter'd by five Doors, one of which, call'd the *Porta Sancta*, is open'd only in the Jubilee Year. On the other hand, as the Palace of the *Vatican* is contiguous to St. *Peter*'s, much of the Beauty of the Building is lost to those who view it on the out side. But to be a little more particular in describing the magnificent Porch: In the Front it is eighty-five Foot high, and supported by Pillars three Fathoms in circumference, the Vaulted Roof gilded and beautified with Stucco Work, and on the Architrave is the following Inscription, *viz.* *In honorem principis Apostolorum Paulus Quintus Burghesius Romanus, Summus Pontifex Anno* 1612. Over the Porch are the Statues of our Saviour and the twelve Apostles; and in a Balcony here the Popes are Crown'd in the View of all the People. The two principal Doors of the Church are above forty Foot high and cover'd with Brass, on which are represented our Saviour, the Virgin *Mary*, the Crucifixion of St. *Peter*, the Decollation of St. *Paul*, the Coronation of the Emperor *Sigismund* by *Eugenius* IV. and the Reunion of the Greek and Roman Churches.

There is one thing related by *Veryard* of this Church which I don't meet with in any other Writer, and that is, that contrary to all others, it opens to the East; which was occasion'd, he apprehends, from its Situation; for had it been otherwise built the back part would have look'd towards the City. This is a Fact which some who have resided at *Rome* could not satisfie me in; but I shall make a further Enquiry into it before I leave *Italy*, that

that the Reader may not remain in the same Suspence I do at present. This Church stands in the same place where the Emperor *Constantine the Great* erected one in the Year 324. with the Materials of the *Circus* built by *Caligula* and *Nero*, and dedicated it to the Honour of St. *Peter*, upon a Tradition that this Apostle and many other Saints suffer'd Martyrdom here by the Command of *Nero*. Here also 'tis said stood the little subterraneous Chapel or Oratory of *Clitus*, the first Bishop of *Rome*, conceal'd from the Pagans till the Reign of *Constantine*. The Church built by *Constantine*, which was a most magnificent Fabrick, falling to decay about the Year 1450. Pope *Nicholas* V. form'd a Design of rebuilding it from the ground, which his Death preventing, his Successor Pope *Julius* II. had the Honour of beginning it, the Plan being laid by that famous Architect *Bramante Lazari*, and continued by *Michael Angelo* under the Pontificate of *Paul* III. nor was it finish'd till the time of Pope *Paul* V. so that it was an hundred Years in compleating.

The Pope's Dominions.

2. The Church of St. *John de Lateran*, tho' inferior to St. *Peter*'s in its Dimensions and Architecture, is indeed the Metropolitan Church of *Rome*: It was built by *Constantine* after his Conversion to the Christian Faith, and by him stil'd the First or Head of all the Churches in the World, *Mater Orbis & Urbis*. The Emperors antiently receiv'd their Crowns here: and here the Pope still takes Possession of his Dignity, and conferrs all Ecclesiastical Characters and Orders. The Fabrick of this Church hath been much enlarg'd since the time of *Constantine*, and is very beautiful. It

St. John de Lateran.

The Pope's Dominions.

has five Doors, one of which is call'd the *Porta Sancta*, which is only open'd in the Year of *Jubilee* (every 25th Year.) The Body of the Church is long and large, supported by two Rows of Pillars on each side; the Roof is gilt, and the Pavement curiously inlaid with the finest Marble: The Number of its precious Shrines, rich Ornaments and Utensils are very great; but nothing is more valued on Account of its Holiness, than a plain Tin Chalice, which 'tis said, was us'd by St. *Peter* and a Portable Wooden Altar, enclos'd in the great one; whereupon, according to Roman Tradition, that Apostle and his immediate Successors said Mass. The Tabernacle of the High Altar is a beautiful Piece; and amongst a great Number of Columns that are placed in the most exact Order for the Symetry and Construction of this Church, there are twenty four of *Verd Antico*, and four others of hollow Brass of the *Corinthian* Order, fifteen Foot high, said to be brought from *Jerusalem*; but according to others, were taken from the Temple of *Jupiter Capitolinus*. The little Church adjoining to this, dedicated to St. *John Baptist*, is much admir'd also on account of its fine Columns, its old brazen Doors, and the Font, where, according to Tradition *Constantine* was baptiz'd. The Piazza of St. *John de Lateran*, with the noble Obelisk and Fountain in the middle of it, and the fine Buildings which surround the Cathedral, form all together a very delightful Scene.

St. *Mary Maggiore.*

3. The Church of St. *Mary Maggiore*, tho' its Dimensions are not large, is esteem'd one of the most beautiful in *Rome*, the Body of it is supported by fine Marble Pillars of the

Ionic

Ionick Order, the Roof gilt, and the Walls adorn'd with *Mosaick* Work; but the greatest Curiosity is the Chapel of *Paul* V. the Altar whereof is prodigiously rich and splendid, the Back of it being one entire pice of *Lapis Lazuli*, sixteen Feet in height, and twelve in breadth, with a space in the middle containing an antient Picture of the Blessed Virgin, cover'd almost with Jewels of an immense Value, said to have been drawn by St. *Luke* himself. The Marble Walls of the Chapel are adorn'd with Bass Reliefs, representing the principal Actions of *Paul* V. and *Clement* VIII. whose Statues are likewise here. Over against this Chapel is that of *Sixtus* V. the building and adorning whereof is said to have cost eight hundred thousand Crowns; here also in Bass Relief are represented the great Actions of *Sixtus* V. and in it is kept the Manger where 'tis said our Saviour was laid in the Stable of *Bethlehem*. The Pope's Dominions.

4. The Church of St. *Paul*, about a Mile out of the City, built by *Constantine*, and enlarg'd and beautified by several Popes, is in the Form of a Cross, seven hundred and eighty Foot in length, and two hundred and sixty in breadth, supported by an hundred stately Marble Pillars, taken from the Baths of *Antoninus*, one half of them being of striate Marble, with Capitals of the *Corinthian* Order finely wrought: The High Altar is a noble piece of Architecture, supported by Pillars of Jasper, and according to Tradition, contains the Cross which spoke to St. *Bridget*, with half of the Bodies of St. *Peter* and St. *Paul*, the other half remaining in St. *Peter*'s. The Roof is adorn'd with *Mosaick* Work of twelve St. *Paul*.

The Pope's Dominions.

hundred Years standing; as is the Pavement, which passes for one of the greatest Curiosities in *Rome*. On the Altar of St. *Stephen* is a beautiful Picture of the stoning of that Martyr, done by that Ingenious Female *Lavinia Fontana*. The Doors of this Church are of Brass, exquisitely wrought, containing several Pieces of Sacred History in Bass Relief.

St. *Laurence.*

5. The Church of St. *Laurence* without the Walls, built also by *Constantine*: It is supported by thirty-two fair Marble Pillars, and the Pavement beautified with *Mosaick* Work. The High Altar is adorn'd with Pillars of Jasper; and under it are reposited, as 'tis said, the Bodies of St. *Stephen* the Proto-Martyr, St. *Laurence* and St. *Justin*: From this Church there is a Passage into the Catacomb of St. *Cyriacus*.

St. *Sebastian.*

6. The Church of St. *Sebastian* without the Walls, on the *Via Appia*, was also founded by *Constantine*; but is not remarkable for any thing, unless a beautiful Altar, the Tomb of St. *Sebastian*, and the print of our Saviour's Foot, which according to Tradition, was left upon one of the Stones that is shewn in this Church, when he ascended into Heaven. From hence is a Passage into the Catacomb of St *Calixtus*.

St. *Croce.*

7. The Church of St. *Croce* in *Gierusalemme*, built also by *Constantine* at the Request of his Mother *Helena*, as 'tis said, out of the Ruins of the Temple of *Venus* and *Cupid*. The most remarkable things here are, 1. The High Altar. 2. The Pavement of *Mosaick* Work. 3. The Roof of the Choir, whereon is represented the finding of the Cross by St. *Helena* which 'tis said was distinguish'd from those

of

of the two Thieves by ſick People's being cur'd by the touch of it. 4. A Chapel under ground, where only the Pope ſays Maſs. And, 5. Some of the pieces of Silver for which *Judas* betray'd his Maſter. Theſe are the ſeven Churches uſually viſited by Pilgrims; beſides which, there are others equal to ſeveral of them; as the Churches of the Jeſuits, that of St. *Agnes* in the Piazza *Navona*; the Church dedicated to St. *Mary della Minerva*, and the three noble Churches in the Piazza *del Populo*, each of them dedicated to the Bleſſed Virgin. The Pope's Dominions.

I ſhall conclude the Deſcription of the Roman Churches with a Tradition concerning that call'd *Ara Cæli*, which ſtands in the Place where the Temple of *Jupiter Feretrius* once did. The Emperor *Auguſtus*, 'tis ſaid, conſulting the *Cumean Sibyl* on ſome future Events, and amongſt other Queſtions demanding if any one ſhould hereafter be born greater than himſelf? She ſhew'd him the Virgin *Mary* with our Saviour in her Arms, in a Circle about the Sun, telling him that Child ſhould be greater; whereupon the Emperor from that Day renonuncing all his Auguſt Titles, and owning himſelf a Mortal Man, while he was worſhipped as a God by the People, erected a Temple and Altar in this Place, calling it *Ara Cæli*: The moſt remarkable thing in this Church is the Tomb of St. *Helena*. It belongs to the *Franciſcan* Fryars, whoſe General uſually reſides in the adjoining Convent. There are above an hundred White Marble Steps aſcending from the Street to this Church. *Ara Cæli.*

Next to the Churches, their Hoſpitals come naturally to be treated of; and theſe are no leſs Hoſpitals.

The Pope's Dominions.

leſs than forty in Number, ſome for the Old and Infirm, others for Orphans, for Fools and Madmen, for Pilgrims, for Women unhappily married, for decay'd Gentlemen, for lewd Women who have left their ill Courſes; and a very large one for Infants expos'd in the Streets by their wretched Parents. The Chief Hoſpital is that of St. *Spirito* near the *Vatican*, erected by Innocent III. above five hundred Years ago, for expos'd Infants, on his finding great Numbers of them at the bottom of the *Tiber*: It has been much enlarg'd by ſucceeding Popes, and appears now like a little Town. Beſides Children, they receive here above a thouſand Sick and Infirm Perſons; and have Apartments for poor Gentlemen, where they are treated in a better manner than in common Hoſpitals. It is under the Government of a Cardinal, who hath his Palace within the Walls of it. The Revenues amounting to near forty thouſand Pounds *per Ann.* and they have Apothecaries Shops well furniſh'd within the Houſe, with Phyſicians and Surgeons, who alſo reſide here. As to the Foundling Children, their Parents, or any other Perſon for them, carry them to a back Wall of the Hoſpital, where a place is made to receive them, and ringing a Bell a Servant comes and takes the Child, asking no other Queſtion but whether it be baptiz'd. The Boys are educated by Monks, and the Girls by Nuns, in different Apartments, and are provided for when they grow up.

St. *Spirito*.

Every Nation in *Europe* where the Roman Catholick Religion is profeſs'd have their Hoſpitals for Pilgrims in this City; but this of the *Trinity* receives all indifferently; inſomuch,

much, that it hath lodg'd and fed at one time fifteen thouſand Perſons, beſides their ordinary Quota. The manner of receiving and treating of the Pilgrims is thus: Every Evening thoſe who are newly arriv'd preſent themſelves before the Officers of the Houſe, and producing their Certificates, are enter'd on the Regiſter, each Perſon receiving a Medal or Ticket of his Admiſſion; after this they are led into a large Room, where a Prieſt having read Prayers, waſhes all their Feet, and dreſſes ſuch as are hurt with travelling; after which they are brought into the Refectory, where having ſupp'd, they are ſhewn the common Dormitory, and each man having his Bed aſſign'd him, the Prieſt after ſome ſhort Exhortations and Prayers leaves them to take their reſt.

The Pope's Dominions.

Pazzarella, or Hoſpital for Mad-People, pretty much reſembles *Bedlam* in its Inſtitution, unleſs it be that the Charity is more extenſive, and provides for Perſons of all Countries who are diſorder'd in their Senſes, as appears from a Story related by a Traveller of Reputation. He ſays he was walking in this Mad-Houſe with another Engliſh Gentleman who had reſided ſeveral Years at *Rome*, who took that Opportunity of acquainting him with an Adventure of two Engliſh Quakers, who were Merchants in *Italy*, and had learnt the Language. Theſe Gentlemen, it ſeems, in the abundance of their Zeal, look'd upon it as a meritorious Undertaking to endeavour the Converſion of his Holineſs the Pope, and accordingly apply'd themſelves to his Domeſticks for an Audience; nor were they at all backward in declaring

The *Pazzarella*.

The Pope's Dominions.

declaring their Buſineſs in their uſual Cant and Phraſes. They were laugh'd at at firſt, as People that were diſpos'd to be merry, but continuing their Solicitations from Day to Day with great earneſtneſs, they were at length taken for Madmen, and the Pope's Officers in meer Charity ſent them to Bedlam, or the Pazzarelly as 'tis call'd. The Governor of the Houſe taking their Zeal and unuſual Tranſports for certain Symptoms of a diſtemper'd Brain, ſhut them up in a Dungeon, and treated them with the utmoſt rigour: The Phyſicians alſo purg'd them of their Legs, repeating and ſtrengthening their Doſes, as they obſerv'd their Flights and Extaſies encreaſe; but all proving ineffectual they were at length neglected as infatuated Perſons, paſt all Cure, and permitted to walk about the Houſe amongſt the harmleſs Lunaticks, till the above mention'd Gentleman coming to ſee the Hoſpital with ſome Friends and meeting theſe Quakers, after a little Diſcourſe with them, underſtanding the bottom of the Matter, procur'd them to be diſmiſs'd and ſent to *England*; where no doubt they acquainted their Friends with the Succeſs of their Adventure, which probably deterr'd their Bretheren from making any further Attempts of this Nature. But to return to the Charitable Inſtitutions at *Rome*: Beſides many other Publick Hoſpitals, almoſt every Company or Body of Artiſans have their Hoſpitals among themſelves, and provide for ſuch of the Fraternity as are Infirm, or otherwiſe diſtreſs'd, till they can procure them Admiſſion into the greater Hoſpitals. In the Church of the twelve Apoſtles are choſen annually

nually, twelve Noblemen, and one Prelate, call'd their Prior, who make it their Buſineſs to ſearch every corner of the City to find out poor Men in want who are aſham'd to beg, and relieve their Neceſſities. Even the Lawyers of *Rome*, the Colleges of Advocates and Attornies, 'tis ſaid, aſſign one Day in a Week for accomodating poor Men's Suits, or bringing them to an iſſue at their own Charge. The Pope's Dominions.

There are Hoſpitals alſo founded for poor Maids, who are educated and provided for till they come to Women's Eſtate, when they have their Choice of a married Life or a Nunnery, to three hundred of whom the Pope annually diſtributes a Purſe of Money, as their Portion, and the Cardinals, and other Charitable People do the ſame for others; and ſome Monks and Fryars in the Religious Houſes make it their Buſineſs to teach Grammar to the Children of poor People *Gratis*, to fit them for the Univerſity; which brings me to enquire after the Education of Lads in their Seminaries and Colleges.

The Univerſity and publick Schools here, call'd the *Sapienza*, were founded by Pope *Eugenius* IV. enlarg'd and beautified by *Urban* VIII. and *Alexander* VII. The Structure is magnificent, and the Schools of all the Faculties extremely commodious; and there are no leſs than forty Profeſſors, who have good Sallaries; but they have very little Buſineſs ſince the erecting the Jeſuits College, who ſeem to have engroſs'd the Education of Youth here, and in moſt Roman Catholick Countries. A modern Traveller relates, that at his being at *Rome*, all the Readers of this Univerſity together, except thoſe of Law and Colleges.

The Pope's Dominions.

Physick, had not forty Auditors, besides some Strangers who accidentally came in, and whose Presence seem'd very acceptable: The Professors being obliged to read Lectures at there stated Hours tho' no Body attended them. Every Nation almost has its particular Seminary or College in *Rome*, who send their Students however twice a Day to the Roman College of Jesuits, which was founded for Divinity, Philosophy and Mathematicks by *Gregory* XIII. It is a large and noble Building, with a magnificent new Church esteem'd equal to any in *Rome*, except St. *Peter's*. The English College was formerly an Hospital for Pilgrims of this Nation, and converted into a College by *Gregory* XIII Cardinal *Howard* much enlarg'd and beautified it, and built himself a Palace adjoining to it The Superiors of this College are Jesuits but the Students of the Secular Clergy, and seldom exceed eighteen or twenty, tho' the Foundation be for fifty or more. Every one who is admitted to study here after six Months Probation is oblig'd to take a Vow to enter into Orders after having compleated his Studies, to serve so many Years as a Missionary in *England*, and not to enter into any Order of Regulars.

Palaces.

The Palaces in *Rome* are very numerous, the Nobility of *Italy* chusing to reside most part of the Year in Towns: and as Architecture is one of their favourite Amusements, and they are furnish'd with greater variety of rich Materials from the Ruins of the Old City, and their own Quarries than are to be met with elsewhere: It is no Wonder if the Beauty of their Houses in general exceeds that of

of other Cities; for we are not to imagine but there are Palaces in *Europe* which equal, and even surpass any that we meet with in *Rome*, particularly some of the French King's, and as to those of private Noblemen, that of the Duke of *Devonshire's* at *Chatsworth*, and some others in *England*, do not fall short of the best in *Italy*. The Pope's Dominions.

The Palace of the *Vatican* near St. *Peter's* Church, where the Pope usually resides in Winter, is large and commodious; but far from a regular Building. It is, according to a late Writer, a heap of good pieces ill join'd together, as Princes Houses generally are; advantagiously situated on an Emminence, to which we ascend from St. *Peter's* Church by a good Number of Stairs, which lead into the great Hall or *Sala Regia*, where the Pope gives Audience to Ambassadors; much admir'd for the exquisite Paintings with which it is adorn'd, as the Pope's Condemnation of Heresy, his return from *Avignion* after he had been driven from *Rome*, the subdued Emperor *Frederick's* kissing his Toe, St. *Leo* in his Pontifical Habit meeting *Attila* King of the Huns, the Circumcision of St. *Peter*, and the Conversion of St. *Paul* by *Michael Angelo*, the Victory over the Turks at *Lepanto*, *&c.* The Parts of this Palace most admir'd, are the great Stair Case, the Apartment where the Conclave is held, the Pope's Apartment on the East side, the *Clementine* Hall, that in which they preach in *Lent* to the Papal Family; but above all, the Building which contains the *Vatican* Library, which is so beautiful a Fabrick, that, according to a late Traveller, it will admit of no Addition: Nor is the Li- The *Vatican*.

The Pope's Dominions.

brary it ſelf inferior to the Caſe, being the richeſt in the World, both in Printed Books and Manuſcripts; and indeed, it is not a ſingle Library, but a Collection of ſome of the beſt in *Europe*, as the Elector *Palatine*'s, the Duke of *Urbino*'s, *&c.* with nineteen hundred ſcarce Manuſcripts, preſented by *Chriſtina* Queen of *Sweden*. Dr. *Burnet* in his Deſcription of this Library ſays, the Caſe is great, but that which is lodg'd in it much greater; for here is a Collection of Books which fills a Man's Eye: There is firſt a great Hall, and at the end of it there runs two Galleries of ſo vaſt a length, that tho' the half of them is already furniſh'd with Books, yet one would hope there is room left for more new Books than the World will ever produce. When it appear'd I was come from *England*, ſays the ſame Writer, King *Henry* VIII's. Book of the *Seven Sacraments* was ſhewn me, with an Inſcription upon it with his own Hand to *Leo.* X. together with a Collection of ſome Letters which he wrote to *Anna Bullen*, of which ſome are Engliſh, and ſome are French *I that knew his Hand well, ſaw clearly they were no Forgeries:* A Copy of one of theſe is given us by Mr. *Addiſon*, and is as follows:

'The Cauſe of my Writing at this time
'is to hear of your Health and Proſperity, of
'which I would be as glad as in mannner of
'my own; praying God, that it be his Plea-
'ſure to ſend us ſhortly together; for I pro-
'miſe I long for it, howbeit, I truſt it ſhall
'not be long too: And ſeeing my Darling is
'abſent, I can no leſs do than ſend her ſome
'Fleſh, prognoſticating that hereafter thou
'muſt

'must have some of mine; which if he please I would have now. As touching your Si- The Pope's
'ster's Mother, I have consign'd *Walter Welsh* Domi-
'to write to my Lord *Mauwring* my mind nions.
'therein, whereby I trust he shall not have
'Power to disseid her; for surely, whatever
'is said, it cannot so stand with his Honour,
'but that he must needs take his Natural
'Daughter in her extreme Necessity. No
'more to you at this time, my own Darling,
'but that with a Whistle I wish we were to-
'gether one Evening by the Hand of yours

HENRY.

These Letters are shewn to every Englishman who visits the *Vatican* Library. The Manuscripts of greatest Antiquity, if they are genuine, are, a *Virgil* and *Terence* above fourteen hundred Years old; the Gospels written by the Hand of St. *Chrysostom*, an antient Hebrew Bible, written on Pieces of Parchment fasten'd together in Length, and roll'd up, from whence comes the Word *Volumen*, signifying a Book. There are also several antient Bibles in all the Oriental Languages; Chinese and Japonian Books, antient Roman Table-Books, *&c.* The Library, as well as the rest of the Palace, is adorn'd with excellent Paintings; among the rest there is the Representation of all the general Councils, antient Libraries, and learned Men who have contributed to the Advancement of Arts and Sciences. These Paintings and Inscriptions make *Adam*, instructed by God, the first Inventor of Sciences and Letters; the Sons of *Seth* of Astronomy;

The Pope's Dominions.

my; *Abraham* the Author of the *Syriac* and *Chaldean*; and *Moses* of the antient *Hebrew*, and *Esdras* of the modern. In the same Pieces *Jesus Christ* is represented as the Sovereign Teacher of the Heavenly Doctrine, and the Pope his Vicar, under the Form of *Sextus* V. said to be the best Resemblance of that Pope: And, lastly, the Emperor is represented as Defender of the Church and the Catholick Faith. In the same manner the general Councils are embellish'd with what was most remarkable in them: In the Council of *Nice* is represented the Condemnation of *Arius*, for denying that Christ was of the same Substance with the Father. In that of *Ephesus* is the Condemnation of *Nestorius*, for having separated the two Natures of Christ, and denying the Virgin *Mary* to be the Mother of God. In that of *Trent* the Condemnation of the Lutherans and other Protestants call'd Hereticks, and so of the rest. There are three Galleries over one another in the *Vatican* fill'd with the Paintings of the greatest Masters, which must not be forgot; one of them is cover'd with Pieces of Sacred History, done by the celebrated *Raphael*. The Chapel of *Sixtus* V. adjoining to the *Sala Regia*, is admir'd for its Structure as well as a Representation of the last Judgment by *Michael Angelo*, held to be inimitable; the Paintings in the *Capella Paulina* over against it are equally admired. In another part of the Palace the Victory of *Constantine* over *Maxentius*, the Resignation and Renunciation made by *Constantine* to St. *Silvester* by putting the Plan of *Rome* into his Hands, the Coronation of *Charlemain*, and many other admirable Pieces of Painting are shewn,

shewn, which would be too tedious to enumerate. From the Palace Strangers are led to the adjoining Garden of *Belvidere*, so call'd from its delightful Situation: It is divided into three parts, or rather is three entire Gardens, the first Travellers denominate *the Privy Garden*, full of pleasant Walks, Fountains and Cascades, and here lies the famous Pine-Apple of Gilt Bras which antiently stood on the *Moles Adriani*, and contain'd the Ashes of that Emperor, being three Fathom in circumference; and by it are two large Peacocks of the same Metal, taken from the Tomb of *Scipio Africanus*. The second Garden is remarkable for a great variety of Antique Statues, among which is that of *Laocoon* with his two Children and Serpents twining about them, of one entire piece of Marble, a Dying *Cleopatra*, *Apollo*, *Pythias*, *Venus* coming out of a Bath, with the Representations of *Nile* and *Tiber* in cumbent Postures, and many others, all of Marble, and so exquisitely wrought, that they are esteem'd some of the best Pieces of Antiquity. The third Enclosure is admir'd for its fine Walks, Fountains, Grotto's and Exotick Trees. I shall leave the Palace of the *Vatican* with observing that most Travellers relate it contains above twelve thousand Rooms, which considering the largeness of many of them, seems incredible; I believe most of our Writers take this Fact from others as little acquainted with the matter as themselves, and indeed I am so far of *Misson*'s Mind, that it is not worth any Man's while to number them, if he had Leisure and Opportunity of doing it: It is sufficient that we acknowledge it to be vastly large, and equal to the Grandeur of its Master,

The Pope's Dominions.

Belvidere.

The Pope's Dominions.

ter, who wears the Tripple Crown, and claims the Sovereignty of all the Princes and States upon Earth.

The Palace of *Monte Cavallo* or the *Quirinal.*

The second of the Pope's Palaces is that of *Monte Cavallo*, or the *Quirinal*, situate on the *Mons Quirinalis*, where the Pope usually resides in the Heat of Summer, said to take its Name from two Gigantick Statues of *Alexander* with their *Bucephali* erected before the Gate, the Works of *Phidias* and *Praxatiles*, and presented by *Tyridates* King of *Arminia* to *Nero*, according to Tradition. This Place, tho' much less than the *Vatican*, containing but seventeen hundred Rooms, is fit to receive the greatest Monarch in the World: Here also are an infinite number of exquisite Paintings, and its Furniture is answerable to the Magnificence of the Building; but what Travellers most admire are its Gardens, where the Walks are planted with Myrtle Laurel and Orange Trees, and adorn'd with near two hundred Fountains which continually discharge large Sources of Water; and here is a Grotto where Organs are play'd by Water, accompany'd with the Notes of Birds, which make a very agreeable Harmony. Among a great number of Antique Statues plac'd here, those of *Apollo* and *Jupiter the Thunderer* are preferr'd to the rest.

The *Capitol.*

The third of the Pope's Palaces is *the Capitol*, a Modern Structure built upon the Ruins of the Antient Capitol, admir'd for its agreeable Situation and the Antiquities it contains, as the two Lions of Egyptian Marble, which throw up vast Floods of Water; the two *Colossus's* call'd *Castor* and *Pollux*, and two Horses of the finest Marble, with the Trophies o

Marin

Marius and *Trajan*; the Equeſtrian Statue of *Marcus Aurelius* Braſs gilt, with the celebrated Fountain of *Aqua Felice* in the middle of the Square; the Statue of *Adrian* in the Habit of a Prieſt going to Sacrifice; that of *Fauſtina Antiqua* on the Stair-Caſe, and thoſe of *Juno* and *Agripina*; the Lion devouring a Horſe, the Buſts of *Trajan* and of *Antoninus Pius*, the Brazen Tables whereon the antient Law is engraven in Golden Characters. Among the Modern Curioſities are the Marble Buſts of *Urban* VIII. *Leo* X. *Alexander Farneſe*, and other Generals of the Church; the Brazen *Coloſſus's* of *Innocent* XI. and *Sextus* V. the Marble Statue of Queen *Chriſtina*, with a Latin Inſcription purporting, that having triumph'd over her ſelf, preferring a Religious Retirement to the Throne of her Anceſtors, and ſubmitted her ſelf to the Apoſtolick See; ſhe aſcended the *Capitol*, where admiring the old Roman Grandeur in its Majeſtick Ruins, ſhe conferr'd Regal Honours on the Senate and Conſuls aſſembled there. The Antiquities in the Chamber of the *Feſtus Conſulares* are alſo much admired; the Heads of *Socrates*, *Diogenes* and *Plato*; the Repreſentation of the antient Magiſtrates in Marble, the Head of *Mithridates*, the Statues of Silence, *Cybele* and *Ceres*, that of *Hercules* in Braſs, and that of the Courier's taking a Thorn out of his Foot, *Romulus* and *Remus* ſuckled by a Wolf, *Hercules*, *Brutus*, and other antient Heroes. Among the Hiſtorical Pieces in the Great Hall are, the Rape of the *Sabins*, the Fight between the *Horatii* and *Curatii*, *Horatius Cocles* defending the Bridge againſt the Army of *Tarquin*, and the bold Action of *Mutius Scævola*. From the *Capitol* Strangers are led to the *Tarpeian Rock*, from whence Traitors us'd to be precipitated,

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

pitated, of whom *Titus Manlius* was the first, a Person who had receiv'd six Crowns for having distinguish'd himself as often in his Country's Service, and thirty seven rich Presents as Marks of the Republick's Gratitude and Affection: He had also receiv'd three and thirty Wounds in the fore-part of his Body, and obtain'd the Sirname of *Capitolinus* from his defending the *Capitol* against the *Gauls*; yet for his aspiring to the Sovereignty, and endeavouring to render himself Master of the City, was condemn'd to be thrown from this Rock; which would not have been look'd upon as a very severe Sentence if it had been no higher than it is at this day, when Travellers tell us it is but an ordinary Leap; so much is the Face of the Ground alter'd.

The Palace of the Chancery

The next Palace I shall mention, is the Apostolick Chancery, which, according to *de la Motraye*, may be rank'd amongst the finest Palaces of *Rome*, if we regard the Regularity of its Architecture, the Disposition of its Apartments, and the happy Distribution of the Paintings and Statues which adorn it; of which the best Judges prefer the two Christs by *Raphael*, the Blessed Virgin by *Guido Renis*, and the *Adonis* by *Spagnoletto*. This Palace was built out of the Ruins of *Vespasian*'s Amphitheatre, and the Triumphal Arch of *Gordianus*.

Of *Farnese*

The Palace of *Farnese* belonging to the Duke of *Parma*, and built by Pope *Paul* III. is a Square Fabrick, and one of the most magnificent in *Rome*, admir'd by Travellers for the Piazza and Fountains before it; and for its beautiful Front, an hundred and eighty Foot in breadth, and ninety in height; for the

the Statue of *Hercules Farneſe* in the Court with his Club and Lion's Skin, that of *Auguſtus* in the Gallery; but chiefly for that of *Dirce* faſtned to the Horns of a Bull by her Hair, with the Figures of the Perſons who bound her, endeavouring to throw both the Bull and her into the Sea, all as large as the Life, of one entire piece of Marble, even to the Rope, which is admirably imitated; but 'tis ſcarce credible that the Venetians ſhould offer the Weight in Gold for this Piece, admitting it to be as exquiſitely wrought as its greateſt Admirers can Feign. In the Hall is a fine Statue of *Alexander Farneſe* Duke of *Parma*, the King of *Spain*'s ſucceſsful General in the *Netherlands*, trampling upon two proſtrate Statues, repreſenting Hereſy and Rebellion, while he is Crown'd by a Fame. All theſe Figures are of White Marble, and of one entire Stone; round the Hall alſo ſtand a great Number of Statues, repreſenting Gladiators with their Swords in their Hands upon their Guard in various Poſtures. The Cieling of the Gallery, according to Dr. *Burnet*, is one of the beſt Pieces of Painting extant; and among the great Number of Heads of the Greek Philoſophers and Poets that are here, the two that ſtruck him moſt were thoſe of *Socrates* and *Homer*; but chiefly the former, which as it is really Antique, carries in it all the Characters which *Plato* and *Xenophon* give of *Socrates*, as the flat Noſe, the broad Face, the ſimplicity of Look, and the mean Appearance which that great Philoſopher made. In the Library are ſeveral admirable pieces of Painting, amongſt

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

which, the last Judgment by *Michael Angelo* is one.

The Palace of *Giustiniani*

The Palace *Giustiniani* near the *Pantheon*, is held to contain the greatest Number of Antiquities and excellent Paintings of any in *Rome*: One is struck, says *Motraye*, at the very Entrance of the Court with the Bass Reliefs and Statues which adorn it, especially that of *Marciana*, representing the Goddess of Health, that of *Scipio Africanus*, *Ceres*, *&c.* and on ascending the Steps to the House, one is agreeably detain'd by those of *Galienus*, *Antoninus*, *Titus Vespasian*, and many more, and on the top of the Steps with the Busts of *Agripina*, *Jupiter*, *Maximilian*, *Berenice* in her Hair, with an excellent Bass Relief of *Jupiter* sitting on Mount *Olympus*, and drinking the Milk of the Goat *Amalthea* out of a Horn, while a little *Satyr* Dances and Plays on an Instrument before him.

The Palace of *Barbarini*.

The Palace of *Barbarini alle Fontane*, according to the same Author, is incomparably magnificent, very large, and an invaluable Treasury of Antiquities, adorn'd with the finest Paintings and richest Furniture. The Palaces of *Altieri*, *Colonna*, *Chigi*, *Mazarini*, *Pamfili*, *Altemps*, *Gaitani*, and many others would afford infinite Satisfaction to those who are Judges in Architecture, Sculpture and Painting; but it would be endless to enumerate all the Beauties and Curiosities of this Nature in *Rome*. No City whatever, according to this Writer, can shew either within its Walls, or in its Neighbourhood, so many fine Palaces, adorn'd with so many different Pieces of Antiquity, and such pleasant Gardens, where Nature and Art have each of them

them contributed their joint endeavours to beautifie and enrich them; and of which, whatever we see Noble of that kind in other parts of *Europe* are but Imitations; at least, one can no where meet with so great a Number of Columns, Statues, and other Curiosities of such different sorts of Marble, as Oriental, Egyptian, Serpentine, Gial Antico, Verd Antico, Jasper, *&c.* Nor are there any where so many ingenious Architects and Carvers as in *Rome* and *Italy*, and who come so near to the Perfection of the Antients, and even surpass them in Architecture. As for Sculpture, neither the modern Statuaries or Engravers have been yet able to arrive at the Art of giving their Works so much Life and Spirit as the Antients. The Pope's Dominions.

But notwithstanding all these high Flights in regard to the Roman Architecture, *Misson* in one of his Letters, desires his Friend to lay aside that partial Opinion he had entertain'd of it: The Romans, says he, have no secret Knowledge, or infus'd Gifts about this Matter beyond other Men. And notwithstanding all the Elogies that have been given to the Palace of *Farnese*, no Prince in *Europe* would at this Day build him a Palace exactly upon that Model; and to affirm there is nothing in the World comparable to it, is only the Effect of a prejudiced Understanding. Without going out of *England* I shall always be in a Condition to demonstrate that *Chatsworth* in *Derbyshire* is preferable to the Palace of *Farnese*; and that the Skilful Mr. *Talman* the Architect of *Chatsworth*, who has made use of the Knowledge of all the celebrated Restorers of that Art, had acquir'd a Degree of Capacity that exceeds

The Pope's Dominions.

exceeds perhaps that which *Michael Angelo* was Master of in his time. It is not the Materials of the Palace of *Farnese*, which is built with Brick, and plaister'd over (except the Door Cases and Corner Pieces); nor its three Rows of Windows without Pillars, like an Hospital: nor the Disposition of the Apartments, which are built now after a much more agreeable and convenient manner than can be boasted of in this or any other Roman Palace; but it is the famous Antique Statues, Pillars, and excellent Paintings, that are to be admir'd in and about this House, which are foreign to and no part of it: Nor is *Misson* the only Traveller who is of this Opinion. The Contrivance of the Romans in their Palaces, says Dr. *Burnet*, is not to be admir'd: There are a great many things in them that offend the Sight, the Doors are generally mean, and the Locks meaner: Their Floors of Brick bear no Proportion to the rest of the Room, which creates a sensible dislike. There is indeed a great Series of noble Rooms one within another, of which their Apartments are compos'd; but there is not at the end of the Apartments where the Bed-Chamber is, such a Disposition of Rooms for Back-Stairs, Dressing Rooms, Closets, Servants Rooms, and other Conveniencies as are necessary for accomodating an Apartment; so that notwithstanding all the Riches of their Palaces, it cannot be said they are well lodg'd in them. Nor are their Gardens kept up as they ought: Indeed no People lay out so much Wealth at once as the Italians do in Building and finishing their Palaces and Gardens, and afterwards bestow so little in preserving them. As

to

to Furniture, the Publick Apartments of their Palaces are all cover'd with Pictures, but those where they lodge are hung either with Red Velvet or Damask, with a broad Gold Galoon at every breadth of the Stuff, and a Gold Fringe at top and bottom: There is not much Tapestry in *Italy*. But to return to their Buildings, their Palaces are usually built about a Square Court, like that of *Somerset*-House, having a Piazza below, and Galleries above; and sometimes a Colonade and Fountains before them, as well as in their Courts and Gardens. Give me leave to add a Word or two out of the judicious Mr. *Addison*, in relation to the Materials their Antique Pillars are compos'd of, several of these Pillars, says that Gentleman, are certainly rated at a much lower Price now than they were of old; for not to mention what a huge Column of Granite, Serpentine, or Porphyry, must have cost in the Quarry, or in its Carriage from *Egypt* to *Rome*, we may only consider the great Difficulty of hewing it into any Form, and of giving it the due Turn, Proportion and Polish. It is well known how these Sorts of Marble resist the Impression of such Instruments as are now in use. There is indeed a *Milanese* at *Rome* who Works in them; but his Advances are so very slow that he scarce lives by it. He show'd me a piece of Porphyry work'd into an ordinary Salver, which cost him four Months continual Application before he could bring it into that Form. The Antients had probably some Secret to harden the Edges of their Tools, without recurring to those extravagant Opinions of their having an Art to mollifie the Stone, or that it was naturally

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

turally softer at its first cutting from the Rock, or what is still more absur'd, That it was an artificial Composition, and not the natural Product of Mines and Quarries. The most valuable Pillars about *Rome* for the Marble of which they are made, are the four Columns of Oriental Jasper in St. *Paulina*'s Chapel at St. *Maria Maggiore*; two of Oriental Granite in St. *Pudenziana*; one of transparent Oriental Jasper in the *Vatican* Library; four of *Nero Bianco* in St. *Cecilia Transtevere*; two of Brocatella, and two of Oriental Agate in *Don Livio*'s Palace; two of Giallo Antico in St. *John de Lateran*'s; and two of Verdi Antique in the *Villa Pamphilia*. These are all entire and solid Pillars; and made of such kinds of Marble as are no where to be found but among Antiquities, whether it be that the Veins of it are undiscover'd, or that they are quite exhausted upon the antient Buildings. Amongst these old Pillars there is a great part of an Alabaster Column found in the Ruins of *Livia*'s Protico, of the Colour of Fire, which is now plac'd over the High Altar of St. *Maria* in *Campitello*, having been cut in two pieces, and fix'd in the Shape of a Cross in a Hole in the Wall made on purpose to receive it; so that the Light passing thro' it from without, makes it appear to those who are in the Church like a huge transparent Cross of Amber. As to the Workmanship of the old Roman Pillars, it is observ'd, that the Antients have not kept to the nicety of Proportion, and the Rules of Art so much as the Moderns; for which the Workmen of *Egypt* and other Nations are sometimes blam'd, who sent most of the antient Pillars ready shap'd to *Rome*.

Rome. Others are of Opinion, that the Antients knowing Architecture was chiefly design'd to please the Eye, only took care to avoid such Disproportions as were gross enough to be observ'd by the sight, without minding whether or no they approach'd to a Mathematical Exactness. Others again imagine it to be an Effect of Art; and of what the Italians call the *Gusto Grande*, rather than of any Negligence in the Architect; for that the Antients always consider'd the Situation of a Building, whether it was high or low, in an open Square, or in a narrow Street, and more or less deviated from the Rules of Art, to comply with the several Distances and Elevations, from which their Works might be view'd. The Pope's Dominions.

There are some noble Pazza's in *Rome*, call'd by the French *Places*, and by the English Squares, let them be of what Form they will, several of which have Obelisks or Pillars, and Fountains in the middle of them. The Chief whereof are, 1. The antient *Forum Romanum*, now the *Campo Vaccino*, where formerly stood the *Rostra*, made of the Stems of Ships. Here Causes were heard, and Orators harangu'd the People; and here the Decrees of the Senate were publish'd: The Head of *Cicero*, who had often honour'd this Place with his Eloquent Orations, was set upon a Pike here by the command of *Mark Antony*, against whom it was suppos'd his *Philipicks* were written. Here also Travellers are shewn the Place where, according to Tradition, there was a Gulph, or Lake, which had swallow'd up several Houses, and infected the whole City with a pestilential Air, which the Peo- Piazzas or Squares.

The Pope's Dominions.

ple having long in vain endeavour'd to fill up, and conſulting the Oracle about it, were told nothing would avail, unleſs the moſt precious thing in *Rome* were thrown into it. After having caſt in great Quantities of Silver, Gold, and Jewels without Succeſs, *Marcus Curtius*, a noble Roman, imagining nothing could be more precious than the Life of a young Man, threw himſelf well arm'd and mounted into the Pit; whereupon the Gulph cloſed, and the Contagion immediately ceas'd. 2. The Piazza *di Paſquino*, ſo call'd from an old broken Statue ſtanding againſt the Wall at the Corner of one of the Streets which opens into this Square, on which are faſten'd all Lampoons and Libels, from thence call'd *Paſquinades*, which are anſwer'd by others fix'd to an old Statue, in anothor part of *Rome*, call'd *Marphorio*. 3 The Piazza *Colonna*. 4. The Piazza *Navona*. 5. The Piazza *Farneſe*. 6. The Piazza *de Spagna*. And, 7. The Piazza *del Popolo*, where moſt of the principal Streets meet, before the Gate *del Populo*, antiently the *Flaminian* Gate, through which ſeveral great Roads lie to other Cities of *Italy*: And this naturally brings me to the antient Roman High-ways, the remains whereof are not the leaſt Inſtance of their Grandeur. The Chief of them were the *Via Flaminia*, and the *Via Appia*, tho' there was ſcarce a ſingle City that had not a Way pav'd to it, on which Travellers and Carriages might go in the Depth of Winter, as well as in Summer. The *Via Flaminia*, ſo call'd from the noble Roman who projected it, led to *Arminium*, now *Rimmini*, and was begun to be pav'd in the Year of *Rome* 533. It was afterwards carried by the

Roman High-ways.

the Emperor *Veſpaſian* over the *Appenine*, as far as the *Adriatick Sea*; extending above two hundred Miles, ſeveral other Ways branching out from it. The *Via Appia*, ſo call'd from blind *Appius* the Senator, who directed the Work, led from the *Porta Capena*, or *Appia*, to *Capua* and *Brunduſium*; extending three hundred and fifty Miles and upwards, and was pav'd in the Year of *Rome* 442. from whence alſo ſeveral other Ways were branched out to the Cities in the South-Eaſt parts of *Italy*. We travell'd, ſays Mr. *Ray*, a whole Afternoon along the *Tiber* upon the *Via Flaminia*, which reaches quite croſs *Italy* from *Rome* to *Rimmini*: It is pav'd with broad Flints and Pebbles, having on each ſide a Border of Stone, and in that Border, at every ſecond or third Pace a Stone ſtanding above the Level of the Border. The *Via Appia*, according to Dr. *Burnet*, is ſtill in a good Condition in many places between *Rome* and *Naples*. This Highway is 12 Foot broad, all made of huge Stones, moſt of them Blue, generally a Foot and half large on all ſides. The Strength of this Cauſeway appears in its long Duration, for it hath laſted above eighteen hundred Years; and is in moſt Places for ſeveral Miles together as entire as when it was firſt made: And the Botches that have been made in mending ſuch Places as have been worn out by time, ſhews a very viſible difference between the antient and modern way of Paving. One thing ſeems Strange, that the Way is level with the Earth on both ſides; whereas ſo much Weight as thoſe Stones carry ſhould have ſunk the Ground under them by its Preſſure: Beſides, that the Earth, eſpecially in low Grounds, receives a

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

constant encrease, chiefly by the Dust which the Winds or Rains carry down from the Hills, both which Reasons should make a more sensible difference between those Ways and the Soil on both sides, which makes me apt to believe, that antiently those ways were a little rais'd above the Level of the Ground, and that a Course of so many Ages hath brought them to an equality. They seem chiefly design'd for those who go on Foot; for as nothing is more pleasant than to walk along them, so nothing can be more inconvenient for Horses, and all sorts of Carriage; Mules seem to be the only Beasts of Burthen that can hold out long in this Road, which beat all Horses after they have gone it a little while. *Thus far the Reverend Doctor.* But why these ways should be more inconvenient for Wheel Carriages than the pav'd Streets in *London*, I cannot apprehend, tho' one would not chuse to ride either on the one or the other, but to avoid deep Ways.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

Contains an Abſtract of the Hiſtory of Antient Rome.

AS Sacred Hiſtory informs us that Paradiſe was ſeated between the *Tigris* and *Euphrates*, and that the Poſterity of *Noah* after the Flood deſcended from the Mountains of *Armenia*, and firſt planted themſelves in *Aſſyria* and *Meſopotamia* (the preſent *Turcomania* and *Diarbeck*) upon the Banks of thoſe Rivers, it is obſervable that Prophane Hiſtory and Tradition ſo far agree with the Penmen of Holy Writ as to make *Aſſyria* the firſt Scene of Action, and the firſt Monarchy upon Earth, from whence the reſt of the World was gradually Peopled. Thoſe Detachments which travelled Weſtward ſoon came to the Shores of the *Mediterranean*, and planted Colonies in the *Leſſer Aſia*, *Syria*, *Phœnicia*, and *Egypt*; and as theſe encreaſed they extended themſelves to *Greece*, *Italy*, *France*, *Spain* and *Africk*, as far as the Straits of *Gibraltar* upon the great Weſtern or *Atlantick Ocean*. But to come to the Point, as *Italy* lay next in their way from the *Leſſer Aſia* and *Greece*, we have all the reaſon in the world thus far to agree with the general Tradition, that this Country was planted by Colonies from thence; eſpecially when we find the Southern part of *Italy* actually

Italy peopled from *Greece* and *Aſia Minor*.

The Pope's Dominions.

ally call'd *Magna Grecia*, and the whole Country sometimes so denominated from thence: And as every Fiction almost hath some Foundation in History, the Fable of *Eneas* and his *Trojans* settling themselves on the Shores of *Latium*, may possibly have some mixture of Truth blended with it. That there was such a People as the *Trojans* in the *Lesser Asia*, and that they were driven from thence by a Confederacy of the Neighbouring Powers, and afterwards planted themselves in *Italy*, is not in the least incredible, tho' most of the Circumstances which *Virgil* and others have invented to cast a Lustre on the Roman State, as springing from so glorious an Original as they have feigned, were admitted to be false. But to proceed in the Story, Pious *Eneas* soon after his landing addressing himself to *Latinus*, then King of *Latium*, obtain'd his only Daughter *Lavinia* in Marriage, and upon the Death of his Father-in-Law succeeded him in the Kingdom, removing the Seat of his Government from *Laurentum* to *Lavinium*, a City he built in Honour of his Queen, and dying not long after, left his petty Dominions to his Son *Ascanius*. This Prince built the City of *Alba*, and made it the Capital of his Territories, which his Posterity enjoy'd successively for eleven Generations, till it came into the Hands of *Procas*, who leaving two Sons, *viz.* *Numitor* and *Amulius*, the Younger found means to depose the Elder Brother, and in order to secure the Crown to his Posterity, made *Rhea Silvia*, the only Daughter of *Numitor*, take upon her the Habit of a Vestal and vow Virginity: But *Mars*, or some other happy Mortal, surprizing the fair Nun asleep,

Eneas and his *Trojans* Land in *Latium*.

as

as 'tis said, made her the Mother of two brave Boys, who afterwards went by the Names of *Romulus* and *Remus*. The Usurper no sooner heard of it, but he lock'd up the Mother, and order'd the two Infants to be expos'd: whereupon the Person who was entrusted with the matter left them under a Tree upon the Banks of the *Tiber*; and being found there by *Faustulus* the King's Shepherd, who was not in the Secret, he carried them home to his Wife *Faustina*, and bred them up with his own Children. *Faustina* having in her Youth been a Common Prostitute, call'd in Latin *Lupa*, this 'tis said gave rise to the Story of their being Nurs'd and Suckled by a she Wolf: tho' some still will have them to be nourish'd by a real Wolf; while others again reject the whole as a Fable. But to proceed, *Romulus* and *Remus* being two enterprizing young Fellows, and acquainted with their Relation to old *Numitor* their Grandfather, who had been depos'd, form'd a Conspiracy against *Amulius*, who was surpriz'd and kill'd by them, and *Numitor* restor'd to his Throne; after which they left him to Reign in Peace at *Alba*, and either built or fortified a Town on the Banks of the *Tiber*, which has ever since been known by the Name of *Rome*, from *Romulus* its Founder: tho' others say the Town was so called long before, and that *Romulus* making it the Seat of his Residence, receiv'd his Name from the Town, and not the Town from him. But however that matter be, the two Brothers, according to Tradition, falling out either about the building or fortifying it, *Remus* had the Misfortune to be kill'd in the Skirmish, and left his Brother *Romulus* in the sole Possession of

The Pope's Dominions.

The Birth of *Romulus* and *Remus*.

The Pope's Dominions.

of the Place; whose Inhabitants being for the most part a loose idle Generation, who had been assembled by the two Brothers, and subsisted chiefly by Hunting or Rapine, invited all People of the same Disposition to join them, as well to defend what they had thus violently gotten from the neighbouring Powers, who were exasperated at their Ravages, as to enlarge their Territories, which were at present too small to subsist any number of Men. Historians generally ascribe several Politick Institutions to *Romulus*, as that he commanded that no Child should be kill'd unless it was deform'd; a barbarous Custom then very common in *Italy* and *Greece*. That he order'd all the Slaves in *Rome* should have their Liberties, and the Privileges of *Citizens*, from whom afterwards descended many of the best Families. Nor were the most considerable of those who were made Prisoners of War suffer'd to be sold for Slaves, as was the Practice of other Italian States, but enroll'd also among the number of Roman Citizens, while he supply'd their Places in the conquer'd Provinces with the poorest of his Romans, whereby he secured the Obedience of the Places he made himself Master of. The Expedient he took to provide his People with Wives also, by carrying off great numbers of the Sabine Virgins who were assembled to see their Rural Sports must not be forgot, which perhaps was done with an Intent to provoke that People to enter into a War with them, wherein they hoped to be Gainers, as well as on the account of their want of Women. *Romulus* is supposed to have begun his Reign about the Year of the World 3300, and to have reign'd thirty-seven Years

Kings of *Rome*.

Romulus begun his reign *A. M.* 3300.

Years and some odd Months, being succeeded by *Numa Pompilius*, who was a Man of Peace, and spent his time in reforming their Barbarous Customs, and the Establishment of their Priesthood and Religious Rites: and after a long Reign of three and forty Years, was succeeded by *Tullus Hostilius*, *Anno* 3381. who regulated their Military Discipline, and entirely ruin'd the City of *Alba*, the Mother of *Rome*; during which War was that memorable Engagement between the three *Horatii* in behalf of *Rome*, and the three *Curiaci* on the side of *Alba*; where two of the *Horatii* beng kill'd, the other feigning a Flight separated the *Curiaci* and kill'd them all one after another. *Hostilius* 'tis said was kill'd by a Thunderbolt after he had reign'd one and thirty Years, and was succeeded by *Ancus Marcius*, *Anno* 3412. as Guardian to the Children of *Hostilius*, but procur'd himself to be declared King; after which he subdued some Tribes of the Latins, and incorporated them with the Citizens of *Rome*. He was successful also against the Veientes, and extending his Conquests as far as the *Tuscan Sea*, built the Port of *Ostia* at the Mouth of the *Tiber*; and having reign'd three and twenty Years, was succeeded by *Tarquinius Priscus*, *Anno* 3437. who is said to be the first of the Romans that wore a Crown: He subdued part of *Tuscany*, beautified *Rome*, encreas'd the number of the Senate to an hundred, and the Roman Knights to three hundred; appointed the *Fasces* to be carried before the Magistrates, and the Ornaments and Badges of the several Officers, to distinguish them from the Common People. In his Reign the Gauls made themselves Masters of that

The Pope's Dominions.

Numa, 3338.

Tullus Hostilius, *An.* 3381.

Ancus Marcius 3412.

Tarquin I. 3437.

The Pope's Dominions.

part of *Italy* which lies on each side the *Po*, and thereupon obtain'd the Name of *Gallia*, but at present is known by the Name of *Lombardy*. He died in the thirty-eighth Year of his Reign, and was succeeded by *Servius Tullus*, *A. M.* 3475. who having had great Success against the *Tusci* and *Veientes*, enlarg'd the City, extended the Walls, number'd the Citizens, took an account of their Estates and divided them into thirty Tribes, levying a Tax on them every five Years, which he call'd *Lustrum* or *Census*. He also enacted that only the most wealthy Citizens should bear Arms, from whom he expected the best Service, as they fought in defence of their private Rights, which those who have little to lose are not very solicitous about; and this gave the Roman Soldiery, 'tis said, a vast superiority over the Rabble the Armies of their Enemies were compos'd of. This Prince was kill'd by *Tarquin* Surnamed *the Proud*, in the forty-sixth Year of his Reign, who afterwards usurp'd the Crown, *Anno* 3521. *Tarquin* having reign'd about four and twenty Years, and committed many Acts of Oppression and Violence, the People were so enrag'd against the Usurper, that they took an occasion from his Son *Sextus's* Ravishing *Lucretia*, to drive him out of the City, and alter their Form of Government, electing *Brutus* and *Colatinus* for their Consuls or Chief Magistrates, the latter being the injur'd Husband of *Lucretia*; so that 'tis computed the Kingly Government lasted about two hundred and fifty Years, and the Consular began about the Year of the World 3545.

Servius Tullus, 3475.

Tarquin 2. 3521.

Consular Government, 3545.

Tarquin

Tarquin the Uſurper had however many Friends in the City, who enter'd into a Conſpiracy for his Reſtoration, and amongſt the reſt the two Sons of *Brutus*, which being timely diſcover'd, they were brought before the Conſuls in order to be try'd. *Brutus* ſternly demanded of his Sons what they had to ſay in their Defence, who remaining ſilent, he immediately order'd them to be beheaded, and only ſtaying to ſee this Execution done, he left the reſt of the Conſpirators to the Mercy of his Colleague; an Act which has been applauded by ſome, as proceeding from an uncommon Virtue, and cenſur'd by others as the Effect of a cruel and unnatural Temper; and ſurely moſt Men muſt reflect upon it with Horror. Had this Rigour been us'd in Defence of a lawful Prince, or any ſettled Government whatever, there might have been ſome Colour for this Severity; but when it was only in Support of another Uſurpation, and to ſubvert the antient Form of Government, where could be the Virtue of imbruing his Hands in the Blood of his own Children? He could only propoſe to eſtabliſh a new kind of Tyranny; and ſuch it ſeems it prov'd to the common People not long afterwards, much heavier than that of any of their Kings. But to proceed in the Hiſtory. *Tarquin* found many Friends among the Neighbouring Princes, who levy'd Forces in his behalf, and laid Siege to the City of *Rome*, the chief of whom was *Porſenna*, the King of *Hetruria* or *Tuſcany*, who had actually taken the place if they had not purchas'd their Peace with a Sum of Money, and given Hoſtages not to forge any Arms or Iron-work but what was neceſſary

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

for their Husbandry. The Roman Historians indeed endeavour to cover the Weakness of their Ancestors, and tell us that it was the Courage and Resolution of the Romans that induc'd *Porsenna* to raise the Siege, of which they give us such Instances as can scarce be credited. The celebrated *Cocles*, 'tis said, when the Romans were driven back in an unfortunate Sally, and the Enemy upon the Point of entring their Gates, defended a Bridge against their Army by the Assistance of two Persons only, till his own Party broke down the Bridge behind him, and then throwing himself into the River, in his Armour, swam over to the other side. A second Instance they give is that of *Mutius*, who intending to assassinate *Porsenna*, and mistaking another Person for him, when he was brought before the King to be examin'd, thrust his Right Hand into a Pan of burning Coals which stood ready for the Sacrifice, and burnt it off, to attone for his Mistake, telling him that there were hundreds in *Rome* that had vow'd to kill him as well as himself: at which the King was so astonish'd, that he dismiss'd him without Punishment. A third Instance is that of *Clelia*, who being deliver'd as a Hostage to the *Tuscans*, with several other Noble Virgins, and obtaining leave to bath in the *Tiber*, they all mounted on Horseback and swam over to their Friends, tho' the Consul it seems sent them back to the Enemies Camp. But whether the Romans purchas'd their Peace with Treasure and by submitting to such ignominious Terms as *Porsenna* was pleas'd to impose upon them, or their obstinate Courage was the principal Inducement for his raising the Siege, certain

certain it is he withdrew his Forces and retir'd into *Tuſcany*; which he had no ſooner done, but the Sabines and Latines enter'd into a Confederacy againſt the Romans. The Pope's Dominions.

As the Conſuls who preſided in the Senate were annually elected, I ſhall not tire the Reader with a dry Account of every Conſulate, but only touch upon ſuch remarkable Occurrences as happen'd while this Form of Government continu'd. It appears that the Sabines and Latins in their Wars with *Rome* were extremely weaken'd by their own Diviſions, particularly when *Appius Claudius* deſerted to the Romans, and carried over with him five thouſand Families at once; ſoon after which the Latins receiv'd a remarkable Defeat from *Valerius Publicola*. The *Equi* and *Volſci*, the braveſt of the Latins, ſtill carried on the War with various Succeſs ſeveral Years, but were at length entirely ſubdued by *Lucius Quinctius*, the celebrated Dictator, who was taken from the Plow but a little before he obtain'd that ſignal Victory. Still the *Veij*, who inhabited the Capital City of *Tuſcany*, contended many Years with the Romans for Empire; but loſing ſeveral Battles in the open Field, and ſhutting themſelves up within their own Walls, after a Siege of ten Years were forced to ſurrender to *Camillus* the Roman General. While the Romans were thus extending their Conqueſts on one ſide of *Tuſcany*, the Gauls made an Irruption on the other, laying Siege to the City of *Cluſium*, whereupon the Inhabitants ſent to the Romans to interpoſe in their Behalf. The Romans accordingly diſpatch'd the three *Fabii*, Perſons of the higheſt Rank, to the Gauls as their Ambaſſadors, who

The Pope's Dominions.

who were receiv'd with all imaginable Civility, but the Gauls could not however be prevail'd on to raiſe the Siege. The Ambaſſadors thereupon retiring into the Town, and encouraging the Beſieged to make a Sally, one of them was diſcover'd afterwards perſonally engaged in the Action, which being look'd upon as a Breach of the Law of Nations, was reſented in ſuch a manner by the Gauls, that riſing from before *Cluſium*, they immediately
A.M.3666 march'd towards *Rome*, and in their way entirely defeated the Roman Army, about eleven Miles from the City; which put the Inhabitants into ſuch a Conſternation, that moſt of them left the City, the reſt retiring into the Capitol. The Gauls thereupon plunder'd and ſet fire to the Town, and having laid Siege to the Capitol, were very near ſurprizing it in the Night-time, but were diſcover'd by the Noiſe of ſome Geeſe; and the brave *Manlius*, who making a Sally from the Fort while *Camillus* attack'd them in the Rear with an Army of twenty thouſand Men, the Gauls were entirely defeated, and moſt of the Stragglers cut off by the Country People before they could reach their own Country. This is the Account moſt of the Roman Hiſtorians give of this matter: but there are others that ſay, when the Capitol was reduc'd to the greateſt Extremity by Famine, the Romans purchas'd their Peace with a great Sum of Money: and as to the Story of *Camillus* coming to their relief juſt as they were telling over the Money, and driving away the Gauls from before the place, this is by many Writers look'd upon as a Fiction. However, certain it is the Romans had a very narrow Eſcape, and the City

City was so miserably demolish'd, that upon the return of the Inhabitants it was propos'd to remove to *Veij*, which was ready built and provided with all things to their hands; but they were diverted from this Design by an Omen, whereupon they apply'd themselves with such Diligence to the rebuilding their City, that it was finish'd within the Year. Soon after the *Equi*, the *Volsci*, and other States of *Latium* enter'd into a new Confederacy against *Rome*, but were defeated by *Camillus*. After these the *Samnites* being apprehensive of the growing Power of this City, enter'd into a War with the Romans, which they maintain'd with various Success for fifty Years, when they were entirely subdued by *Papirius Cursor*. The City of *Tarentum* on the *Adriatick Sea*, with their Confederates, were the next that made Trial of their Strength, who being supported by *Pyrrhus* King of *Epirus*, and other Foreign Powers, frequently defeated the Romans, and once in a general Battle, when their Horse were put into disorder by the Elephants which *Pyrrhus* brought with him, which were the first that had been seen in *Italy*; but being better provided to meet these monstrous Animals in another Battle, and happening to wound some of them in the beginning of the Engagement, they turn'd upon their own Troops and trod them down; so that the Romans gain'd an easy Victory, and by it the entire Conquest of the Southern part of *Italy*, and of all of it indeed which was not possess'd by the Gauls: and this is computed to have happen'd about four hudred and forty-seven Years after the building of their City; tho' some date this Event the four

The Pope's Dominions.

The Romans Conquest of *Italy*. *A.M.* 3777

The Pope's Dominions.

four hundred seventy-sixth Year after the building of *Rome*, *A. M.* 3777.

Not long after the Conclusion of this War upon the Continent, the City of *Messina* in *Sicily* implor'd the Assistance of the Romans against the Carthaginians, who had made themselves Masters of a great part of that Island; which they afforded them so effectually, that in the space of two Years the Romans retook no less than fifty Cities; and in Conclusion, drove the Carthaginians quite out of *Sicily*; at the same time making themselves Masters of *Sardinia* and *Corsica*; after which the Romans under the Command of *Regulus* and *Manlius* their Consuls, transported their Forces into *Africk*, making that the Seat of the War. Whereupon the Carthaginians apply'd themselves to *Xantippus* King of *Lacedemon*, for Assistance, who sent them such a Re-inforcement, that they defeated the Romans in a general Battle, killing thirty thousand of them, and making fifteen thousand prisoners, together with *Regulus* the Consul; but the Romans not discourag'd, recruited their Forces, and carried on the War in *Africk* with tolerable Success; and apprehending that the most effectual way to bring the Carthaginians to Submission was to make themselves Masters at Sea; that People supporting themselves chiefly by their foreign Trade, and the Supplies they receiv'd from their Confederates by Sea; the Romans built and mann'd out a mighty Fleet, and notwithstanding they were yet but little vers'd in Maritine Affairs, entirely defeated the Grand Fleet of the Carthaginians, destroying above an hundred of their Ships, and taking almost as many more; in which Bat-

First Punick War *A.M* 3789 *Rome*, 488.

tle

tle thirty two thouſand of the Carthaginians were kili'd, and thirteen thouſand made Priſoners, which oblig'd *Carthage* to accept a Peace on ſuch Terms as the Romans were pleas'd to preſcribe. The Carthaginians however, had no ſooner recover'd from their Conſternation, but they aſſembled an Army of an hundred and fifty thouſand Foot, and twenty thouſand Horſe in *Spain*, under the Command of the glorious *Hanibal*, who march'd through *France* into *Italy*, paſſing the Mountains of the *Pyrenees* and *Alps*, which till that time were thought impaſſable for a body of Troops; and having defeated the Romans in four general Battles, the laſt of which was at *Cannæ*, wherein no leſs than forty thouſand of them were kill'd, he march'd almoſt to the Gates of *Rome*; but being unprovided for a Siege, and the Carthaginians being jealous of the ambitious Deſigns of their General, neglected to ſend him any Recruits or Supplies, till the Romans reinforced their Army, and ſtraitned his Quarters by cutting off all Proviſions; ſo that his Army was in Danger of famiſhing. In the mean time the celebrated *Scipio* was ſent into *Africa* with a body of Troops to make a Diverſion, which oblig'd the Carthaginians to recal their General; and this put an end to the War in *Italy*. The two Generals having aſſembled all their Troops in *Africa* came to a general Engagement there: After a moſt obſtinate Diſpute the Victory fell to the Romans, and *Carthage* was oblig'd thereupon to accept of an ignominious Peace.

The Pope's Dominions.

From the Building of *Rome*, *R.* 531. Second Punick War.

The Romans now making a great Figure in the World, the Athenians, and ſeveral other Grecian Cities that had been brought under

The Pope's Dominions.

the Subjection of *Philip* of *Macedon*, implor'd the Assistance of the Romans for the recovery of their Liberites, which they afforded the Greeks so effectually, that *Philip* was oblig'd to abandon all his Conquests, and become tributary to *Rome*. In the mean while *Hanibal*, who could not bear to see the rising Glory of the Romans, procur'd a Re-inforcement from *Antiochus* King of *Syria*; but that Prince's Generals having been defeated by Land, his Fleeet also, tho' commanded by *Hanibal* himself, was ruin'd by the Romans: Whereupon *Antiochus* was glad to purchase his Peace of this Victorious Nation. *Philip* King of *Macedon* dying soon after, his Son *Perseus* confederating with the neighbouring States, who dreaded the growing Power of the Romans, assembled a very numerous Army, and march'd

R. 583. against their Allies; but the Consul *Emylius* came so seasonably to their Relief, that he defeated the whole Power of *Perseus*, and made him Prisoner; and least *Carthage* should recover it self, and contend with them again for Empire, they laid Siege to that City upon some slight Pretence; and having made themselves Masters of it, after three Years brave Defence, they levell'd it with the Ground. And such a train of good Fortune we find attending this People, that *Attalus* King of *Pergamus* dying without Issue, left his extensive Dominions, which contain'd the best part of the Lesser *Asia*, to the Romans. They afterwards enlarg'd their Conquests in *Africa*, where being oppos'd chiefly by King *Jugurtha*, they defeated his Forces, and brought him in Triumph Prisoner to *Rome*. The Teutones and Cimbri making Incursions into *Italy* about the

Third Punick War.

R. 602.

R. 644.

the same time, they repuls'd their Forces, and oblig'd them to retire. But after all this Train of glorious Success, Civil Wars began now to distract their Empire, *Marius* being at the Head of one Faction, and *Sylla* of the other. But the Rise of these Divisions may be trac'd as high as the first Constitution of their Republick, when the Nobility assuming the Government, and forming an Aristocracy upon the Expulsion of *Tarquin*, grievously oppress'd the lower Rank of People, who wearied with their Exactions and insolent Treatment, unanimously left the City, and could not be prevail'd on to return, till the Nobility, who compos'd the Senate, consented to constitute Tribunes of the People, who might protect the Commons against the Encroachments of the Nobility. These Tribunes, far from being contented with a Power of defending their Clients, insisted on a Liberty of directing and controlling the Senate in almost all their Acts: They extorted a Law, that the *Plebeians* might Marry with the Nobility; they oblig'd the Senate to consent that one of the Consuls should be chosen from among the *Plebeians*; and that no Law should pass without their Consent. At length they took upon them to make Laws themselves, and to exercise a kind of Sovereign Authority. In their Contentions with the Senate they seldom wanted some ambitious Nobleman to espouse their Interests, who served his Ends by encouraging the Disaffection of the People. This was the State of *Rome* when *Sylla* was constituted General against *Mithridates* King of *Pontus*, who had encroach'd upon the Roman Territories in *Asia* and *Greece*, and re-

The Pope's Dominions.

Civil War *R.* 660.

The Pope's Dominions.

duc'd several of their Towns and Provinces under his Obedience: for *Sylla* had not march'd out of *Italy* before *Sulpicius* the Tribune, who was of a contrary Faction, propos'd a Law to recall *Sylla*, and confer the Command upon his Antagonist *Marius*: Of which *Sylla* having Intelligence, march'd back with his Army, defeated *Marius* and *Sulpicius* in a pitch'd Battle, banish'd all his Enemies from *Rome*, and then turn'd his Arms against *Mithridates* the common Enemy, whom having defeated in two general Engagements, he compell'd to beg a Truce. In the mean time new Consuls being chosen, *Marius* and his Friends were recall'd from Banishment; and exercis'd all manner of Cruelties on those who were in *Sylla*'s Interest. *Sylla* therefore, as soon as the Truce with *Mithridates* was sign'd, march'd back with part of his Army to *Rome*; where *Marius* being dead before his Arrival, he was oppos'd by his two Sons and the Consuls, who had rais'd an Army against him; but these being defeated, he enter'd the City, and restor'd his Friends to their Commands; procuring himself the Title of Perpetual Dictator; by which he was invested with the Sovereign Power, and subject to no controul from the Senate or People. An Authority that had never been committed to any General but for a limited time, and on some very great Emergency of the State: However, having regulated the Government according to his Mind, he laid down his Command, and retiring from Business dy'd in Peace.

Mithridatick War, *R.* 685.

Mithridates having broken the Truce, and fallen upon the Roman Provinces in *Asia*, was repuls'd by *Lucullus*, and both his Fleet and Army

Army defeated; but *Lucullus* being recall'd, was succeeded in that Command by *Pompey*, who defeated another Army rais'd by *Mithridates*, drove him out of his Dominions, and compell'd him to fly for Refuge to his Father-in-Law *Tigranes* King of *Armenia*, whither *Pompey* following him, *Tigranes* was so terrified at his approach, that he immediately submitted himself and his Kingdom to the disposal of the Romans; on which Success the Senate became apprehensive, least *Pompey* should entertain ambitious Views; but finding him dismiss his Army on his landing in *Italy*, and return to the City with his Ordinary Attendants, they received him with all imaginable Expressions of Joy, and decreed him a Triumph. (It was during *Pompey*'s Expedition into *Armenia* that *Cataline*'s Conspiracy was discover'd.) The Roman State was at this time under the Influence of three Great Men, namely, *Pompey*, *Cæsar* and *Crassus*; *Pompey* was most in the good Graces of the Senate, and was pretty well belov'd by the Soldiery; *Cæsar* was the Darling of the Soldiers and the People, and *Crassus* had procur'd himself a considerable Interest by his Wealth. These three in the Consulate of *Cæsar* enter'd into a kind of Confederacy to promote their mutual Interests, and indeed to govern the State as they saw fit; from whence they obtain'd the Name of the *Triumvirate*. And first they procur'd themselves the Government of the three best Provinces of the Empire, *Pompey* had *Spain* conferr'd upon him; *Cæsar*, *Gaul*, and *Asia* was allotted to *Crassus*. *Cæsar* and *Crassus* hereupon enter'd upon their Commands; and *Crassus* had the Misfortune not long

The Pope's Dominions.

Cataline's Conspiracy.

First *Triumvirate*, R. 696.

The Pope's Dominions.

long after to be kill'd in an Expedition against the *Parthians*. *Cæsar* on the other hand met with incredible Success against the *Gauls*: but *Pompey*, to maintain his Authority in the Senate, chose to reside at *Rome*, and commit the Administration of his Government in *Spain* to a Deputy. *Cæsar* by his repeated Victories in *Gaul* and *Britain* for nine Years together, render'd himself exceeding popular, while the Senate on the other hand were so jealous of his Ambitious Designs, that when he petition'd for a second Consulship, they commanded him to disband his Army, and appear as a private Person at the Election; and notwithstanding *Cæsar*'s Friends are apt to excuse his future Conduct by surmising that it was not safe for him to come to *Rome* without a sufficient Force to protect him against his great Rival *Pompey*, it is not to be doubted but he had long before this meditated the Subversion of the State, and advancing himself to the Supream Command; and if *Pompey* had the same Design when he return'd in Triumph from the Mithridatick War, and was in the height of his Glory, he certainly committed a very great Oversight in disbanding his Army, at least in the Opinion of *Cæsar*, who finding himself at the Head of the best Body of Veteran Troops in the Empire, march'd directly to *Rome*, in order to obtain that by Force which he was never like to arrive at with the Consent of the Senate, who being pretty well appriz'd of his Intentions, a Majority of them left the City and retir'd into *Greece*; whereupon *Cæsar* enter'd *Rome* without Opposition, and oblig'd those that were left behind to declare him Consul and perpe-

R. 699, Second Civil War *R.* 703.

tual

tual Dictator. His next Step was to fall upon *Pompey*'s Forces in *Spain*, who either laying down their Arms, or deserting over to him, he follow'd their General *Pompey* into *Greece*, where he and the Senate had drawn together a very numerous Army to oppose him. In the first Engagement *Cæsar*'s Troops happen'd to be defeated; but both Parties afterwards assembling their whole Force upon the Plains of *Pharsalia*, *Cæsar* obtain'd a compleat Victory, and pursuing *Pompey* to *Egypt*, found he had been kill'd by King *Ptolemy*; after which *Cæsar* having taken *Alexandria*, the Capital City, he committed the Government of *Egypt* to *Cleopatra*, the Sister of *Ptolemy*, who 'tis said had captivated the Conqueror's Heart; but not so fatally as afterwards she did *Mark Antony*'s, for the Heroe left her there, and still pursued his Enemies in other parts of *Africk*, where he reduc'd *Scipio* and *Juba*, the Friends of the Senate; and afterwards *Pompey*'s two Sons in *Spain*, in almost as short a time as he might have travell'd through those Countries; so that *all Opposition falling before him*, in the Modern Phrase, he was received at *Rome* with general Applause; at least, in Appearance, and stil'd the *Father of his Country*: For no other Reason that I can learn, than the having subverted the Constitution, and accomplish'd her Destruction; which the Senate, who had before the Sovereign Authority, and were like to be the greatest Sufferers by the Change, were so sensible of, that notwithstanding they gratified him with all the Titles and Honours he could ask, before he had reign'd five Months they publickly stabb'd him in the Senate; of which Number were *Brutus* and *Cassius*,

The Pope's Dominions.

Pompey kill'd R. 704.

Cæsar kill'd, R. 707.

The Pope's Dominions.

Cassius, two of his most Intimate Friends. Hereupon a Civil War ensued, one Party espousing the Interest of *Brutus* and his Associates, who had kill'd the Usurper, and the other pretending to revenge his Death; the last were headed by *Mark Anthony* the Consul, who had no other Design but to follow *Cæsar*'s Steps, and assume the Supreme Command; which the Senate were so apprehensive of, that they declar'd him an Enemy to the State, and rais'd an Army under the Command of *Hirtius* and *Pansa* the new Consuls, and young *Octavius* (*Cæsar*'s Heir) to oppose him; but *Anthony* being defeated, they plainly shew'd they never intended that young *Octavius* should succeed his Uncle: for they decreed *Brutus* and *Cassius*, the two Heads of the late Conspiracy against *Cæsar*, the two Provinces of *Syria* and *Macedonia*, whither they had retir'd after *Cæsar*'s Death to avoid the Rage of the Populace. *Octavius* rightly judging from hence, that the Senate had no great regard to his Interests, tho' they had made use of him to defeat *Mark Anthony*'s ambitious Designs, reconcil'd himself to *Anthony*, and with *Lepidus*, another General in the Army, form'd a second *Triumvirate*; and *Octavius* returning to *Rome* by their united Interest, was chosen Consul, tho' under twenty Years of age. All the Members of the Senate whom they suspected to be in a different Interest were banished: and they afterwards procur'd a Law, That all who were concern'd in the Death of *Cæsar* should be proclaim'd Enemies to the Common-Wealth; and an Army being assembled under the Command of *Octavius* and *Anthony*, they

Second *Triumvirate*, *R.* 709.

they march'd into *Macedonia* and defeated *Brutus* and *Caſſius* at *Philippi*; who finding Victory declare againſt them, kill'd themſelves with their own Hands. The *Roman* Affairs continued to be managed by the *Triumviri* for ten Years after this Battle, when *Lepidus* attempting to render himſelf independent of his Colleagues in *Cicily*, was defeated by *Octavius*, and compell'd to relinquiſh his ſhare in the Government. Not long after there happen'd a miſunderſtanding between the other two; whereupon *Octavius* procur'd *Anthony* to be declar'd an Enemy to the State, and having defeated him by Sea and Land, and reduc'd him to that deſpair that he laid violent hands upon himſelf, *Octavius* aſſum'd the Supreme Command, as his Uncle *Julius* had done before him; but by his prudent and cunning behaviour ſo gain'd upon the Affections of the Senate and People, that he had much fewer Enemies. He even rejected the Titles of King and Dictator, which he obſerv'd the People had a particular averſion to, tho' he render'd himſelf as arbitrary as his Predeceſſor. His long Reign of forty Years, and his Succeſſes in *Acquitania*, *Panonia*, *Dalmatia*, *Illyricum* and *Germany*, very much contributed to the Eſtabliſhment of the Empire.

The Pope's Dominions.

Emperors

Auguſtus came to the Empire about 27 Years before the Birth of Chriſt.

Tiberius, who ſucceeded *Auguſtus*, prov'd an indolent Prince, famous, or infamous rather, for his Retirement to the little Iſland of *Capreæ*, on the *Neapolitan* Coaſt, where he led a moſt voluptuous Life, abandoning the Affairs of the Empire to that degree that he neglected to ſend Governors to *Spain* and *Syria* for ſeveral Years, and ſuffer'd the Frontier Provinces to be inſulted and over-run by the barbarous Nations.

Poſt Chriſtum. *Tiberius.* *An. Chriſti* 14.

The Pope's Dominions.

Caligula. *A. C.* 37.

Caligula, his Successor, was equally Effeminate and Cruel, and is taken notice of only for a mock Expedition against *Britain*, when being arriv'd on the opposite Shore, instead of imbarquing his Troops, he order'd them to fill their Helmets with Cockle-Shells, which he call'd the Spoils of the Ocean: and returning to *Rome*, demanded a Triumph for this glorious Success; which being deny'd him, he became so monstrously Cruel, that his own Servants kill'd him, in the fourth Year of his Reign. Whereupon the Senate were about to return to their antient Form of Government; but the Army set up *Claudius*, the Uncle of *Caligula*, for their Emperor, and compell'd the Senate to confirm their Election. The Conquest of *Britain* was the most memorable Occurrence of this Reign. The Cruelty of *Nero*'s Reign was insufferable, which continu'd however fourteen Years; when to avoid the Resentment of the People, he chose to die by his own Hands: and was succeeded by *Galba*, who is said to have restor'd their Martial Discipline; but was murder'd by *Otho*, after a Reign of some few Months. *Vitellius* being proclaim'd Emperor by the *German* Army, disputed the Title with *Otho*, who despairing of Success, kill'd himself before his Affairs became desperate. *Vitellius* being detested of all Mankind for his Cruelties and voluptuous Life, after a Reign of eight Months, was torn in pieces by the Soldiers, and *Vespasian* proclaim'd Emperor by the Provincial Armies in his room; who reform'd the Abuses of the State, added several Provinces to the *Roman Empire*, and after a glorious Reign was succeeded in the Empire by his Son *Titus*, stil'd

Claudius. 41.

Nero. 54.

Galba. 68.

Otho. 69.

Vitellius. 69.

Vespasian. 69.

ſtil'd, *The Delight of Mankind*, who after a ſhort Reign of three Years was ſucceeded by his Brother *Domitian*, a Prince fortunate in his Wars, but guilty of ſuch Acts of Cruelty, that he was murder'd by his neareſt Relations; and ſo deteſted by the Senate, that they pull'd down his Statues, and raced out all the pompous Inſcriptions his Creatures had ſet up, who had flatter'd him with Divine Attributes. And this was the laſt of the Blood of the *Cæſars*. Upon the Death of *Domitian* the Senate elected *Nerva*, an old General, who commanded the Army in *Gaul*, who anſwer'd their Expectations in the Juſtice and Prudence of his Adminiſtration: but dying within two Years was ſucceeded by *Trajan* his adopted Son, who is eſteem'd equal to any of the *Roman* Emperors; He mightily extended the Limits of the Empire, reducing into the Form of Provinces the large Countries of *Dacia*, *Aſſyria*, *Armenia*, *Meſopotamia* and *Arabia*. He is ſtill more admir'd for his Conduct in times of Peace, and his prudent Adminiſtration of the Civil Government; for his Juſtice, Liberality, and other Vertues that adorn a Throne. This Prince, after a Reign of about twenty Years, was ſucceeded by his adopted Son *Adrian* or *Hadrian*, originally a *Spaniard*; He was more remarkable for his Learning than Martial Exploits, though 'tis ſaid he viſited *Britain* and the remoteſt parts of the Empire in Perſon, and built a Wall between *New Caſtle* and *Carliſle*, to keep the *Scots* within their Bounds. After a Reign of near twenty Years he was ſucceeded by *Antoninus Pius*, his adopted Son, who was eſteemed for the Excellency of his Morals, and the Sweetneſs of his

The Pope's Dominions.

Titus. 79. *Domitian*, the laſt of the *Cæſars* 81.

Nerva, 96.

Trajan, 98.

Adrian, 117.

Antoninus Pius, 138.

The Pope's Dominions.

Temper. He was of a peaceable Disposition, and apply'd himself more to the reforming Abuses in the State, and to see Justice duely administred, than in extending the Bounds of the Empire. He died in the twenty-third Year of his Reign, and was succeeded by his adopted Son *Marcus Aurelius*, who associated with him in the Empire *Lucius Ælius Verus*; he is remarkable for his extraordinary Learning and Profession of the *Stoick Philosophy*, from whence he obtain'd the Name of *The Philosopher*: He was also successful in his Wars. It was in one of his Expeditions that the Christian Legion is said to have gain'd him a compleat Victory by their Prayers, and a plentiful Rain when his Army was on the point of perishing by Thirst. His Associate *Lucius* dying not long after him, his Son *Commodus*, who was as remarkable for his Vices and Extravagance as his Father was for his Virtues, succeeded to the Empire; and after a Reign of twelve Years was murder'd by one of his Mistresses, who suspected he had the same design against her. *Pertinax*, a General of sixty Years of Age, was on the Death of *Commodus* elected Emperor by the Soldiers, a Man of mean Extraction, who had rais'd himself by his Merit, and endeavouring to reform some Abuses in the Discipline of the Army, was murder'd by the Prætorian Guards in his Palace, before he had reign'd three Months; after which the Army plainly put up the Empire to Sale, and elected *Didius Julian*, who happened to be the highest bidder; but he being unequal to so great a Trust, and the Senate setting up *Severus* against him, he retain'd the Title of Emperor not above two Months.

Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, 161.

Commodus, 181.

Pertinax, 194.

Didius, 194.

Severus

Severus reviv'd and improv'd their Military Discipline, was successful against the *Parthians*, and defended the *Britains* against the Incursions of the *Picts* and *Scots*. He dy'd at *York* in the eighteenth Year of his Reign, and was succeeded by his two Sons, *Caracalla* and *Geta*: *Caracalla* soon afterwards murder'd his Brother *Geta*, and became one of the greatest Debauchees and Tyrants that ever reign'd. He was murder'd by a Captain of his Guards after a Reign of six or seven Years, and succeeded by *Opilius Macrinus*; who abandoning himself to a voluptuous Life, was murder'd also by the Soldiers in the second Year of his Reign. To whom succeeded *Heliogabolus*, a Bastard Son of the Emperor *Caracalla*; one of the most cruel and voluptuous of the *Roman* Emperors; who after a Whimsical and extravagant Reign of two or three Years, was murder'd by his Soldiers. To whom succeeded his adopted Son *Alexander Severus*, who restor'd Justice and Discipline in the Empire, and was successful in his Expeditions against the *Persians*; but was notwithstanding murder'd by the Soldiers in the fourteenth Year of his Reign.

The Pope's Dominions.

Septimius Severus, 195.

Caracalla, 211.

Macrinus, 218.

Heliogabolus, 219.

Alexander Severus, 223.

Maximinus Caius Julius succeeded *Severus*, being elected by the Army, who admir'd his prodigious Strength, for he was a Monster of a Man, above eight Foot high, and every way proportionable. He was at first but a common Soldier, and a *Goth* by Extraction, and being oppos'd by the Senate, he became exceeding barbarous and cruel: He march'd into *Italy* to revenge himself of his Enemies, but laying Siege to *Aquileia*, which made an obstinate Defence, he was murder'd by the Soldiers,

Maximinus Caius Julius, 236.

The Pope's Dominions.

Soldiers, together with his Son, whom he had associated with him in the Government, in the second Year of his Reign, before he had seen *Rome*. *Pupienus* and *Balbinus* were thereupon elected by the Senate, Princes of great Merit, but murder'd within the Year by the Soldiers, because they had no Share in the Election. *Gordianus*, a General of a good Family and sufficient Merit, was elected by part of the *African* Legions, being at that time fourscore Years of Age, and their Choice was confirm'd by the Senate; but another part of the Army opposing him, and defeating his Son, who was kill'd in the Field of Battle, he laid violent Hands upon himself, and was succeeded by *Gordianus Junior*, his Grand-Son. This young Prince was esteem'd a good Governor, but making *Philip* the *Arabian* his Partner in the Empire, was treacherously murder'd by his Procurement in the 7th Year of his Reign; and *Philip* and his Son, whom he associated with him, were also both of them murder'd before they had enjoy'd the Fruits of their Treachery much above four Years. *Decius* was next advanc'd to the Empire by the Legions, and had at first good Success against the *Scythians*, but was kill'd in an Engagement with them in the second Year of his Reign. *Gallus*, the General of his Army, was next elected by the Army, and confirm'd by the Senate; he meanly consented to pay an annual Tribute to the *Goths* or *Scythians*, whereupon he was murder'd by those who advanc'd him, in the second Year of his Reign. *Emilianus*, another General, was elected in his stead, who defeated the *Scythians*, making a terrible Slaughter of them; but *Valerian* setting

Pupienus and *Balbinus* 238.

Gordianus, 239.

Gordianus Junior, 239.

Philip, 245.

Decius, 249.

Gallus, 251.

Emilianus, 253.

ting up againſt him, he was kill'd by his Soldiers to prevent a Civil War. *Valerian* being betray'd by *Macrinus* his General, in an Expedition againſt the *Perſians*, was taken Priſoner by King *Sapor*, who us'd him as a Footſtool to mount his Horſe, and afterwards flead him alive. His Son *Galienus* ſucceeded him, but was ſuch an indolent voluptuous Prince, that he became the Contempt of Mankind, and gave Occaſion to no leſs than thirty Tyrants, as they were call'd, to uſurp the ſovereign Authority in ſeveral parts of the Empire, whom he at length however ſuppreſs'd, but loſt many of the frontier Provinces to the *Goths* and *Germans*, againſt whom *Claudius* II. conſpiring, he was murder'd with his Brothers and Children, and *Claudius* advanc'd to the Imperial Purple, who clear'd the Empire of the Barbarians, and made an excellent Prince, but dy'd in the ſecond Year of his Reign. *Aurelianus*, who from a private Man by his Merit had obtain'd the higheſt Poſts in the Army, was next elected by the Soldiers, and approv'd by the Senate and People. He was ſucceſsful in his Wars againſt the Barbarians, conquer'd the famous *Zenobia*, Queen of the Eaſt, as ſhe ſtil'd her ſelf, and took her Capital City *Palmyra*. He was murder'd in the ſeventh Year of his Reign, in an Expedition againſt the *Perſians*, by the Treachery of his Captains, being ſucceeded by *Tacitus*, who was elected by the Senate. He was admir'd for his Moderation and Juſtice, but cut off by the Soldiers before he had reigned ſeven Months. *Probus*, who rais'd himſelf by his Merit from a Gardener to the chief Commands in the Army, was elected on the Death of *Tacitus*.

The Pope's Dominions.

Valerian, 254.

Galienus, 261.

Claudius II. 269.

Aurelianus, 274.

Tacitus, 276.

Probus, 276.

The Pope's Dominions.

Tacitus. He had great Success against the *Germans*, *Goths*, *Sarmatians* and *Persians*, but was murder'd by his Soldiers in an Expedition to *Persia*, in the seventh Year of his Reign.

Carus, 282.

Carus, who succeeded him, carried on the War with Success in *Persia*, and was found dead in his Tent in the second Year of his Reign, suppos'd to have been kill'd by a Storm of Thunder and Lightning. His two Sons *Carinus* and *Numerian*, whom he had associated with him in the Empire, enjoy'd the Sovereign Power some time after; but one of them being kill'd, the other gave way to the fortunate

Diocletian, 282.

Diocletian, the most successful of the later Emperors, especially in *Egypt*, *Persia* and *Armenia*. He rais'd a very severe Persecution against the *Christians*, which was the tenth and last, and for which they seem to bear hard upon his Memory, making him a Devil incarnate in the latter part of his Reign, which continu'd about twenty Years. *Constantius Chlorus* succeeded him, and was successful in his Wars against the *Germans*, having *Galerius* for his Colleague. He dy'd in Peace at *York* in the second or third Year of his Reign, and was succeeded by his Son *Constantine the Great*. As to *Maximian* and *Severus*, whom *Diocletian* associated with him in the Empire, I meet with nothing remarkable concerning them.

Constantius Chlorus, 304.

Constantine, 306.

Constantine the Great, the Son of *Constantius Chlorus* and *Helena*, succeeded his Father in the Year 306, being with him at *York* when he dy'd. But notwithstanding he was proclaim'd Emperor by the Army in *Britain*, the *Pretorian* Guards at *Rome* set up *Maxentius* the Son of *Maximian*. *Constantine*, to avoid a Civil War, propos'd to associate *Maxentius* with him

him in the Government, which being refus'd, *Conſtantine* march'd with his Army towards *Italy*, and while he was preparing to paſs the *Alps*, 'tis ſaid, he was favour'd with the Viſion of a ſhining Croſs in the Air, and an Inſcription under it, that *in that Sign he ſhould overcome*, whereupon he order'd the Croſs to be work'd in his Standards. *Conſtantine* having paſs'd the *Alps*, defeated the Troops of *Maxentius* in ſeveral Engagements; but the great and deciſive Battle was fought at *Ponte Molle* within a Mile of *Rome*, and while the Victory was in ſuſpenſe, the Senate caus'd that noble Triumphal Arch, of which there are ſtill ſuch large Remains, to be erected, deſigning to dedicate it to the Honour of the Conqueror, let the Victory fall on which ſide it would; and *Maxentius* happening to be defeated and drown'd in the *Tiber*, his Rival enter'd the City in Triumph on the twenty-fourth of *September*, 312, about ſix Years after his Election in *Britain*, and immediately publiſh'd ſeveral Edicts in Favour of the *Chriſtians*, having himſelf been initiated in the Principles of that Religion by his Mother *Helena* in his Youth, though he was under a Neceſſity of diſguiſing his Opinion for a conſiderable time. He erected ſeveral magnificent Churches in *Rome*, and ſettled Lands and Revenues on the Biſhops and Clergy, and on his removing the Seat of the Empire to *Conſtantinople*, 'tis ſaid, conferr'd the City of *Rome*, and a conſiderable Territory in *Italy*, on *Sylveſter*, the Pope or Biſhop of that See, and his Succeſſors. He dy'd in Peace, after having reign'd thirty, and as ſome ſay, forty Years, reckoning from the Death of his Father, and left his Empire among

Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

among his three Sons, *viz. Constantine*, *Constantius* and *Constans*. To *Constantine*'s share fell *Gaul*, *Spain* and *Britain*; to *Constans*, *Italy*, *Illyricum* and *Africa*; and to *Constantius*, *Greece*, *Thrace*, *Egypt*, and all the Eastern Provinces. *Constantine* not being content with his share, and attempting to dispossess his Brother *Constans* of his part, was defeated and kill'd at *Aquileia*, in the 25th Year of his Age, and the third of his Reign. *Constans* was kill'd by *Magnentius*, who usurp'd his part of the Empire in the 13th Year of his Reign; whereupon *Constantius* remain'd the sole Emperor, and dy'd on his March against *Magnentius* the Usurper in the 45th Year of his Age, and 25th of his Reign. *Julian*, the Nephew of *Constantine the Great* succeeded him, and endeavouring to restore Paganism, is generally stil'd the Apostate. He was successful in his Wars with the *Persians*, but mortally wounded in the last Engagement with them in the second Year of his Reign; whereupon *Jovian* was elected by the Army, and declar'd himself a *Christian*, but dy'd in the eighth Month of his Reign, being succeeded by *Valentinian*, the Son of a Rope-maker, who had rais'd himself in the Army by his Merit, and prov'd an excellent Prince. He assign'd the Eastern part of the Empire to his Brother *Valeus*, and govern'd the West in Person: he dy'd in the twelfth Year of his Reign, and was succeeded by *Valeus* and *Gratian*. *Valeus* dying, *Gratian* associated *Theodosius* with him in the Empire, who succeeded to it after his Death. *Theodosius the Great* was a Native of *Spain*, he answer'd the Expectation the World had conceiv'd of him, and became a successful Defender

Constantine II. *Constantius* and *Constans*, 337.

Julian, 361.

Jovian, 363.

Valentinian, 364.

Valeus and *Gratian*, 375.

Theodosius the Great, 392.

der of the Empire againſt the barbarous Nations in its declining ſtate. He dy'd in the ſixteenth Year of his Reign, leaving the Empire of the Eaſt to his Son *Arcadius*, and that of the Weſt to his Son *Honorius*. Under this Prince the State of the Weſtern Empire became deſperate again, the barbarous Nations attacking it on all ſides. *Alarick*, King of the *Goths*, having ravag'd the greateſt part of *Italy*, ſet fire to *Rome* it ſelf and plunder'd the City, while the Emperor remain'd at *Ravenna* unable to relieve it. *Valentinian* the Third ſucceeded him, in whoſe time *Attila* the *Hun* invaded *Italy*, and was repuls'd by the *Roman* General *Ætius*; but the Emperor having put *Ætius* to Death, the barbarous Nations carried all before them, while *Maximus*, in order to mount the Throne, procur'd the Murder of *Valentinian*, and compell'd his Widow *Eudoxia* to marry him; at which ſhe was ſo exaſperated, that ſhe invited *Genſerick* the *Vandal* into *Italy*, to deliver herſelf and the miſerable Inhabitants from his Oppreſſions: but *Genſerick*, contrary to his Oath and Promiſe, bringing a prodigious Army with him, plunder'd the City of *Rome*, and carried many thouſands of the Inhabitants Slaves to *Africk*. *Avitus*, the General in *Gaul*, next aſſum'd the Title of Emperor, which he was forc'd to reſign within eight Months; to whom ſucceeded *Majorianus*, a warlike Prince, who had ſome Succeſs againſt the *Goths* and *Vandals*, but was depos'd and murder'd by his General *Ricimir*, in the fourth Year of his Reign, though others ſay he had the good Fortune to die a natural Death; to whom *Severus*, and then *Anthemius* ſucceeded, who were both depos'd and murder'd alſo

The Pope's Dominions.

Honorius, 395.

The Empire divided.

Valentinian III. 424.

Avitus, 455.

Majorianus, 457.

Severus, 461.

Anthemius, 467.

The Pope's Dominions.

by *Ricimir*. *Olybrius* was afterwards sent from *Constantinople* with Imperial Power, but dy'd within seven Months: After whom *Glycerius* was elected by the Soldiers, but depos'd by *Julius Nepos* in the second Year of his Reign, and afterwards made Bishop of *Salona*. *Nepos*, who succeeded him, was also soon after depos'd by *Orestes* the General, who left the Empire to his Son *Augustulus*; but *Odacer*, King of the *Heruli*, a People near the Mouth of the *Danube*, depos'd him in the first Year of his Reign, and put a Period to the *Roman* Empire in the West about the Year of our Lord 475.

Olybrius. *Glycerius*, 473. *Julius Nepos*, 474. *Orestes.* *Augustulus*, 475. *Odacer.*

Theodorick, the *Goth* King of *Italy*, 493.

Theodorick, King of the *Eastern* or *Ostrogoths*, who inhabited *Dacia* and *Mœsia*, (the present *Servia*, *Bulgaria*, *Walachia* and *Moldavia*,) having been serviceable to the Eastern Emperor *Zeno* in suppressing a Rebellion, had his Statue erected in *Constantinople*, and being a *Christian*, was adopted the Emperor's Son. This Prince the Emperor prevail'd with to march his Army into *Italy* against *Odacer*, about the Year 491, who having defeated him in several Engagements, it was agreed at a Treaty to share *Italy* between them: but there afterwards happening to be a Misunderstanding between these two Princes, and a War following thereupon, *Odacer* was defeated and kill'd, whereupon *Theodorick* became sole Sovereign of *Italy*, and dying in the thirty-fourth Year of his Reign, left the Kingdom to his Grandson *Athalarick* an Infant, under the Guardianship of his Mother *Amalasuntha*, who dying in the eighth Year of his Reign, he was succeeded by *Theodobat* or *Theodat*, the Nephew of *Theodorick*, who married *Amalasuntha*, but afterwards took

Athalarick, 526.

Theodobat, 534.

took away her Life on Suſpicion of Adultery, and was himſelf murder'd by his Subjects, who ſet *Witiges*, one of his Generals, on the Throne in his ſtead. *Juſtinian*, Emperor of the Eaſt, taking Advantage of the Diviſions among the *Goths* in *Italy*, order'd his General *Beliſarius* thither with an Army, who defeated *Witiges*, and ſent him Priſoner to *Conſtantinople*, and reunited part of *Italy* to the Empire, while the *Goths* ſet up *Theobald* and *Araric* in other parts of that Country, who did not both of them reign two Years, and were ſucceeded by *Tottila* about the Year 547, who in ſome meaſure reſtor'd the declining ſtate of the *Goths*, making himſelf Maſter of ſeveral Towns and Provinces in the Abſence of *Beliſarius*, and amongſt the reſt of *Rome*, which he plunder'd in a moſt barbarous manner, and had entirely deſtroy'd it, but for a Letter he receiv'd from *Beliſarius*, who diſſuaded him from it, and returning to *Rome* ſoon after, ſo well repair'd the Walls, that *Tottila* inveſting the City a ſecond time, was repuls'd with Loſs. He continu'd however to ravage other parts of *Italy*, 'till he was defeated and kill'd by *Narſes*, another of *Juſtinian*'s Generals. The *Goths* afterwards ſet up *Tejas*, who gain'd ſeveral Advantages of his Enemies, and took the City of *Rome* again, expoſing it to the Plunder of his Soldiers for forty Days, but was defeated by *Narſes* before he had reign'd a Year, which put an end to the Kingdom of the *Eaſtern* or *Oſtrogoths* in *Italy*, after they had been in Poſſeſſion of great part of it near an hundred Years.

Narſes, the Imperial General, after all his Services being recall'd and ſlighted by the Empreſs at his Return, was ſo provok'd, that he invited

The Pope's Dominions.

Witiges, 536.

Theobald.
Araric.
Tottila, 547.

Tejas, 552.

The Pope's Dominions.

invited the *Lombards*, a *German* People, into *Italy*, who remain'd Masters of the North-West part of that Country for near two hundred Years, the Eastern Emperors however keeping Possession of another part of it, of which the City of *Ravenna*, where the Emperor's Viceroy or *Exarch* resided, was the Capital.

Lombard Kings.

Alboin, 568.

The first King of the *Lombards* in *Italy*, was *Alboin*, who began his Reign *Anno* 568, and was succeeded by one and twenty Princes, of whom I meet with little remarkable, unless it be that some of them were esteem'd Orthodox *Christians*, and others *Arrians* and Hereticks, and consequently sometimes Friends, and at others Enemies to the Pope. They were also in perpetual Wars almost with the *Gauls* and the Emperor's Exarch at *Ravenna*.

Astulphus, 755.

Astulphus, the last King of the *Lombards* but one, took the City of *Ravenna*, and put an end to the Eastern Emperor's Dominion in *Italy* about the Year 755, and proceeded to lay Siege to *Rome*, whereupon the Pope call'd in *Pepin* King of *France* to his Assistance, who compell'd *Astulphus* to surrender the Exarchat of *Ravenna* and the Patrimony of the Church to the Pope; and *Astulphus* being kill'd by a Fall from his Horse as he was hunting not long after, *Didier* was elected King of *Lombardy* in his room, who seizing on part of the Patrimony of the Pope, *Charlemain* the Son of *Pepin* march'd into *Italy* to the Pope's Assistance, and having taken him Prisoner confin'd him in a Monastery at *Liege*, which put an end to the Kingdom of the *Lombards*, after it had continu'd above two hundred Years.

Didier.

Charlemain puts an end to the Kingdom of the *Lombards.*

From

From the Deſtruction of the Kingdom of the *Lombards* we may date the Pope's Sovereignty over the City of *Rome* and the Territories thereto belonging, which now go under the Name of *The Pope's Dominions*, or *The Eccleſiaſtical State*: Tho' *Puffendorf* ſeems to go higher, or at leaſt to date the *Firſt Riſe* of his Temporal Power from the Emperor *Juſtinian*'s making *Italy* a Province of the *Grecian* Empire; for then he obſerves it was, that the Popes took the opportunity of exempting themſelves from the Juriſdiction of theſe Emperors, whoſe Authority was mightily diminiſh'd in *Italy*, partly by the Ill Conduct of their Viceroys at *Ravenna*, and partly by their own Weakneſs and want of Strength. One great Inducement the Popes had to ſhake off the Authority of the *Grecian* Emperors at this time, was, their declaring againſt the Adoration of Images; for *Leo Iſaurus* order'd them to be remov'd out of the Churches, which was ſtrenuouſly oppos'd by Pope *Gregory* I. partly becauſe the *Roman* See found this Superſtition very advantagious; and partly becauſe the Pope took it amiſs that the Emperor ſhould undertake a Reformation in matters of Religion without his Approbation; or perhaps he was glad of ſo fair an Opportunity to ſhake off the Juriſdiction of the *Grecian* Emperors: And in order to effect his Deſign, he incited the *Romans* and *Italians*, who had hitherto been Obedient to the Emperor, to refuſe him his Tribute; which his Viceroy at *Ravenna* endeavouring to levy, was kill'd in the Tumult; after which indeed the *Lombards* ſeiz'd *Ravenna*, and almoſt all the reſt of *Italy* which belong'd to the Emperor: But the Pope, as has

The Pope's Dominions.

Popes become Sovereigns of *Rome*, and of large Territories in *Italy*.

The Pope's Dominions.

has been observ'd already, calling in *Pepin* the *French* King to his Assistance, defeated the *Lombards*, and procur'd the Territories which belong'd to the Emperor to be conferr'd upon him. Which *Pepin* was the more ready to grant, in Consideration of Pope *Zachary*'s approving his Proceeding in dethroning his lawful Sovereign *Childerich*, and from Grand Marshal advancing himself to the Dignity of King of *France*. A further Reason of his interposing between the Pope and the *Lombards* is suppos'd to be the Opportunity it gave him of making Conquests in *Italy*, of which the *French* Nation has always been ambitious. This Donation of the *Grecian* Emperors Territories in *Italy* to the Pope by King *Pepin*, was confirm'd by his Son *Charlemaign*, who e-

Charlemaign establishes a new Empire in the West, and is very bountiful to the Pope.

stablish'd a new Empire in the West; of whose Successors the Reader will find an Account in *the State of Germany*, *Vol.* 7. But these Emperors reserv'd to themselves a Power of confirming the Election of future Popes, and granting the Investiture of Sees to the *Italian* Bishops; and the Pope enjoy'd these Territories under the Sovereign Jurisdiction of the Emperor, who thereupon was stil'd *The Patron and Defender of the Church*, till the Reign of the Emperor *Henry* IV. when the Popes growing weary of their Subjection to the Emperor, who sometimes refused to confirm their Election, and at others turn'd them out of the Chair; in order to exempt themselves from their Jurisdiction, were perpetually embroiling their Affairs in *Germany* and *Italy*, and inciting Insurrections against them; the *German* Bishops also, who were weary of their Dependance on their Sovereign, were very ready to assist

the

the Pope in setting up an independent Eccle- The
siastical Authority, which the ill Conduct of Pope's
Henry IV. and the Discontents of the Princes Domi-
and States of the Empire, gave them an Op- nions.
portunity of effecting. *Gregory* the seventh, a
proud resolute Prelate, being in the Chair,
loudly exclaim'd against the Emperor's mercé-
nary Temper, in setting Bishopricks and other
Benefices to Sale, and his putting Persons into
them before they had taken holy Orders; and
when the Emperor asserted his Right of in-
vesting Bishops in their Sees, the Pope excom-
municated him, and stir'd up the Bishops and
Princes of *Germany* against him, insomuch that
the Emperor was oblig'd to part with that
Branch of his Prerogative: Nor did he only
thus free himself and other Ecclesiasticks from
the Emperor's Jurisdiction, but even assum'd
an Authority over him, summon'd him before
him to answer the Complaints of his Subjects,
and declar'd he had forfeited his Right to the
Empire. And though his Son the Emperor
Henry V. attempted the Recovery of the Im-
perial Prerogatives, and imprison'd Pope *Pas-*
chal, whom he compell'd to yield up the
Right of Constituting Bishops, yet the Clergy
of *Europe* in general became so dissatisfy'd
with it, that he was oblig'd to resign this
Power again into the Pope's Hands. Succeed-
ing Popes pretended to a Power over all Tem-
poral Princes, to judge of their Actions whe-
ther they were good or bad, to admonish and
correct them, and even command what they
thought fit to be done. If Princes enter'd into
a War, they look'd upon themselves to be au-
thoriz'd to command a Truce, and would re-
quire the contending Parties to refer their

The Pope's Dominions.

Differences to their Decision, on Pain of Excommunication, and on their disobeying their Decrees, would forbid the Exercise of Divine Service and the Administration of the Sacraments in their Dominions. They gave out that they were impower'd by their Office, in Order to obviate all publick Scandal, to defend such as were oppress'd, and to see Justice done in the World. They receiv'd the Complaints of all that apply'd themselves to them for a Redress of such Grievances as they suffer'd from their Princes, either by Taxes laid upon them or otherwise, prohibiting the levying them upon Pain of Excommunication. Sometimes they declar'd the Territories and Possessions of those who stood excommunicated to be forfeited, releasing their Subjects from their Oaths of Allegiance, under pretence that the Government of *Christians* ought not to be entrusted to those who were Rebels to the Church. But I shall not enlarge here on the Encroachments of the Bishops of this See, which will be seen in the following historical Account of the Popes of *Rome*.

CHAP

The Pope's Dominions.

CHAP. XIX.

Contains an Abstract of the History of the Popes of Rome, *with a Chronological Table of their respective Reigns.*

The Name Pope common to all Priests antiently.

THE Word Pope, or rather *Papa* [Father] was antiently given to all Bishops, and indeed to every Priest or Ecclesiastick, as it is in the *Greek* Church to this Day, and was not appropriated to the Bishops of *Rome* till the latter end of the eleventh Century, when *Gregory* VII. in a Council held in this City, order'd that the Name Pope should be peculiar to the Bishop of *Rome*. Nor did the antient Church allow any such distinguishing Primacy in the Pope as is now claim'd, as appears by St. *Cyprian*'s Epistles, in which he calls the Pope Brother, and treats him as his Equal, and declares himself by Virtue of his Episcopal Authority, accountable to none but God for the Government of his Diocese. *Fermilian*, Bishop of *Cappadocia*, also writing to Pope *Stephen*, uses him with great Freedom, and reproves him severely, without giving him the least Mark of any Superiority. The Council of *Carthage* held by St. *Cyprian*, reflect upon his Stile of *Episcopus Episcoporum*, as an Encroachment on the rest of the Church. And from the Canons of the second general Council of *Constantinople* it appears, that the Precedency given to the Pope was on account of his residing

The Pope's Dominions.

in the Capital City of the Empire, and not on account of his being the Successor of St. *Peter*. The fourth general Council of *Chalcedon*, held in the fifth Century, assigning the Bishop or Patriarch of *Constantinople* the Limits of his Jurisdiction, decree also by the 28th Canon, that he should have equal Privileges with the Bishop of *Rome*, because that *Constantinople* was then *New Rome*, dignify'd with a Senate, and the Residence of the Emperor; of which the Pope's Legates complain'd indeed, and refus'd to be present at the passing the Canon: But notwithstanding their Opposition, 'twas read a second time, and unanimously carried by the Fathers, and afterwards confirm'd by the Emperor. *Baluzius* has demonstrated for the *Gallican* Churches, that for eight hundred Years the *French* Synods never allow'd of any Appeals from their Determinations to the Pope; they always ordain'd their own Metropolitans, and strenuously resisted the Encroachments of the Popes. And as to the *Britannick* Church, it is evident that for six hundred Years they never acknowledg'd any Dependance on *Rome*. When *Austin* the Monk came into *England* and had a Conference with the *British* Bishops, wherein he requir'd their Subjection to the Bishop of *Rome*, and a Conformity to the *Roman* Rites in the Observation of *Easter* and other things, they answer'd, that they ow'd no Obedience to the Pope of *Rome*, but were under the Government of the Bishop of *Caerleon* upon *Usk*, who was their Overseer under God. And as to the Controversy about *Easter*, they were so far from paying any Deference to the *Roman* Custom, that they continu'd their antient Custom of observing *Easter* on a different

Sunday

Sunday from *Rome* for some Ages after, for which Reason they were treated as Schismaticks by that See.

The Pope's Dominions.

This Pretence of the Bishop of *Rome*'s to an Ecclesiastical Sovereignty over the whole Church, has been sufficiently exploded by the Learned in the last Age. They have shewn that he could never derive it from St. *Peter*, because St. *Peter* never pretended to a Superiority over the rest of the Apostles. That the Church in her original Establishment usually took the Civil Government for her Model: As every City among the *Greeks* and *Romans* was under the immediate Government of certain Magistrates within its own Body, commonly call'd the Senate or Common Council, in which there was one Chief or Principal, whose Power extended not only over the City, but all the adjacent Territory, then call'd the Suburbs, in which several lesser Towns and Villages were included. In the same manner the Apostles, in the first planting a Church, wherever they found a Civil Magistracy settled in any place, there they endeavour'd to settle an Ecclesiastical Magistracy, consisting of a Senate or Presbytery, a Common Council of Presbyters, and one chief President among the rest, call'd the Apostle, Bishop or Angel of the Church, whose Jurisdiction was not confin'd to a single Congregation, but extended to the whole Region or District belonging to the City, which was what we now call the Diocese of the Church.

The Church takes the State for her Model.

The smaller Dioceses.

The *Roman* Empire also was divided into Provinces and larger Dioceses. A Province contain'd the Cities of a whole Region, which were subject to one chief Magistrate, who resided

Provinces

The Pope's Dominions.

sided in the Metropolis or chief City of the Province, and was usually a Prætor or Proconsul. A Diocese was a larger District, comprehending several Provinces, the Governor whereof was stil'd Vicar of the *Roman* Empire, and from hence the Church took her Model when she constituted Metropolitans and Patriarchs: for as in every Metropolis or chief City of each Province there was a superior Magistrate above the Magistrates of every particular City, so in the same Metropolis there was a Bishop whose Power extended over the whole Province, whence he was call'd the Metropolitan or Primate. And as the State had a Vicar in every Capital City of each Civil Diocese, so the Church in Process of time came to have their Exarchs or Patriarchs in many, if not in all the Capital Cities of the Empire. This in the main was the State and Division of the Church in the latter end of the fourth Century; but these things being only matters of Conveniency and outward Order, the Church did not tie herself up to follow this Model, but only so far as she judg'd it expedient and conducive to the ends of her own Spiritual Government and Discipline, and therefore she did not imitate the State Model in all things, *she never had one Universal Bishop* in Imitation of a Universal Emperor, nor an Eastern and Western Pontificate in Imitation of an Eastern and Western Empire, nor four grand Spiritual Administrators answering to the four great Ministers of State, the *Prefecti Prætorio* in the Civil Government. The Church was at Liberty to follow the Model and Divisions of the Civil State or not, as she judg'd most expedient for her self; and when

Larger Dioceses, or Patriarchates.

No Universal Bishop.

when any Alterations were made, they were generally done by the Direction or Consent of a Provincial or general Council. As to the Bishop of *Rome* in particular, whether he was only a Metropolitan according to some, or a Patriarch according to others, it is held by learned Men that his Jurisdiction extended no farther than the ten Provinces of the *Roman* Diocese, which were subject to the *Vicarius Urbis*, *viz.* 1. *Campania.* 2. *Tuscia* and *Umbria.* 3. *Picenum Suburbicarium.* 4. *Valeria.* 5. *Samnium.* 6. *Apulia* and *Calabria.* 7. *Lucania* and *Brutij.* 8. *Sicilia.* 9. *Sardinia.* And, 10. *Corsica.* *Dupin*, a *Roman* Catholick Writer, makes no scruple to confess, that *Germany*, *Spain*, *France*, *Britain*, *Africa*, *Illyricum*, and even of the *Italick* Provinces, were not subject to the Jurisdiction of the *Roman* Patriach in the first and primitive Ages. How he afterwards enlarg'd his Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, remains still to be enquir'd into.

The Pope's Dominions.

The Extent of the Pope's Jurisdiction originally.

Puffendorff has assign'd several Reasons as the Occasion of the Encrease and Establishment of the Pope's Spiritual Monarchy; and first the Barbarity and Ignorance which on the Decay of the *Roman* Empire over-spread the Western part of the World; for bad Wares, he observes, are ever best vended in the dark, or at least by a dim Light. An ignorant Person is sooner prevail'd on to believe ridiculous Stories, than a wise Man vers'd in all Sciences; but what gave them the best Opportunity of advancing their Pretensions, was the Emperor's removing from *Rome*; for the Bishops of *Constantinople*, who he supposes were equally ambitious, could never gain this point. A third thing which contributed to enlarge their

How he enlarg'd his Authority.

Po wer

The Pope's Dominions.

Power, was the Respect the barbarous Nations paid them, who conquer'd the *Roman* Empire, on account of their being converted to the *Christian* Faith by the *Romish* Church; this indue'd them no doubt to honour her as the most considerable of the Western Churches. A further Opportunity she had of claiming a Superiority over the Western parts of *Europe* in the fifth Century, when the Bishops who liv'd on this side of the *Alps* us'd to go to *Rome* to visit the Sepulchres of St. *Peter* and St. *Paul*, either out of Devotion, or to testifie their firm Adherence to the *Christian* Faith, which voluntary Devotion was afterwards chang'd into a Necessity, and such as neglected it severely rebuk'd: From hence it was easy for the Popes afterwards to pretend, that the Bishops ought to receive their Confirmation from *Rome*. Besides, many Bishops and Churches that were Novices in Comparison of the antient *Roman* Church, us'd to refer themselves to, and ask the Advice of the Church of *Rome*, concerning matters of Consequence, and the true Sense and Interpretation of the Canons; and when once they perceiv'd at *Rome* that their Answers were taken as Decisions, they began to send their Decrees before they were demanded, under pretence that *Rome* being the first Seat of the *Christian* Bishops, ought to take effectual Care that the Canons and Ecclesiastical Laws were duly put in Execution. On the like Pretence they made themselves Judges of the Differences between Bishops; and encroaching on the Right of their Metropolitans, us'd to depose such Bishops as in their Opinion had not a right Ordination; and such as were charg'd with enormous Crimes they

they suspended, and oblig'd to appear at *Rome* and plead their Cause: And if any desir'd an Exemption from the Canons, they travell'd to *Rome*, where they were kindly receiv'd and encourag'd in their Demands; whereby the Staple of Dispensations and Favours became establish'd at *Rome*. If any one lost his Cause before the ordinary Judge, he immediately appeal'd to *Rome*. According to the *French* Historians, the Emperor *Henry* having made the City of *Arles* the Capital City over seven Provinces, the Pope constituted the Archbishop of that City his Vicar in *France*, least he should attempt to make himself Patriarch of that Kingdom. And the Archbishop chose to have the Inspection, tho' precariously, over seventeen Provinces, into which *France* was divided at that time, rather than to be Head only of seven in his own Right; and to add the greater Authority to his Commission, did all that lay in his Power to establish the Pope's Authority there. In the eighth Century, when the Clergy were become very debauch'd, *Winifred*, an *English* Fryar, who afterwards went by the Name of *Boniface*, took upon himself to reform the Manners of the Monks and Clergy, and endeavour'd to establish *Christianity* in *Germany*; and to acquire the greater Authority, entirely devoted himself to the *Roman* Chair, and was honour'd with a Pall, and the Title of Archbishop of *Mayence*: He was constituted also by Pope *Gregory* III. his Vicar, with Authority to call Councils, and constitute Bishops in those Places which by his means had been converted to the *Christian* Faith, with ample Recommendations to those Nations, and particularly to *Charles*

The pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

Martel, the then grand Maſter of *France*, deſiring he would take him into his Protection, which he very willingly did: And when afterwards his Son *Carloman* ſhew'd an Inclination to have the Church-Diſcipline regulated, *Boniface* took that Office upon him to the great Advantage of the *Roman* See. At the Requeſt of this Prince alſo he call'd a Council in *Germany*, and in the Reign of King *Pepin* held ſeveral Synods in *France*, where *Boniface* preſided in Quality of the Pope's Legate. In the firſt of theſe Councils the Clergy ſign'd a Confeſſion of Faith, whereby they oblig'd themſelves not only to maintain the Catholick Faith, but *to remain in conſtant Communion with the* Romiſh *Church, and to be obedient to the Succeſſors of St.* Peter. *Boniface* was the firſt who requir'd the *German* Biſhops to receive the Epiſcopal Pall from the Pope, and ſent it to the Biſhops of *France* unask'd, in order to encreaſe their Obligation to the See of *Rome*; and theſe Ornaments afterwards becoming cuſtomary, they were forc'd upon them as of abſolute Neceſſity, and the Epiſcopal Function forbidden to be exercis'd till they had received them. They aſſum'd alſo an Authority of licencing Biſhops to remove from one See to another, and oblig'd them to receive their Confirmation from *Rome*, for which a Sum of Money was exacted. They alſo made void the Deciſions of Provincial Synods, which reduc'd their Authority to nothing. Pope *Gregory* the Seventh oblig'd the Biſhops to take an Oath of Fealty to him, and decreed that none ſhould dare to condemn any one who had appeal'd to the Pope. He ſent Nuncio's or Legates alſo to every Court, who in the Name

of

of the Pope, exercis'd that Authority which formerly belong'd to the respective Bishops, Metropolitans and Provincial Assemblies: And not contented with the Liberality and Charity of Princes and great Men, who had been very bountiful to the Church and Clergy, contriv'd various Artifices to empty the Peoples Pockets, such as saying Masses for the Living and the Dead, Purgatory, Indulgencies, Dispensations, Pilgrimages, Jubilees, and other Fopperies, and his Emissaries had always a watchful Eye on such as were at the point of Death, observing that Men were then inclin'd to be most liberal: But nothing turn'd more to the Pope's Advantage than the Croisadoes, which were encourag'd in the eleventh Century, for in these Expeditions, after People had received the Sign of the Cross, the Pope claim'd the supreme Command, and took the Persons and Estates of the Adventurers under his Protection, exempting them from the Civil Jurisdiction. The Pope's Legates also dispos'd of all the Alms that were given for these Expeditions, and levy'd the Tenths on the Clergy to support them, laying their Commands on Kings and Princes to receive the Cross themselves. This Sacred Militia were afterwards employ'd against such as they were pleas'd to declare Hereticks or Schismaticks, whose Kingdoms and Possessions they usually confiscated and bestow'd on their most zealous Sons.

The Pope's Dominions.

The multiplying of Monks and Fryars also very much advanc'd the Strength and Interest of the See of *Rome*, for these serv'd not only to drain the Purses of the Laiety, but to curb the Bishops and Clergy, for which Reason the

The Pope's Dominions.

Pope supported them with all imaginable Zeal in the tenth Century, when they withdrew themselves from the Jurisdiction of their Bishops, and submitted to the immediate Authority of the Pope. These Friars were a great Grievance to the Secular Clergy, sharing with them in the Legacies and Burials of the Rich; in the Direction of their Consciences and the Administration of the Sacraments, from whence there arose perpetual Feuds between the Bishops and their Clergy, and the Monks, but the latter being supported by the Pope, had generally the best of it. If a Bishop attempted any thing against the Pope's Authority, the Fryars ran him down with Clamour and Noise, like so many Hounds, and render'd him odious to the People, among whom they were in great Veneration, on account of that outward Appearance of Sanctity they put on. And this was one of the principal Reasons why the Bishops who oppos'd the Pope's Encroachments, could never make a great Party among the common People. Some of them, 'tis true, were very well satisfied with the Advancement of the Pope's Power, as participating of the Grandeur of their supreme Head, and thereby being exempted from the Jurisdiction of the Civil Magistrate, which was more dreadful to them than a Foreign Jurisdiction, exercis'd by those of their own Order, from whom they had Reason to expect more Favour.

But surely nothing contributed more towards establishing the Pope's Empire than that Opinion so industriously propagated by the Jesuits of his *Infallibility*; for if he *alone* was infallible, what need could there be for the future

future of a general Council? unerring Wisdom needed no Advice, and ought not to be subject to the Controul of misguided Mortals. All Princes and States therefore, who really believe him possess'd of this Divine Attribute, readily submitted to his Dictates; but there were some, it seems, that would never come into this Notion of the Pope's Infallibility, unless it were in Conjunction with a Council, and the Schisms and double Elections, which frequently happen'd, gave a great shock to their pretended Claim of Infallibility: For at these times all their Faults and Failings were ripp'd up, and they excommunicated and revil'd each other without Mercy. They were sometimes also oblig'd to submit their infallible Understandings to the Princes who gave them their Assistance: At others, their Holinesses were defeated, imprison'd, and depos'd, and forc'd to return to a private Life. The first Schism happen'd about the year 1130, (according to *Puffendorff*, but the Reader will find several Anti-Popes before this in the following Table) when *Innocent* II. and *Anacletus* were both chosen Popes. After the Death of *Adrian* IV. two Popes were again elected, *viz.* *Alexander* III. and *Victor* IV. to the first *France*, *England* and *Sicily* adher'd, and to the latter the Emperor *Frederick* I. *Germany*, and the *Roman* Clergy; and after the Death of *Victor* his Party chose three Popes successively, all whom *Alexander* out-liv'd. But the greatest Schism was after the Death of *Benedict* X. When two Popes being elected, one resided at *Rome*, and the other at *Avignon*, which lasted thro' several Successions near forty Years; when they did not only excommunicate each other, but

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

but exercised the greatest Cruelties on their Adversaries. Both Parties pretending to have the Saints on their side, producing sham Miracles and Revelations to induce the People to believe they were approv'd by Heaven, till at length they became the Jest and Contempt of Christendom; and instead of being deem'd infallible, it was held that a Council might depose them for Male Administration. Succeeding Popes however so insinuated themselves into the good Graces of the Princes of *Europe*, and gain'd such an Ascendant over the common People, that they were become as absolute as ever a little before the Reformation: When that scandalous practice of selling Indulgences, and permitting People to be as wicked as they pleas'd, who had Money to purchase the Pope's Favour, provok'd *Luther* and some others about the Year 1517, to call their Authority in Question again; the Consequence of which, was the utter aboliſhing of the Pope's Supremacy in several of the Kingdoms of *Europe*, which would probably have been universal, if the Reformers had been conducted by any one Chief, and had not split into so many Sects and Parties. What deterr'd a great many Prelates and Ecclesiasticks from joining with them, was their seizing and sequestring the Lands and Revenues of the Church, and applying them to secular and prophane Uses: tho' on the other Hand, 'tis said, that a view of seizing the Benifices of the Church was one great Inducement to some Temporal Powers to embrace the Reformation. But however that matter be, it is evident the Pope in a little time regain'd his Authority in those Kingdoms which were not fallen

off

off to the Reformed; and of late has rather got than loſt Ground, for which ſeveral Reaſons are aſſign'd, as the Pope's treating Sovereign Princes with more Civility than formerly; his reforming the Biſhops and Clergy, who do not now lead ſuch ſcandalous Lives as when *Luther* exclaim'd againſt them, and made this one of the principal Grounds of ſeparating from their Communion. They are alſo become more Learned, and have many excellent Books and Preachers amongſt them, which they were deſtitute of at the Reformation. The Jeſuits particularly, apply themſelves to Learning, and the Education of Youth, and furniſh their Diſciples with *ſpecious* Arguments at leaſt for their adhering to Popery. There is not a Court of the *Romiſh* Communion in *Europe* where this Crafty Generation have not a mighty Influence, and we ſee them daily drawing off one Prince or other from our Communion. But I proceed to give a Catalogue of the Popes in which I ſhall take notice of ſome of the moſt remarkable Events that have happen'd ſince they poſſeſs'd the *Roman* See.

The Pope's Dominions.

A. D.	Years.
43. St. *Peter*, According to Tradition reign'd	24
67. St. *Linus*	11
78. St. *Cletus*	12
91. St. *Clement* I.	9
101. St. *Anacletus*	9
110. St. *Evariſtus*	9
119. St. *Alexander*	10
130. St. *Sixtus* I.	9
140. St. *Teleſphorus*	11
152. St. *Higinus*	3

'Tis ſaid he firſt order'd the Conſecration of

The Pope's Dominions.

of Churches, and God-Fathers at Baptism.

A. D.		Years
156.	St. *Pius* I. He first order'd the Celebration of *Easter* on the first *Sunday* after the 14th of the Moon of *March.*	9
165.	St. *Anicetus*	7
173.	St. *Soter*	3
177.	St. *Eleutherus*	15
192.	St. *Victor* I. He excommunicated the Bishops of *Asia* for celebrating *Easter* on the same Day the *Jews* did, for which he was reprehended by several Bishops.	9
201.	St. *Zephyrinus* He is said to be the first Bishop of *Rome* who did not die a Martyr.	18
219.	St. *Calixtus* I.	5
224.	St. *Urban* I.	6
231.	St. *Pontianus*	4
235.	St. *Anterus*	Some odd Months
236.	St. *Fabian* The Learned are not agreed exactly about the time of the Choice and Decease of the preceding Popes. It is held that some of the first reign'd together, there being two Bishops, one of the converted *Jews*, and another of the *Gentiles* in some Cities.	15
251.	St. *Cornelius* *Novatian* a Priest was chosen at the same time by the practise of *Novatus*, the Author of the *Novatian* Heresy, and this is look'd upon as the first Schism in that Church.	2
253.	St. *Lucius*	1

255.

A. D.		Years	The
255.	St. *Stephen*	2	Pope's
257.	St. *Sixtus* II.	1	Domi-
258.	St. *Denys*	12	nions.
270.	St. *Fælix* I.	4	
275.	St. *Eutychianus*	8	
283.	St. *Gaius*	12	
296.	St. *Marcellinus*	7	

He apoſtatiz'd in *Diocleſian*'s Perſecution, but afterwards repented, and reprehended *Diocleſian* for his Cruelties, for which he was put to death.

304.	St. *Marcellus*	4	
309.	St. *Euſebius*	2	
311.	St. *Melchyades*	2	
314.	St. *Sylveſter*	22	

He was compell'd to leave *Rome* by *Maxentius*, but reſtor'd by *Conſtantine the Great*, and in his time the Council of *Nice* was held.

336.	St. *Mark*	Eight Months	
336.	St. *Julius* I.	15	
352.	*Liberius*	15	
356.	St. *Fælix* II. ſet up againſt him, which made another Schiſm	1	
365.	St. *Damaſus* I.	17	

Urſinus a Deacon was ſet up in Oppoſition to him, but baniſh'd by the Emperor *Valentinian* in the ſecond Year of his Uſurpation. This Pope held the ſecond Council againſt the *Arians*.

385.	St. *Siricius*	13	

He excommunicated the *Manichees*, and order'd Prieſts who married a ſecond time to be depriv'd.

398.	St. *Anaſtaſius*	4	

The Pope's Dominions.

A. D.		Years
402.	St. *Innocent* I.	15
	He defended St. *Chrysostom* against the Emperor *Arcadius*, and condemn'd the Errors of *Pelagius*, *Celestin* and *Prescillian*, and order'd every *Saturday* to be kept as a Fast.	
417.	St. *Zozimus*	1
	This Pope also condemn'd the *Pelagians*.	
418.	St. *Boniface* I.	4
	He would not admit any one into Priests Orders under thirty Years of Age. *Eulalius* the Arch-Deacon usurp'd the Papal Chair in this Reign, which occasion'd the fourth Schism; but the difference was decided in Favour of *Boniface* by the Bishops of *Italy*, *Gaul*, and *Africk*.	
423.	St. *Celestine* I.	8
	He took the Part of St. *Augustin* against *Nestorius*.	
432.	St. *Sixtus* III.	7
	He bequeath'd all his Goods to the Poor.	
440.	St. *Leo* I. surnam'd *the Great*	20
	He was sent for out of *Gaul*, and advanc'd to the Papacy on Account of his Merit, as being the most able to defend the Church in those distracted times against the *Nestorians*, *Pelagians*, and the barbarous Nations. He so far insinuated himself into the Favour of *Attila* the *Hun* and *Genserick* King of the *Vandals*, that he preserv'd *Rome* from a total Destruction.	
461.	St. *Hilary*	5
	He call'd a Council at *Rome* to restore Ecclesiastical Discipline, and confirm'd the Councils of *Nice*, *Ephesus* and *Chalcedon*.	

467.

A. D.		Years	The
467.	St. *Simplicius*	15	Pope's
	He order'd Church Benefices to be divided into four Parts, the firſt for the Incumbent, the ſecond for other Eccleſiaſticks, the third for the Repairs of the Church, and the fourth for the Poor.		Dominions.
483.	St. *Fælix* III.	8	
	The Dedication of Churches, and the annual Commemoration of ſuch Dedications were firſt order'd in this Pontificate.		
492.	St. *Gelaſius*	4	
496.	St. *Anaſtaſius* II.	1	
498.	St. *Symachus*	15	
	He decreed that no Pope ſhould be choſen until the See was vacant. *Laurence* the Archdeacon was ſet up againſt him, but *Theodorick* King of the *Goths* determin'd in Favour of *Symachus*, who made *Laurence*, his Rival, Biſhop of *Nocera*. He excommunicated *Anaſtaſius* the Emperor, who had oppos'd him, and incited the Biſhops of the Eaſt to reſiſt him.		
514.	St. *Hormiſdus*	9	
523.	St. *John* I.	2	
	Impriſon'd by *Theodorick* the *Goth* for perſecuting the *Arians*.		
526.	St. *Fælix* IV.	4	
	He ſucceeded by the Intereſt of *Theodorick* King of the *Goths*: Firſt order'd extreme Unction, and excommunicated the Patriarch of *Conſtantinople*.		
530.	St. *Boniface* II.	2	
	He order'd the People to be ſeparated from the Clergy during Divine Worſhip. *Diocorus* was ſet up againſt him, having obtain'd a great Intereſt by his Money,		

The Pope's Dominions.

but he was excommunicated by *Boniface*, and died eighteen Days afterwards: This occasion'd the sixth Schism in this Church.

A. D.		Years
532.	*John* II. named *Mercury*	2
	He condemn'd the Monks call'd *Acœmetæ*, who maintain'd the Errors of *Nestorius*; but were remarkable for devoting themselves to the Service of God, singing Psalms and Anthems Night and Day, and scarce allowing themselves any Sleep.	
535.	St. *Agapetus* I.	Ten Months
	The Processions round Churches on *Sundays* are ascrib'd to him.	
536.	St. *Silverus*	4
	He was the Son of Pope *Hormisdus*, and appointed by *Theodotus* the *Goth*, rather than elected by the Clergy and People, who were many of them against him. The Empress *Theodora* the Wife of *Justinian*, procur'd his Banishment, and set up *Vigilius* against him, who imprison'd *Silverus*, and starv'd him to death. This was the seventh Schism.	
540.	*Vigilius*	15
	This Pope resign'd on the Death of *Silverus*, and was re-elected, but dy'd afterwards in Banishment.	
555.	*Pelagius* I.	3
	He was elected by the Interest of the Emperor *Justinian*. He order'd Hereticks to be punish'd by the Temporal Powers, and added the Mass to the Office for commemorating the dead.	
559.	St. *John* III. call'd *Catelinus*	12
	St. *Benedictus* named *Bonosus*	4

577

A. D.		Years	The
577.	*Pelagius* II.	12	Pope's

In his time *Italy* was plunder'd by the *Lombards*, and the Church diſtracted with Schiſms. He was at variance with *John* Biſhop of *Conſtantinople*, on account of his aſſuming the Title of *Oecumenical*. Dominions.

590. St. *Gregory*, ſurnamed *the Great* 13

He was firſt a Soldier, and by his Merit raiſed himſelf to be Governor of *Rome*. He afterwards enter'd himſelf in a Monaſtery, and become as emminent among the Clergy, till at length he was elected Pope. He oppoſed the Biſhop of *Conſtantinople*'s taking upon him the Title of Univerſal Biſhop: and was the firſt who introduc'd the Doctrines of Purgatory, Invocation of Saints, Expiations by Maſſes, Proceſſions, Luſtrations on the Purification of the Bleſſed Virgin, Pilgrimages, *&c.* And prohibited the eating Fleſh, Milk or Eggs on Faſt-Days. He order'd Prieſts alſo to put away their Wives; but, 'tis ſaid, upon finding great Numbers of Infants Skulls in the *Tyber*, he revok'd that Decree. His Compliance with *Phocas*, who murder'd the Emperor his Maſter, is highly cenſur'd.

604. *Sabinius* Five Months

He firſt introduc'd the burning of Lamps in Churches.

606. *Boniface* III. Eight Months

He decreed, that thoſe ſhould be excommunicated who procur'd themſelves to be advanc'd to the Papal Chair by Bribery and Corruption. He decreed alſo, that Biſhops ſhould be elected by the Clergy and People, and confirm'd by the Pope and Civil Magiſtrate:

The Pope's Dominions.

giſtrate: and procur'd an Order from the Emperor *Phocas*, that none but the Pope of *Rome* ſhould be ſtil'd *Univerſal Biſhop.*

A. D.	Years
607. *Boniface* IV.	6
614. *Deus Dedit*	
617. *Boniface* V.	7

He Decreed, that the Church ſhould be a Sanctuary for Criminals.

626. *Honorius* I.	12
639. *Severinus.* Two Months.	

He condemn'd the Expoſition made by the Emperor *Heraclius* in Favour of the *Arians.*

639. *John* IV.	1

Lent was firſt obſerv'd in *England* in his Pontificate.

641. *Theodorus*	7

He inſtituted the Ceremony of Bleſſing the Wax Candle on the *Saturday* before *Eaſter*, and condemn'd two Patriarchs of *Conſtantinople* as *Monothelites.*

649. St. *Martin* I.	5

He condemn'd the *Monothelites* in a Council at *Rome*, whereupon the Emperor *Conſtantius* brought him Priſoner to *Conſtantinople*, and baniſh'd him to the *Cherſoneſus*, where he died.

655. *Eugenius* I. Five Months	
655. *Vitalianus*	13

He firſt order'd Divine Service to be perform'd in *Latin*, and introduc'd Organs into Churches.

669. *Adeodatus*	7
676. *Domnus* or *Domnionus*	1

He reduc'd the Church of *Ravenna*, the Seat of the Emperor's *Exarch* or Vicar in *Italy* under the Subjection of the See of *Rome.*

678.

A. D.	Years
678. St. *Agatho*	3

He order'd the Decrees of the *Roman* See to be reverenc'd and obey'd as the Decrees of St. *Peter*, and to be seal'd with Lead instead of Wax.

683. St. *Leo* II. Ten Months

He order'd Baptism to be administred at all times in case of Necessity.

684. St. *Benedict* II. Eight Months

In this Pontificate the Emperor forgave the Money paid him on confirming a Pope, and excus'd them from applying to him by his Vicar or Exarch at *Ravenna*.

685. *John* V. 1

686. *Conon* 1

Two Usurpers in the *Interregnum*, which made the eighth Schism.

687. St. *Sergius* I. 13

His former Name was *Bocco de Porco*, or *Swines Snout*, which he chang'd on his Advancement to the Chair to *Sergius*, which introduc'd the Custom of the Pope's changing their Names on an Election. He Crown'd *Lewis* Son to the Emperor *Lotharius*, King of *Italy*.

701. *John* VI. 3

705. *John* VII. 2

He first introduc'd Images into Churches.

708. *Sisinius* Twenty Days

708. *Constantine* 6

He was at variance with the Emperor because he prohibited the Worship of Images.

714. *Gregory* II. 16

Leo Isaurus Emperor of *Constantinople*, having conven'd a Synod which condemn'd the Worship of Images, praying to the Virgin and

Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

and other Saints, and the Adoration of Relicks, order'd all Images to be burnt both in the *Greek* and *Latin* Churches, and all Pictures to be defac'd. Whereupon the Pope call'd a Synod, which approv'd the Worship of Images, censur'd the Emperor's Decree, and excommunicated him. He also encouraged the *Italians* to deny him his Taxes, in levying whereof the Emperor's Vicar or Exarch at *Ravenna* was kill'd.

A. D Years

731. *Gregory* III. 10

This Pontiff also excommunicated the Emperor *Leo* for prohibiting the Worship of Images, but was attack'd by *Luitprand* King of the *Lombards*, who besieg'd him in *Rome*, and had taken the City if *Charles Martel* Grand Master of *France*, the Pope's Ally, had not interpos'd and prevented it.

741. St. *Zachary* 10

He encourag'd the *French* in deposing their King *Childerick*, and advancing *Pepin* the Son of *Charles Martel* to the Throne.

754. *Stephen* II. Four Days

754. *Stephen* III. 5

He was compell'd to abandon *Rome* by *Astulphus* King of *Lombardy*, but his Ally King *Pepin* defeated the *Lombards*, recover'd the Exarchat of *Ravenna*, and conferr'd those Territories on the Pope.

757. *Paul* I. 1

He begun to rebuild the Church of St. *Peter's* in *Rome*; his Election was disputed by *Theophilact* for some time, which occasion'd the ninth Schism. The writing the Lives of Saints was very much in Vogue in this Pontificate.

761.

A. D. Years The
768. *Stephen* IV. 3 Pope's
Conſtantine a Lay Man was ſet up againſt Domi-
Stephen, but was ſoon degraded, and his nions.
Eyes put out; afterwards *Philip* a Prieſt,
oppos'd *Stephen*, but ſubmitted to him.
This was the tenth Schiſm.

772. *Adrian* I. 23
He was attack'd by *Didier* or *Deſiderius*, the laſt King of *Lombardy*; but *Charlemain* march'd to his Aſſiſtance, and having defeated *Didier*, and taken him Priſoner, put an end to the Kingdom of the *Lombards*: Whereupon he acknowledg'd his Right of appointing the Pope. *Charlemain* on the other hand, confirm'd his Title to the Territories which his Father *Pepin* had conferr'd upon him; and had ſo great a Reſpect for this Pope, that he wrote his Epitaph, which ſtill remains in St. *Peter*'s Chuch.

795. *Leo* III. 20
He was oppos'd by a Faction, and forc'd to fly to *Charlemain* in *Germany*, who confirm'd him in the Chair; whereupon *Leo* Crown'd his Benefactor Emperor of the Weſt, and acknowledg'd him his Sovereign.

816. *Stephen* V. 1

817. *Paſcal* I. 7
He prevail'd with the Emperor to give up his Right of appointing a Pope; and excommunicated *Leo* V. Emperor of the Eaſt for oppoſing the Worſhip of Images. He Crown'd *Lotharius* Emperor of the Weſt.

824. *Eugenius* II. 3
He was oppos'd by *Zizinius*, which occaſion'd the 11th Schiſm. The Worſhip of

The Pope's Dominions.

Relicks being very much in Vogue in this Pontificate, he distributed great Numbers of Bones in *France*, *Germany* and *England*, said to belong to Saints and Martys.

A. D. Years

827. *Valentinus* Forty Days.
He was poison'd forty Days after his Election.

827. *Gregory* IV. 15
He refus'd to accept the Chair, 'tis said, till he had the Emperor's Consent.

844. *Sergius* II. 3

847. *Leo* IV. 8
He defeated the *Saracen* Fleet, and defended *Rome* against them. He prohibited Laymen to enter the Church in time of Divine Service, 'tis said.

852. Some place Pope *Joan* here by the Name of *John* VIII. 'Tis said she was of *English* Extraction, That she had her Education at *Athens*, where having made a great Progress in her Studies, she went to *Rome*, and on *Leo*'s Death was advanc'd to the Papal Chair. But being with Child, was deliver'd of a Bastard as she was going to the Church of St. *John de Lateran*: But I find the whole is look'd upon as a Fiction by many Protestants.

855. *Benedict* III. 2
Anastatius an excommunicated Priest, oppos'd him, which occasion'd the 12th Schism.

858. *Nicholas* I. surnam'd *the Great* 9
He was call'd *the Great* on account of his maintaining his Authority against *Michael* Emperor of the East, and excommunicating *Photius*, whom the Emperor had made Patriarch

triach of *Constantinople*, in the room of *Ignatius*, whom he had depos'd. The Pope's Dominions.

867. *Adrian* II. 4

He was chosen without the Consent of the Emperor, and order'd that neither the Emperor, nor any Layman should be concern'd in electing a Pope for the future.

872. *John* VIII. 10

He was made Prisoner by the Marquis of *Tuscany*, but escap'd into *France*, and returning to *Italy*, then infested by the *Saracens*, 'tis said, was forc'd to pay Tribute to them. He was taken off by Poison.

882. *Marin* or *Martin* II. 2

884. *Adrian* III. 1

885. *Stephen* VI. 6

He first appointed the Sign of the Cross.

890. *Formosus* 6

He was oppos'd by *Sergius* a Cardinal Deacon, which occasion'd the 13th Schism.

897 *Stephen* VII. 3

Oppos'd by *Boniface*, who is by some plac'd in the Number of Popes; but was forc'd to quit the Title in 15 Days.

901. *Theodorus* II. Twenty Days

901. *John* IX. 3

905. *Benedict* IV. Some few Months

906. *Leo* V. Forty Days

One of his Domesticks usurp'd the See, and threw him into Prison, where he dy'd.

906. *Christopher* Seven Months

He govern'd tyrannically, and was imprison'd in a Monastery.

907. *Sergius* III. 3

Having imprison'd his Predecessor, he obtain'd the Chair by force; after which, he threw the Corps of Pope *Formosus* into the

The Pope's Dominions.

Tiber, who had formerly been his Competitor for the Popedom. He cohabited with a Lady of Quality, by whom he had a Bastard, that afterwards came to be Pope by the Name of *John* X.

910. *Anastasius* III. 2
912. *Landon* Some Months
913. *John* X. 15

He succeeded by the Interest of his Mother, who was Concubine to *Sergius* III. but was depos'd, and strangled in Prison by the Procurement of her Daughter, to make room for *John* XI. her Bastard Son.

928. *Leo* VI. Six Months.
929. *Stephen* VIII. 2
931. *John* XI 4
936. *Leo* VII. 3
939. *Stephen* IX. 3

He was set up by the Emperor *Otho*, but oppos'd by the People, who assaulted him, and so disfigur'd his Face that he could never appear in Publick.

943. *Marin* or *Martin* III. 6
949. *Agapetus* II. 9
955. *John* XII. 9

He call'd the Emperor *Otho* to assist him against the Tyrant *Berengarius* and his Son, and swore Allegiance to him; but on some Misunderstanding join'd his Enemies; whereupon *Otho* procur'd him to be depos'd, setting up *Leo* a Deacon, whom he maintain'd in the Papal Chair two Years, which occasion'd the fifteenth Schism: But *John* was afterwards restor'd by the Interest of the Ladies, whose Votary he had been. He was murder'd by one with whose Wife he had been too free.

962.

A. D. Years The
962. *Leo* VIII. The Uſurper, is by ſome placed Pope's
in the Catalogue of Popes. 3 Domi-
964. *Benedict* V. 1 nions.
965. *John* XIII. 6
He was elected by the Intereſt of the Emperor, but expell'd by the *Romans*; and being afterwards reſtor'd, uſed his Enemies barbarouſly. He firſt appointed the bleſſing of Bells.
972. *Domnus* or *Domnion* II. Two Months.
972. *Benedict* VI. 1
He was impriſon'd and afterwards ſtrangled by the Procurement of *Boniface* the Cardinal Deacon, who uſurp'd the Papacy, and occaſion'd the ſixteenth Schiſm; but *Boniface* having plunder'd the Church of St. *Peter's*, retir'd to *Conſtantinople*.
975. *Benedict* VII. 9
He attempted to reform the Clergy and was depos'd.
984. *John* XIV. 1
He was impriſon'd and ſtarv'd to death by *Boniface* the Antipope, who return'd to *Rome* and uſurp'd the Chair about four Months; after which dying ſuddenly, he was dragg'd naked about the Streets.
985. *John* XV. 10
He was at perpetual Variance with his Clergy; driven from *Rome*, and reſtor'd again by the Emperor; but at laſt was famiſh'd in the Caſtle of St. *Angelo*, as 'tis ſaid.
996. *Gregory* V. 2
He was the Son of *Otho* Duke of *Swabia*, and firſt created Electors in the Empire. *Creſcentius* a Nobleman of *Rome*, ſet up *John* Biſhop

The Pope's Dominions.

Bishop of *Piacenza* against him, who held the See sixteen Months, which occasion'd the eighteenth Schism.

999. *Silvester* II. 4

1003. *John* XVII. Some few Months.

1003. *John* XVIII. 5

He appointed the Festival in Commemoration of the Dead

1009. *Sergius* IV. 2

1012. *Benedict* VIII. 12

He defeated the *Saracens* who were then Masters of part of *Italy*.

1024. *John* XIX. 9

1034. *Benedict* IX. 10

He procur'd the Chair by Force and Bribery, and lead a very scandalous Life; he was several times deposed and restored again.

1044. *Gregory* VI. 2

He purchas'd the Chair of *Benedict*, who resum'd his Pretensions notwithstanding. Two others also usurp'd the Chair about this time, which occasion'd the twentieth Schism. *Gregory* bought out the other Competitors, but was afterwards carried Prisoner into *Germany* by the Emperor *Henry* III. where he died.

1046. *Clement* II. Nine Months.

He was set up by the Emperor, but poison'd by *Bennet* IX. in the tenth Month of his Pontificate.

1048. *Damasus* II. Twenty-three Days.

He was also set up by the Emperor, and poison'd by *Bennet* IX.

1049. St. *Leo* IX. 5

1054. *Victor* II. 2

1057. *Stephen* X. Eight Months.

He

He subjected the Church of *Milan* to that of *Rome*, which till this time had disputed its Supremacy. He was advanc'd to the Chair by the Interest of the Emperor, as three or four of his immediate Predecessors had been. The Faction that oppos'd him fell upon him, and so disfigur'd his Face that he could not appear in publick for some time. The Pope's Dominions.

1058. *Nicholas* II. 2

He directed that the Pope should be elected by the Cardinals and the Emperor. The Bishop of *Velitri* was his Competitor, but oblig'd to relinquish his Pretensions.

1061. *Alexander* II. 11

He was chosen by the Cardinals, but opposed by *Honorius* who was set up by the Emperor, between whom several bloody Battles were fought: But *Honorius* was at length obliged to submit. This Pope assisted *William the Conqueror* in his Enterprize against *England*.

1073. *Gregory* VII. 12

He was elected by the Cardinals without the Emperor's Consent, and decreed that the Investiture of Bishops, *&c.* should not belong to the Emperor. He excommunicated the Emperor *Henry* IV. cited him to appear at *Rome*, and absolved his Subjects from their Allegiance, and set up *Rodolphus* of *Swabia* against him; but the Emperor having defeated *Rodolph*, who was kill'd in the Field of Battle, march'd into *Italy*, besieged and took *Rome*, compelling *Gregory* to fly to *Salerno*; whereupon he advanced *Clement* to the Papal Chair, which occasion'd,

The Pope's Dominions.

sion'd the twenty-third Schism, that lasted above twenty Years.

1086. *Victor* III. Ten Months.
He was poison'd by his Subdeacon at the Sacrament.

1087. *Urban* II. 11
He excommunicated the Emperor, and was oblig'd to fly into *France* for Protection.

1099. *Pascal* II. 18
He excommunicated *Clement* the Anti-pope, and contested with the Emperor and the King of *England* about the Investiture of the Bishopricks, *&c.* The Emperor *Henry* V. imprison'd him, and made him relinquish the Investiture, and confirm this Agreement by taking the Sacrament; but he afterwards promoted an Insurrection against the Emperor in *Germany*, and obliged him to give up the Right of Investiture again. *Clement* the Anti-pope dying, *Paschal* order'd his Corps to be dug up and treated ignominiously: after which four other Antipopes set up against him, which occasion'd the twenty-fourth Schism.

1118. *Gelasius* II. 1
He was oblig'd to leave *Rome* by the Emperor *Henry* V. (who set up *Gregory* against him) and to fly into *France*, whereupon happen'd the twenty fifth Schism, *Gregory* keeping Possession of the See for three Years.

1119. *Calixtus* II. 5
He was of the Blood Royal of *France*, and succeeded on the Death of *Gelasius*. He excommunicated the Emperor, and imprison'd *Gregory* the Antipope, and held the First General

General Council of *Lateran*, in order to accommodate matters with the Emperor. The Pope's Dominions.

1124. *Honorius* II. 4

Being illegally chosen, he resign'd, in order to be elected Canonically, as he was.

1130. *Innocent* II. 13

Anaclet was set up against him by the *Italians*, whereupon he was oblig'd to fly for refuge into *France*; but afterwards accommodated matters, and held the Second General Council of *Lateran*.

1143. *Celestine* II. Five Months.

1144. *Lucius* II. Eleven Months.

He persuaded the Emperor *Conrad* to undertake a Croisado against the *Saracens*

1145. *Eugenius* III. 8

He was several times driven from *Rome*, but was at length successful against those who opposed him, and promoted a Croisado.

1153. *Anastasius* IV. 1

1154. *Adrian* IV. 4

He was an *English* Man named *Nicholas Breakspear* of *Abbots Langley* in *Hertfordshire*, his Father a Lay-Brother of the Abby of St. *Albans*. He travell'd to *Arles* in *France*, and being admitted into the Abby of St. *Ruff*, became their Abbot. He afterwards travell'd into *Norway*, and planted Christianity there; for which Service he was made a Cardinal by Pope *Eugene* III. He excommunicated the Emperor *Frederick Barbaroſſa* for not acknowledging the Empire to be a Fee of the See of *Rome*, abolish'd the *Roman* Senate, and excommunicated the Citizens. He was afterwards reconcil'd to the Emperor and Crown'd him in St. *Peter*'s Church.

1159. *Alexander* III. 21

The Pope's Dominions.

He had continual Wars with the Emperor *Barbaroſſa*, being ſupported by the *Venetians* and other Powers. *Victor* was ſet up againſt him and took him Priſoner; but he made his Eſcape into *France*, where he was forc'd to remain three Years, which occaſion'd the twenty-ſeventh Schiſm in the Church. *Paſchal* and *Calixtus* were ſet up againſt him after *Victor*; but he extricated himſelf out of all his Difficulties, and compell'd the Emperor to ſubmit to him, who 'tis ſaid was contented to let the Pope tread upon his Neck, to procure the Liberty of the Prince his Son, who had been made Priſoner by the Enemy. The Pope on this Occaſion inſolently made uſe of that paſſage of Scripture, *Thou ſhalt tread on Serpents and Scorpions*. He held the Third *Lateran* Council at *Rome* for the Reformation of the Clergy.

1181. *Lucius* III. 4

He was driven from *Rome* upon his attempting to lay aſide the Conſuls and *Patricii*; but being aſſiſted by the Neighbouring Powers, the *Romans* were obliged to ſubmit to him. He alſo diſputed the Right of Inveſtiture with the Emperor.

1185. *Urban.* 1

In this Pontificate *Jeruſalem* was taken by the *Saracens*

1187. *Gregory* VIII. Two Months.

He promoted a Croiſado for the Recovery of the Holy Land.

1188. *Clement* III. 5

He promoted the Croiſado's, prohibited the celebrating Maſs with common Bread or in Wooden Veſſels.

1191

A. D. Years The
1191. *Celeſtine* III. 6 Pope's
He took part with *Richard* I King of *Eng-* Domi-
land againſt his Barons, and invited him to nions.
undertake a Croiſado. Upon his Crowning
the Emperor he ſtruck the Crown off again
with his Foot, intimating that he had Pow-
er to depoſe him, ſays my Author.
1199. *Innocent* III. 18
He firſt appointed Auricular Confeſſion;
excommunicated the Emperor *Otho*, and
ſet up *Frederick* II. againſt him; *John* King
of *England* made his Dominions Tributary
to the Pope in this Pontificate.
1216. *Honorius* III. 10
He ordered kneeling at the Elevation of the
Hoſt, and excommunicated the Emperor
Frederick II.
1227. *Gregory* IX. 14
He was in continual Wars with the Empe-
ror *Frederick* II. excommunicated him and
attempted to depoſe him; but the Empe-
ror proving ſucceſsful, 'tis ſaid, broke the
Pope's Heart.
1241. *Celeſtine* IV. Twenty-eight Days.
He was poiſoned.
1243. *Innocent* IV. 11
He excommunicated the Emperor *Frederick*
II. and defeated his Army; but the Em-
peror afterwards getting an Advantage of
him, the Pope fled to *France* for Refuge,
where he remain'd till the Emperor's Death,
and then return'd to *Rome*. He was the firſt
who appointed the Cardinals to wear Red
Hats.
1254. *Alexander* IV. 6
In this Pontificate *Italy* was diſtracted by

The Pope's Dominions.

the two Factions of *Guelphs* and *Gibelines*, the first being espoused by the Pope, and the other by the Emperor.

1261. *Urban* IV. 3
1265. *Clement* IV. 3
1271. *Gregory* X. 4
1276 *Innocent* V. 5 Months.
1276. *Adrian* V. 29 Days.
1276. *John* XXI. 9 Months.
1277. *Nicolas* III. 2
1281. *Martin* IV. 3
1285. *Honorius* IV. 2
1287. *Nicholas* IV. 4

After his Death there was an *Interregnum* of two Years and three Months.

1294. St. *Celestine* V. 5 Months.

He was chosen out of an Hermitage, and after a Reign of five Months, chose to resign and return to his Hermitage again.

1295. *Boniface* VIII. 8

He excommunicated *Philip* the *French* King, and absolv'd his Subjects from their Allegiance, and gave his Kingdom to those who could recover it, whereupon *Philip*, in a Synod and Parliament of that Kingdom, condemn'd the Pope for Simony, Murther, Usury, Atheism, Adultery, and a Confederacy with the *Saracens*, and sent an Army into *Italy* which took the Pope Prisoner, and 'tis said he dy'd raving mad in their Hands.

1303. *Benedict* X. Nine Months.

The

The See remov'd from ROME *to* AVIGNON.

1305. *Clement* V. 8
He was a *Frenchman*, elected after a long Vacancy, and crown'd at *Lyons*. He resided at *Avignon* as his Successors did after him for seventy Years, which the *Romans* call'd the *Babyloniſh* Captivity.

1316. *John* XXII. 18
In this Pontificate *Lewis* of *Bavaria* and *Frederick* of *Auſtria* being Competitors for the Empire, *John* excommunicated *Lewis*, whereupon *Lewis* set up a *Cordelier* againſt the Pope under the Name of *Nicholas* V. which occaſion'd the twenty-eighth Schiſm, which laſted two Years; but *Nicholas* being defeated and taken Priſoner, died in Priſon.

1334. *Benedict* XII. 7
He was the Son of a *French* Miller; he excommunicated *Lewis* of *Bavaria* the Emperor.

1342. *Clement* VI. 10
He order'd the Jubilee to be held once in fifty Years.

1352. *Innocent* VI. 12
He was a *Frenchman* alſo, and perpetually at War with one Prince or other. He burnt *Joannes de Rupe* for his Interpretation of the *Revelations*, in which he call'd the Pope Antichriſt.

1364. *Urban* V. 5
He was the firſt who wore the Triple Crown, condemn'd Pluralities and Non-reſidency,

The Pope's Dominions.

residency, and prohibited the Cardinals making their Palaces Sanctuaries for Villains.

1370. *Gregory* XI. 7
He went from *Avignon* and took up his Residence at *Rome*, after the See had been removed seventy Years.

The See resettled at ROME.

1378. *Urban* VI. 11
The *Romans* threatned to set fire to the Conclave unless an *Italian* was elected, whereupon *Urban* was elected; but the Cardinals afterwards set up *Clement* VII. against him, which occasion'd the twenty-ninth Schism, that lasted thirty Years.

1378. *Clement* VII. liv'd till 1394. but is reckon'd by some among the Antipopes.

1389. *Boniface* IX. 14
He was the first who assum'd the absolute Government of *Rome*, and took upon him to appoint all the Magistrates. Before he could accomplish the Design, he had several warm Skirmishes with the Citizens, in one of which he was driven out of *Rome*, and was very near being kill'd. He excommunicated several Sovereign Princes for conferring Benefices on Clerks without his Approbation, and pronounc'd a Sentence of Deposition against the Emperor *Wenceslaus*.

1404. *Innocent* VII. 2
He was elected on Condition that he would quit the Chair again, if *Bennet* the Antipope, who resided at *Avignon*, would do the like: But refusing afterwards, and being reprehended

reprehended by the *Romans* for it, he caus'd several of them to be beheaded, and their Bodies thrown into the Streets; whereupon the Citizens call'd in *Ladiſlaus* King of *Naples* to their Aſſiſtance, who drove him from *Rome*, but he return'd thither afterwards and dy'd there. The Pope's Dominions.

1406. *Gregory* XII. 2

He was choſen alſo upon Condition he ſhould reſign the Pontificate if *Bennet* the Antipope did, which they refuſing, the Cardinals met at *Piſa*, and reſolv'd that both of them had forfeited the See, and elected *Alexander*.

1409. *Alexander* V. Ten Months

He depos'd King *Ladiſlaus* for invading the Dominions of the Church.

1410. *John* XXIII. 5

He was elected on Condition alſo that he ſhould reſign again, if *Gregory* XII. and *Bennet* would do the ſame; but he refuſing, a Council was call'd by the Emperor at *Conſtance*, *Anno* 1415, and this Pope taken and ſent Priſoner to *Heidelburgh*, after which the Council depos'd him and the other Competitors, and elected *Martin* V. who afterwards upon *John*'s Submiſſion, made him Dean of the Cardinals, and gave him the Biſhoprick of *Freſcati*.

1417. *Martin* V. 13

He was choſen as has been ſaid by a Committee of the Council of *Conſtance*, and made an excellent Governor. He repair'd the City of *Rome*, which was almoſt deſtroy'd during theſe Schiſms, and reform'd the Manners of the Clergy and Laiety, preferring

The Pope's Dominions.

ferring none but Men of Merit, and was much lamented when he dy'd.

1431. *Eugene* IV. 15

He call'd a Council at *Basil*, but afterwards revok'd his Letters of Summons, and held a Council at *Ferrara*. The Council of *Basil* however met, and summon'd the Pope before them, and on his refusing to appear, depos'd him, and set up the Duke of *Savoy*, *Felix* V. which Schism lasted above nine Years. *Eugene* however maintain'd himself at *Rome* till his Death.

1447. *Nicolas* V. 8

Felix V. resigning his Pretensions, put an end to the Schism in this Pontificate.

1455. *Calixtus* III. 3

1458. *Pius* II. 5

He is esteem'd one of the most learned Men that ever was advanc'd to this See.

1464. *Paul* III. 6

1471. *Sixtus* IV. 13

He endeavour'd to ruin the *Venetians* and the House of *Medicis*, and even hir'd Assassins to murder two of the Princes of *Medicis* at Church, one of whom was kill'd, and the other escap'd. He proceeded so far as to excommunicate the *Venetian* Republick, but they maintain'd their Liberties against all his Thunder, which prov'd such a Disappointment to him, that 'tis said it contributed to his Death.

1484. *Innocent* VIII. 7

He permitted the *Norwegians* to celebrate Mass without Wine, upon their alledging that it was not sometimes to be had in their Country. He is said to be remarkable for his Incontinence, and enriching his base Sons.

1492

A. D. Years The Pope's Dominions.

1492. *Alexander* VI. 11

He obtain'd the Chair by Bribery, and 'tis ſaid, broke through all the Laws of God and Man to advance his baſe Son *Cæſar Borgia*, beſides whom he had ſeveral others. He and his Son *Cæſar* poiſon'd ſeveral of the Cardinals, and deſign'd to have poiſon'd others at an Entertainment, for which purpoſe a Bottle of poiſon'd Wine was provided, but by Miſtake the Servant gave a Glaſs of the Poiſon to the Pope, which kill'd him. The *French* King *Charles* VIII. was provok'd to enter into a War with him, and took *Rome*, and brought the Pope to Terms.

1503. *Pius* III. 26 Days.

He was poiſon'd, as 'tis ſuppos'd, by his Succeſſor, before he had reign'd a Month.

1503. *Julius* II. 9

He enter'd into a War with the *French*, in which he was unſucceſsful; and excommunicated ſeveral Sovereign Princes who had oppos'd his Election.

1513. *Leo* X. 8

A War with the *Turks* being reſolv'd on in this Pontificate, the Pope iſſu'd his Indulgences in order to raiſe Money to maintain it, which gave Occaſion to *Luther* to enquire into this and other Errors of the Church of *Rome*, and ended in the throwing off the Pope's Authority in ſeveral Kingdoms of *Europe*. He gave King *Henry* VIII. of *England* the Title of *Defender of the Faith*, for writing againſt *Luther*.

1522. *Adrian* VI. 1

He endeavour'd to drive the *French* out of *Italy*, but his Councils being betray'd, he

The Pope's Dominions.

could not effect it, and was poison'd in the second Year of his Reign.

1523. *Clement* VII. 10

He insulted the Emperor *Charles* V. who thereupon sent an Army into *Italy*, besieg'd *Rome*, and took the Pope Prisoner, obliging him to pay forty thousand Crowns of Gold for his Ransom. But Matters were afterwards accommodated between him and the Emperor. In this Pontificate, *Henry* VIII. King of *England*, divorc'd his Queen, without applying to the Pope; whereupon his Holiness excommunicated the King, and his Majesty on the other hand threw off the Pope's Supremacy, which laid the Foundation of the Reformation in *England*.

1534. *Paul* III. 15

He conven'd the Council of *Trent*, establish-ed the Inquisition, and approv'd the Order of Jesuits, but condemn'd the Interim which *Charles* V. had contriv'd, in order to accommodate Matters with the Protestant Princes and States of *Germany*. He cited King *Henry* VIII. to appear at *Rome*, to answer the Charge of Adultery, and absolved his Subjects from their Allegiance, which only confirm'd them in their Aversion to the See of *Rome*.

1550. *Julius* III. 5

1555. *Marcellus* II. 21 Days.

1555. *Paul* IV. 4

He treated the Ambassadors with great Insolence, who came from King *Philip* and Queen *Mary* to beg Absolution in the Name of the People of *England*, and to desire a Reconciliation with the See of *Rome*; the Reason of which is suppos'd to be the ill

Treat-

Treatment he met with from the *Spaniards* when they took *Rome* by Storm. He join'd with the *French* and *Swiss* also against *Spain*, and making *Italy* the Seat of War, reduc'd it to great Misery. He oppos'd the Resignation of the Emperor *Charles* V. and would never acknowledge *Ferdinand* the Emperor, because he was not consulted in it. He was a zealous Promoter of the Inquisition, and recommended it on his Death Bed as the principal Support of the Papacy. The Pope's Dominions.

1559. *Pius* IV. 5

He put a Conclusion to the Council of *Trent*, order'd the Antiquities in *Rome* to be preserv'd, and encourag'd magnificent Buildings.

1566. *Pius* V. 6

This Pope, with his Confederates the *Spaniards* and *Venetians*, defeated the *Turks* in a great Naval Engagement near *Lepanto*: He assisted *Charles* IX. of *France* against his Protestant Subjects; conferr'd the Title of Great Duke of *Tuscany* on the Family of *Medicis*; excommunicated *Elizabeth* Queen of *England*, absolv'd her Subjects from their Allegiance, and transferr'd her Dominions to the King of *Spain*.

1572. *Gregory* XIII. 12

He encourag'd fine Buildings in *Rome*, and particularly caus'd a College to be built for the *English*, and reform'd the Calendar, from hence call'd the *Gregorian* Calendar.

1585. *Sixtus* V. 5

He was the Son of a Cottager, and his first Employment keeping of Swine, but being taken into a Monastery, he appear'd an ex-

The Pope's Dominions.

cellent Genius, and had an Education given him ſuitable to it, but would not have been advanc'd to the Papacy ſo ſoon, if he had not pretended to be more infirm and old than he really was: immediately after his Election he appear'd to be one of the moſt vigorous active Men that had ſat in that Chair: He reform'd the Courts of Juſtice, and entirely ſuppreſs'd the Banditti. He rebuilt the *Vatican* Library, and adorn'd *Rome* with more magnificent Structures than any of his Predeceſſors, and recover'd ſeveral Obelisks, Pillars, and other noble Antiquities which had been long buried in Rubbiſh, giving the City a perfect new Face. He repair'd the Fortifications of the Towns belonging to the Church, and encreas'd their Garriſons to twenty thouſand Men, and was dreaded both by the *French* and *Spaniard*. He encourag'd the great Attempt of the *Spaniards* againſt *England* with their *Armada* in 1588. deſigning, as 'tis ſaid, at the ſame time to have ſurpriz'd the Kingdom of *Naples*. He laid new Taxes on his Subjects, and encreas'd the Revenues of the *Roman* See ſix hundred thouſand Crowns *per An.* and at his Death, 'tis ſaid, left five millions of Crowns behind him, of which he appropriated great part for the Defence of the Church, enjoining that it ſhould not be touch'd on any other occaſion: Among other acts of Charity, he employ'd two hundred thouſand Crowns to prevent a Scarcity in *Rome*, when the reſt of *Italy* was grievouſly diſtreſs'd by Famine. He is ſuppos'd to have been poiſon'd by the *Spaniards*, who did not admire his Conduct.

1590.

A. D. Years

1590. *Urban* VII. Thirteen Days.

1590. *Gregory* XIV. Ten Months.

1591. *Innocent* IX. Two Months.

1592. *Clement* VIII. 13

He united the Dutchy of *Ferrara* to the See of *Rome*; he corrected the Bible set out by *Sextus* V. in two thousand Places, and forbid Confession by Letters.

1605. *Leo* XI. Twenty-five Days.

1605. *Paul* V. 15

He excommunicated the *Venetians*, and laid their Country under an Interdict, for trying an Ecclesiastick in the Secular Courts, and making Statutes of *Mortmain* to prevent the Layety leaving their Lands to the Church. The *Venetians* on the other hand expell'd the Monks, Jesuits, and all Religious Orders who refus'd to celebrate Divine Service. And the Pope found himself under a Necessity at last to accommodate matters with the *Venetians*, and yield up every Point he had insisted on. He condemn'd the Oath of Allegiance which the Crown of *England* requir'd of the Subject, and declar'd no Catholick could take it with a safe Conscience. In this Pontificate arose the Dispute between the Dominicans and Jesuits concerning the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin. He equall'd any of his Predecessors in beautifying and adorning the City of *Rome*.

1621. *Gregory* XV. 2

He founded the Congregation *de Propaganda fide*.

1623. *Urban* VIII. 20

He was extremely devoted to the Angel St. *Mi-*

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

St. *Michael*, whose Image he erected in St. *Peter's* Church, and his own in a posture of Adoration before it, with this Inscription, (*viz.*) *I Worship thee Morning and Evening.* He solemniz'd a Jubilee in the Year 1625, when the *Spanish* Ambassador in a Compliment, subjected all his Master's Dominions to him, as the Vicar of Christ, promising to defend the Holy See with all his Power. He order'd the State of *Venice* to be treated with the same Honours as Crown'd Heads. Condemn'd *Galileo* for affirming the Sun stood still and the Earth mov'd; and had an Intention to have made one of his Nephews King of *Naples*, but did not succeed in it. He put some Persons to death for Attempting his Life by Witchcraft, and forming an Image of him in Wax, which they wounded with Pins and Needles.

1644. *Innocent* X. 10

He is charg'd with cohabiting with his Brother's Wife *Donna Olimpia*, and being govern'd by her. He protested against the Treaty of *Munster*, because Church Lands were yielded up, and transferr'd to Temporal Princes, and others, who had gotten Possession of them at the Reformation; and because Liberty of Conscience was allow'd to Protestants in many Countries; and Monsieur *Moulin* suggests that he promoted the Murder of *Charles* I. King of *England*.

1655. *Alexander* VII. 12

The *French* King insulted him, and he made a very mean Submission. He condemn'd the *Jansenists*, and determin'd the Controversy concerning the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin in her Favour.

1667.

A. D. Years The
1667. *Clement* IX. 2 Pope's
In this Pontificate the Iſland of *Candia* was taken by the *Turks*, which, 'tis ſaid, broke the old Gentleman's Heart. Domi-nions.

1670. *Clement* X. 6

1676. *Innocent* XI. 13
He aſſign'd *Chriſtina* Queen of *Sweden*, who reſided at *Rome*, a Penſion of twelve thouſand Crowns *per Annum*. He had great Diſputes with the *French* King about diſpoſing of Benefices and Church-Lands, and his Holineſs was ſo highly incens'd againſt his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty on this Account, that he entred into a Confederacy with the Emperor, *England* and *Holland* againſt him, who ſtipulated that they would not make Peace with *France* till the Pope had receiv'd Satisfaction for the Wrongs done to the Holy See by his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty; and from this Alliance with the Proteſtant Powers he obtain'd the Name of the *Proteſtant Pope*.

1690. *Alexander* VIII. 1
He ſeem'd to dread the *French* King's Power as much as his Predeceſſor, and therefore was no great Enemy to the Confederates, tho' moſt of them were Proteſtants.

1691. *Innocent* XII. 9
He was of the Noble Family of *Pignatelli* in *Naples*, and having been Nuntio in the greateſt Courts of *Europe*, was extremely well qualified for a Governor when he was elected to the Papacy. He declar'd againſt *Nepotiſm* and Aggrandizing his Relations, and acted accordingly. He built him a magnificent Tomb in his Life-time, in which

The Pope's Dominions.

which he was interr'd, only he order'd his Confessor to send his Heart to the Great Duke of *Tuscany*.

Nov. 20, 1700. *Clement* XI. 20

It was three Days before the Cardinals could persuade him to accept the Chair, and then he declar'd he would not have done it, but to free himself from some Scruples they had rais'd in his Mind concerning the Sin of refusing it.

He had indeed a very difficult part to act, the Crown of *Spain* being in Dispute during this Pontificate. He was thought to be more enclin'd to the *French* than the Imperialists, but insulted however by both of them in their turns; his Towns surpriz'd, and Soldiers quarter'd in his Territories. The Thunder of the *Vatican* had now lost its Force; neither the Emperor or *France* would be terrified by his Threats.

May 8, 1721. *Innocent* XIII. 2

He protested against the Emperor's granting the Investiture of the Dutchies of *Parma* and *Placentia* to *Don Carlos* Prince of *Spain*, claiming them as Fees of the Church.

May 29, 1724. *Benedict* XIII.

Pope *Innocent* XIII. dying on the seventh of *March* 1724, the Cardinals enter'd the Conclave on the twentieth of the same Month, where after having been shut up two Months and nine Days, they resolved unanimously to chuse for SovereignPontiff his Emminence Cardinal *Vincenzo Maria Orsini* of the *Dominican* Order, who thereupon took upon him the Name of *Benedict* XIII. He was the first that had been chosen of a Monastical Order for near two hundred Years. He is a *Neopolitan* by

by Birth, and Senior Cardinal of the Sacred College, being in the seventy-fifth Year of his Age at the time of his Election. He is said to have more Humility and Integrity than most of his Predecessors; and is a Person of extraordinary Temperance: On his Advancement he would not suffer his Domesticks to wear any thing but coarse Purple Cloth without Lace, and order'd all the rich Hangings and Furniture of the *Vatican* to be taken down, and plain to be put up in their room. He prohibited all Ecclesiasticks wearing Perukes; and as to his own Person, is so mortified, that he wears nothing but Woollen next him in the hottest Weather. At the first Consistory he held, several of the Cardinals and Prelates appear'd with their bald Pates without Perukes, in Conformity to the Pope's Order, and the rest excus'd themselves on Account of their Health. An Admirer of this Pope gives him the following Character: He is, says this Gentleman, the mildest, most friendly, and most engaging Person in the World, obligingly gracious to every Body, of the most easy Access, and exceeding Affable, especially to the Poor. Tho' he is nicely Frugal as to himself, he is benificent to others to a degree of Magnificence. When he was Archbishop of *Benevento* he bestow'd all the Revenues of that See, and his own Patrimony, which were very great, upon the Publick. The Monuments of his abundant Charity must shine as long as the City of *Benevento* stands: When that Town was in a manner destroy'd by a terrible Earthquake in *June* 1688, and sixteen hundred Persons buried in its Ruins, and the remaining Inhabitants were about to abandon the Place,

The Pope's Dominions.

The Character of the present Pope.

The Pope's Dominions.

and settle elsewhere, the good Archbishop prevented them by his Liberality. He assisted them to repair their private Houses, and rebuilt the Cathedral, Parish-Churches, Hospitals and Religious Houses at his own Charge, insomuch that the City makes a much better Figure than it did before that Calamity happen'd. But by the Account the Pope himself gives of his miraculous Escape, he appears to have a pretty deal of Superstition and Enthusiasm in his Composition.

The present Pope's Escape from an Earthquake.

He relates, That on *Saturday* the fifth of *June*, 1688, at the Hour of *Vespers*, being then with a Gentleman in one of the uppermost Rooms of his Palace, the same was thrown down, together with the Apartment underneath, and part of the main Roof, so that he fell with the above-mention'd Gentleman down into a Vault of the Cellar, where they were cover'd with the Stones and Beams of the shatter'd Apartments. His Friend was crush'd to pieces, but he was preserv'd by means of some Rafters, which fell in such a manner that they form'd a kind of Roof, and gave him room enough to breath in; and, to his unspeakable Comfort, *there fell also with him a Chest of Drawers, in which he kept the Pictures of the principal Actions of his glorious Protector St.* Philip *of* Neri, *which though it was lock'd, burst open, and the Pictures plac'd themselves round him; one of them particularly fell upon his Head, which was the Picture of the Saint praying and looking towards the blessed Virgin, who with her sacred Hand supported the main Beam of the Church of* Vallicella, *which was slip'd out of its place.* He lay under these Ruins an Hour and half, but did

did not think it had been above a quarter of an Hour, when he was dug out by ſome of the Monks of his Order. They carried him out of the Gate of the City wounded as he was, in his Head, his right Hand and right Foot, but he felt no Pain, and the ſame Night he preach'd to the People with the Hoſt in his Hand. The Favours he receiv'd from the aboveſaid Saint, to whoſe Interceſſion he aſcribes his Deliverance, he ſays, were not confin'd to his Perſon, but extended to his whole Family, for though his Palace was entirely ruin'd, he did not loſe one of his Domeſticks, or any Officer of his Court, except one Footman: ſo that he could ſay, to the Glory of that Saint, that he was pleas'd in his Favour to renew the Miracle which happen'd *Anno* 587 at *Antioch*, in a terrible Earthquake, wherein ſixty thouſand Perſons loſt their Lives, and their Biſhop *Gregory* was preſerv'd with all his Family, though his Palace, as well as that of *Benevento*, was entirely demoliſh'd. *The Saint alſo had preſerv'd all the Records and Writings belonging to his Church; and upon going to viſit his Heart, which lies in the Church of the Fathers of the Oratory at* Naples, *he continu'd his Goodneſs ſo far that he was cur'd of all his Wounds before he had well got out of the Chapel.* And concludes as follows: *In order to perpetuate the Memory of ſo great a Miracle, which God, by the Interceſſion of St.* Philip *of* Neri, *wrought for me a miſerable Sinner, and to augment the Devotion of Believers towards ſo diſtinguiſh'd a Benefactor, and ſo amiable a Protector, I cauſe this Relation to be regiſter'd, and confirm it with my own Subſcription*

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

and Seal, that none may doubt the Truth of the Facts it contains.

Done at *Naples* at my Convent of St. *Catherine de Formelle*, this present *Tuesday* the 22d of *June*, 1688.

F. Vincent Maria Card. Orsini,
Archbishop of *Benevento.*

From this Specimen of the present Pope's Bigotry and Superstition, notwithstanding his intended Reformations in the Church, and his permitting the Bible to be translated, few People will believe him in Danger of being infected with the Northern Heresy, though there were some wise Men amongst us so sanguin as to believe him a Protestant in his Heart, about the time of his Accession to the Triple Crown. The Pope indeed had been us'd to a retir'd Monastick Life, and did not seem to relish either the Business or Splendor of a Court; nay, he would gladly have retir'd to his Bishoprick of *Benevento* again, and left the Administration of the Government to the Cardinals, if he had not been dissuaded from this Project by his Relations; and yet he may not be less zealous for his Religion than his Predecessors: But some Men are of Opinion, that a *Roman* Catholick cannot be endu'd with any Christian or Moral Virtues, but immediately they suppose he is turning Protestant, as if Virtue were confin'd to the People of that Denomination, when God know

w

we may have as little of that kind to boaſt of at this Day, as any Perſuaſion whatever. But to proceed: The Pope conſidering the ſhortneſs of Human Life, decreed, that a great Jubilee ſhould for the future be celebrated every five and twenty Years inſtead of fifty, which it was formerly limited to, when the People ſhould be entitled to plenary Indulgencies, upon Condition nevertheleſs that every Perſon ſhould be oblig'd to viſit four Churches every Year, fifteen times, on Foot, between the beginning of *Lent* and the twenty-ſeventh of *May*: In purſuance of which new Regulation, the Emperor, attended by his whole Court, viſited the four principal Churches of *Vienna* lately, whither they went on Foot over Boards laid along the Street for that purpoſe. Nor does the Pope wholly neglect ſecular Affairs, for they tell us he is about making *Civitta Vecchia* and *Ancona* free Ports, in order to promote a foreign Trade in the Eccleſiaſtical State.

The Pope's Dominions.

Having thus given a Catalogue of the Popes, and an Abſtract of their Hiſtory, I ſhall here add a Liſt of the Antipopes, and the Years of their reſpective Uſurpations, though I find Authors are not entirely agreed which were real Popes and which Antipopes.

ANTIPOPES

The Pope's Dominions.

Antipopes *and* Schisms.

A. D.

251. *Novatian*, stil'd the Arch-Heretick.
367. *Ursicinus*, or *Urcimus*.
418. *Eulalius*, Archdeacon.
498. *Laurence*, Archdeacon.
530. *Dioscorus*.
686. *Peter* and *Theodorus*.
687. *Theodorus* and *Paschal*.
757. *Theophylact*, Archpriest.
768. *Constantine*.
824. *Zinzimus*.
844. *John* the Deacon.
890. *Sergius* and *Boniface* VI.
897 *Romanus Gallesinus*.
962. *Leo* VIII.
990. *John* XVI.
1013. *Gregory*.
1043. *Sylvester* III. and *John* XX.
1059. *John Mincens*, call'd *Benedict*.
1061. *Cadolus*, call'd *Honorius* II.
1080. *Guidert*, call'd *Clement* III.
1118. *Maurice Burdin*, call'd *Gregory* VIII.
1124. *Thibaut*, call'd *Calixtus* III.
1130. *Peter de Leon*, call'd *Anacletus* II.
1138. *Gregory*, call'd *Victor*.
1159. *Octavian*, call'd *Victor* IV.
1164. *Guy de Creme*, call'd *Paschal* III.
1170. *John*, Abbot of *Strume*, call'd *Calixtus* III.
1378. *Clement* VII. look'd upon as Antipope.
1394. *Peter de Lune*, call'd *Benedict* XIII.
1424. *Gilus*, call'd *Clement* VIII.
1439. *Amadæus* VIII. Duke of *Savoy*, call'd *Felix* V.

It

The Pope's Dominions.

It is obſervable, that no Pope unleſs St. *Peter*, has reign'd four and twenty Years: And it ſeems there is a prophetical Tradition, that no Pope's Reign ſhall ever extend beyond thoſe Limits. Some there are, 'tis true, which have come pretty near it, as St. *Sylveſter*, who dy'd *Anno* 336, in the twenty-third Year of his Pontificate. *Adrian* I. who dy'd *Anno* 795, in the twenty-fourth Year of his Pontificate. *Leo* III. who dy'd *Anno* 816, in the twenty-firſt Year of his Pontificate. *Alexander* III. who dy'd *Anno* 1181, in the twenty-ſecond Year of his Reign. Pope *Urban* VIII. who dy'd *Anno* 1623, in the twenty-firſt or twenty-ſecond Year of his Reign. And laſtly, Pope *Clement* XI. who dy'd *Anno* 1721, in the twenty-firſt Year of his Reign.

This Tradition that no Pope ſhall govern the See of *Rome* above four and twenty Years is ſo firmly believ'd in that Court, that we find Cardinal *Tanara* Sub-dean of the Sacred College, when he complimented Pope *Clement* XI. on the Anniverſary of his Creation, *Anno* 1720. on his entring into the 21ſt Year of his Pontificate, uſing this Expreſſion, *Sanctiſſime Pater non Superabis Annos Patri*, Moſt Holy Father, you ſhall not out-live the Years of St. *Peter*; intimating, that as St. *Peter*, according to their Tradition, was Pope of *Rome* four and twenty Years, and none of his Succeſſors had reign'd ſo long, he ought to prepare himſelf for his Departure; which was but a melancholy Compliment to the Pontiff, juſt recovering from a fit of Sickneſs, and was by ſome thought to have had an ill Effect upon his Health, for he ſoon after relaps'd, and died within three Months. It may be thought ſtrange

The Pope's Dominions.

strange that no Pope of *Rome* should in the space of seventeen hundred Years reign twenty-four, when we find Princes in every Kingdom who have sat upon their Thrones forty, fifty, and some sixty Years; but the Wonder will abate when we consider that they generally elect one of the eldest Cardinals in the sacred College, who have liv'd the ordinary Age of Men before they are advanc'd to that Dignity, whereas other Princes are frequently crown'd in their Infancy: And perhaps rather than spoil the Prophecy, *That no Pope shall exceed the Years of St.* Peter, they may be induc'd to practise *Italian* Arts upon him, if he presume to Advance beyond those Limits.

CHAP. XX.

Contains an Account of the Ceremonies observ'd at the Death of the Pope, and the Election of his Successor.

Ceremonies on the Death and Election of a Pope.

WHEN the Pope dies, Notice is immediately given to the Sacred College, to the Nobility and Courts of Justice, and the same or the succeeding Day, the Cardinal Chamberlain dress'd in Purple, and attended by the Clerks of the Chamber and some Members of the Council, comes and Views the Corps, and calls out to the Deceased by his *Christian* Name, *Ottoboni*, or *Pignatelli*, as his Name is, *Sei morto? art thou dead?* and after a short pause answers again, *Ottoboni e morto. Ottoboni is dead.* Then taking the Seal call'd *L'annello del Piscatore*, the Fisherman's Ring, he

he breaks it, and the great Bell of the Capitol, which is never mov'd but on this Occasion, is order'd to be rung, to give Notice to the Citizens of *Rome* of the Pope's Death; and Expresses are sent to all *Roman* Catholick Princes and States, and particularly to the absent Cardinals, to summon them to the Election of another Pope. The Cardinal Chamberlain has the Administration of the Civil Government during a Vacancy, and even coins Money, according to *Motraye*, with his own Arms on one side, and two cross Keys on the reverse, and is attended by the Guards of the deceas'd Pope. The Cardinals of his Creation are dress'd in Violet colour'd Serge during the Vacancy, and those of his Predecessors creating wear green Habits fac'd with red, and the Maces carried before the Cardinals on all Solemn Occasions are revers'd. The Corps being wash'd and embalm'd, the next Day, is carried to St. *Paul's* Chapel in the *Vatican*, and dress'd in the Pontifical Habit, from whence they attend it to St. *Peter's*, and place it in the Chapel of *Sixtus* V. on a magnificent Bed of State, surrounded by a vast number of Wax Lights, which burn Night and Day; the Priests all the while praying for the Repose of the Deceased's Soul; which surely must be unnecessary, for he who in his Life-time could give Ease to all the Souls in Purgatory, can never want it himself. As the Feet of the dead Pope are set close to the Iron Balustrade which opens into the Chapel, multitudes of People croud hither to kiss them, especially the Women, not doubting but their paying this piece of Respect to God's Vicar on Earth, will exalt them to heavenly Man-

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

sions. On the Ninth Day the Corps is put into a Coffin, or rather Coffins, the first of Cedar and the second of Lead, with sixty of the late Pope's Coronation Medals, twenty of Gold, twenty of Silver, and as many of Brass, after which the Funeral being solemniz'd, the Corps is convey'd to a little old Church dedicated to St. *Peter* by *Constantine the Great*, where it is deposited till remov'd to the Monument usually erected for it in the Life-time of the Deceased, when there is usually as magnificent a Cavalcade as at the Funeral.

The Election of the Pope.

During the first five Centuries, according to *Maimbourg*, the Clergy and People jointly, and sometimes the Clergy alone, with Consent of the People, elected the Pope by plurality of Voices. After the Death of Pope *Simplicius*, *Odacer* King of the *Heruli*, who had conquer'd *Italy*, decreed that no Pope should be chosen without his Consent. This Law was afterwards repeal'd by *Theodorick* King of the *Goths*, in the fourth Council of *Rome*, under the Pontificate of Pope *Symachus*; but this Prince turning *Arian* in the latter end of his Reign, resum'd the Privilege of appointing a Pope, and accordingly plac'd *Felix* IV. in the Chair. His Successors, the *Gothick* Princes, allow'd the Clergy to elect, but would not suffer the Pontiff to enter upon the exercise of his Office till confirm'd by them. The Emperor *Justinian*, who defeated the *Goths*, and put an end to their Dominion in *Italy*, insisted on his Privilege of confirming the Pope, as did his Successors after him, requiring a Sum of Money of the Pope when he was confirm'd by them: Which Sum was remitted by the Emperor *Constantine Pogonatus*; but still the Pope

Pope was not elected without the Emperor or other Sovereign's Consent, till the *French* Emperor *Lewis* the *Debonaire*, *Anno* 824. and his Successors *Lotharius* I. and *Lewis* II. about the Year 864. relinquish'd all Pretensions to the electing or confirmation of the Pope. In the eleventh Century the Marquis of *Hetruria*, or *Tuscany*, and the Count *de Tuscanella*, with the Nobility of *Rome*, chose and deposed Popes at their Pleasure; and after them *Otho the Great*, his Son and Grandson did the like. *Henry* Duke of *Bavaria*, who succeeded them, left the Clergy and People of *Rome* at liberty to chuse their Pope again, about the Year 1014. but his Grandson *Henry* III. and *Henry* IV. reassum'd the Power of chusing and deposing Popes, which occasion'd frequent Wars between them and the Emperor, the Emperor setting up Antipopes, which occasion'd Schism in the Church, as hath been already observ'd, but after the difference between *Anaclete* and *Victor* IV. was ended, the Cardinals and principal Clergy of *Rome* chose Pope *Celestine* II. by their own Authority, *Anno* 1143. and the rest of the Clergy having resign'd their Pretensions, *Honorius* III. *Anno* 1216. or, according to others, *Gregory* X. *Anno* 1274. order'd that the Election should be made in the Conclave; since which time the Cardinals have been in Possession of that Privilege, and elected the Pope without the Interposition of any other Powers, unless by way of Address or Recommendation.

The Pope's Dominions.

The Conclave.

The Conclave is the place where the Cardinals meet for the Election of a Pope, and the Assembly of Cardinals who meet there are also call'd the Conclave. They are at liberty

The Pope's Dominions.

to appoint what place they pleaſe to meet in: however for ſome Years a large Gallery in the Palace of the *Vatican* has been made uſe of for this purpoſe: There are prepar'd in this Gallery as many Cells or Apartments made of Deal Boards, as there are Cardinals, with Lodgings and Conveniencies for Servants, who ſhut themſelves in to wait on the Cardinals, and are on that account call'd Conclaviſts, of whom no Cardinal is allow'd more than two or three at moſt; and it muſt be on account of Sickneſs, or their being Princes, if they are allow'd three. People of good Faſhion frequently deſire the Office of a Conclaviſt, having thereby an opportunity of ſeeing all that paſſes, and being entit'led to a conſiderable Preſent, if their Cardinal happens to be choſen Pope: But it is however a Poſt of ſome Trouble, the Conclaviſt being obliged to take in the Meat, wait at Table, and humour an old peeviſh Fellow ſometimes for ſeveral Months before the Election is over, and are as ſtrictly confin'd as their Maſters. The ſeveral Apartments or Cells are number'd, and the Cardinals draw Lots for them. They are erected during the nine Days which are taken up in the Ceremony of the late Pope's Funeral, when any Perſon is at liberty to view the Cells. Thoſe Cardinals who are of the laſt Pope's Creation hang their Apartments on the outſide and inſide with Violet-colour'd Cloth, and the reſt hang them with Green Serge or Camblet; and over each Cell is plac'd the Cardinal's Arms it belongs to. They have no other Light than what they receive from the Windows of the Gallery.

The

The Day after the Pope's Funeral, which is always the ninth Day after his Death, the Cardinals meet in the Cathedral, where a High Mass of the Holy Ghost being celebrated, and an Oration or Sermon made upon the Occasion, they go in Procession to the Palace of the *Vatican*, and having sung the Hymn *Veni Creator Spiritus*, and heard the usual Prayers, in St. *Paul's* Chapel there, and sworn to observe certain Articles for the better Government of the Church, they retire to their Cells, when every body is order'd to quit the Place except the Conclavists, two Masters of the Ceremonies, a Secretary, a Confessor, a Physician and Surgeon; and the Marshal locks up all the Doors and Passages into the *Vatican*, which are guarded by the Militia of *Rome*, to prevent all Intercourse with the People without doors; and a Master of the Ceremonies inspects every Dish that is brought in, to see that no Letters are concealed in the Meat, which is deliver'd in through a Hole in the Wall left for that purpose. The Cardinals who arrive from time to time from distant Countries, are admitted into the Conclave as they come, at any time before the Election is made. They come out of their Cells but once a Day, to hear a Mass of the Holy Ghost, and give their Votes in the Chapel. The Election is perform'd either by Scrutiny, Access, or Adoration: When it is by Scrutiny, every Cardinal writes the Name of the Person he votes for on a piece of Paper doubled down in five Folds, on the first of which he writes, *Ego Eligo in Summum Pontificem Reverendissimum Dominum meum Cardinalem Del Giudice* (as his Name is). I elect for Pope the most Reverend

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

rend Lord Cardinal *Del Giudice*. On the fourth the Cardinal writes his own Name, and covers it with the fifth Fold. Then they go to the Chapel at the appointed Hour, and having seated themselves in order with these Billets in their Hands, each Cardinal in his turn goes up to the Altar, and after a short Prayer upon his Knees, puts the Billet into a Chalice that stands on the Table. [Others say the Master of the Ceremonies goes round to all the Cardinals in the Chapel, and receives their Billets in a Cup.] The Cardinals being return'd to their Places, the Cardinal-Bishop, who sits on the Right Side of the Altar, puts out the Billets on a Plate, and gives them one by one to the Cardinal-Deacon, who sits on the other Side of the Altar, and reads them with an audible Voice, the Cardinals in the mean time writing down how many Voices every Candidate hath; after which the Master of the Ceremonies burns the Billets in a little Chimney prepar'd for the purpose; and this Collection of Votes is continu'd every Day till two thirds of them agree on the same Person, who is thereupon declar'd Pope. When the Election is made by Access, the Cardinals rise from their Places, and going towards the Person they design to chuse, each of them says *Ego accedo ad Reverendissimum Dominum, &c.* The Election by Adoration is in much the same manner, only the Cardinals approach him with a profound Reverence. There is still a fourth way of chusing when the Differences run high, and that is by referring the Matter to three or five of their Number, a Majority of whom determine the Election. The Pope being chosen, is cloath'd in the Pontifical

tifical Habit, and being plac'd before the Altar, he receives the Adoration or Reſpects of the Cardinals, who kiſs his Feet, Hands and Mouth; after which all the Doors and Gates of the Conclave are thrown open, and the Pope being led to the Lodge of Benediction, and ſhewing himſelf to the People, the firſt Cardinal Deacon ſays with a loud Voice, I declare to you Tidings of great Joy, the moſt Reverend Cardinal——— is elected Pope, and has choſen the Name of——— Adding *Vivat Clemens* or *Innocentius*, according to the Name he chooſes. Then the Pope putting on the Robes he appears in at the greateſt Solemnities, and a Mitre on his Head, goes to St. *Peter*'s, where he is ſeated on the High Altar, and publickly ador'd by the Cardinals, Patriarchs, Archbiſhops, Biſhops and Canons of that Church: which being over, he is attended to his Apartment in the *Vatican*. Some Days after is perform'd the Ceremony of his Coronation, before St. *Peter*'s Church, where a Throne is erected for that purpoſe, when his Mitre is taken off, and the *Tiara* (a rais'd Cap) encircled with three Crowns one above another, and embelliſh'd with Jewels, is put on his Head. This Triple Crown, ſays my Author, declares his Sacerdotal and Imperial Dignity, and repreſents him as the Supreme Judge and Legiſlator of all Chriſtians. *Lewis* I. of *France* firſt ſent the Pope a Crown of Gold adorn'd with Jewels, he wearing till then only a Mitre. *Boniface* VIII. added the ſecond Crown, about the Year 1296. after having aſſerted his Dominion over the Temporal Powers; and *Benedict* XII. added the third about

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

about the Year 1340. There is a splendid Cavalcade some time after the Coronation, when the Pope goes to take Possession of the Cathedral Church of St. *John de Lateran*, as he is Bishop of *Rome*. At this Solemnity the Cardinals march in order before him; and he is attended by all the Foreign Ambassadors, Nobility, and Persons of Distinction, Ecclesiastical and Secular, in and about *Rome*. When he comes to the Church he knocks three times at the Door, which is thereupon open'd by the Archpriest, who presents him with two Keys, one of Gold and the other of Silver; and afterwards, with the rest of the Canons, kisses his Slipper. Then the Pope advances to the High Altar, where he sits enthron'd, and the Cardinals and the rest of the Clergy are admitted also to kiss his Slipper. After some other Ceremonies his Holiness blesses the People, and returns to his Palace in the same State he came.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

Treats of the Pope's Eccleſiaſtical Power and Government.

Of the Pope's Eccleſiaſtical Power and Government.

THOSE who have treated of the Pope's Power and the Conſtitution of the Papal State, conſtantly diſtinguiſh and divide them into Eccleſiaſtical and Temporal. The Eccleſiaſtical is extended throughout the World, wherever the *Roman* Catholick Religion has gain'd Admittance: The Temporal confind to the Pope's Territories in *Italy*. The Motives made uſe of to procure a Submiſſion to his Eccleſiaſtical Sovereignity, are the ſtrongeſt that the Wit of Man could deviſe: Some Princes, as *Puffendorff* obſerves, have gain'd themſelves and their Government a great Authority by pretending to be the Offſpring of the Gods, and that their Inſtitutions were the Dictates and Commands of Heaven; and on theſe Accounts have been ador'd, and plac'd among the Gods after their Deaths: But the Pope has gone farther, and perſuaded the People that he is the Lieutenant of Chriſt, who has all Power in Heaven and Earth; and can diſpenſe the Merits of our Saviour to whom he pleaſes; and thoſe who refuſe to Acknowledge this Prerogative are incapable of Eternal Salvation. And as nothing can ſo ſtrongly enforce our Obedience, and induce us to ſubmit to all ſorts of hardſhip as the fear of God's Diſpleaſure and Eternal Damnation, it is evi-

The Pope's Dominions.

dent, that if the People once believe the Pontiff poſſeſs'd of this Power of Saving and Damning whom he pleaſes; they will readily conform to his Dictates in every other Inſtance: Conſequently his Subjects are as numerous, and indeed the very ſame with thoſe who acknowledge his vicarious Power. Whatever Ties and Obligations they are under to the Civil Powers where they live, they will cancel them all when their Duty to the Pope comes in Competition with that to their Temporal Sovereigns. Nay, when this Article was more generally believ'd than it is indeed at preſent, the People were frequently ſpirited up to depoſe their natural Sovereigns, and transfer their Allegiance to the Pope, or to whomſoever he was pleas'd to aſſign their Kingdoms: Conſequently the Princes of that Communion have but a very precarious Title to their Crowns, where this Article is firmly believed. It is the Apprehenſion of this Independent Juriſdiction alſo, the ſetting up an Empire within their Empires, that has deterr'd the Sovereigns of *Japan*, *China* and *Turky* from encouraging the Diſciples of the *Romiſh* Communion, and been an inconceivable Prejudice to Chriſtianity in general in thoſe parts of the World. It is not the Doctrine of a Crucified Saviour, as the Jeſuits ſuggeſt, that prevents the Goſpel's gaining ground in *China*; but the Notions they infuſe into the People, that the Pope is rather to be obey'd than the Civil Magiſtrate, which ſets all the Magiſtrates of the Eaſt againſt them, and has occaſion'd their being maſſacred and cut in pieces more than once. The *Japoneſe*, who apprehend that all Chriſtians teach the ſame Doctrine,

Doctrine, will not suffer a Christian to set his Foot on their Shores, unless the *Dutch*, who are content to trample upon the Cross, and renounce their Saviour, that they may engross this branch of Trade. The Pope's Dominions.

And tho' of late Years many Temporal Princes, and their Lay Subjects of that Communion, have disputed the Pope's Supremacy, yet the Monks and regular Clergy, if not the secular, in every Country still remain entirely devoted to the *Roman* See, and are ready to oppose and distress the Civil Powers by all the ways imaginable, whenever the Pope's Authority is call'd in question: and these, tho' exceeding numerous, amounting as 'tis computed to two millions of Souls, are more formidable than any other Militia of the like number would be; in as much as there is scarce a Prince's Court, or great Family in *Europe*, but they have a considerable Influence on, and are all subsisted at the Charge of the People, of those very People to whom they preach this slavish Doctrine, without being any burthen to their great Ecclesiastical Sovereign or General. And that which renders them the more independant on the respective Princes and States where they reside, is the state of Celibacy, which is strictly requir'd of them all, for having none of those domestick Pledges of their Fidelity, a Wife or Children, as other Subjects have, they are always disencumber'd and at liberty to obey the Pope's Orders, whenever he requires their Service. They serve also to drain the several Countries where they live of their Wealth and Treasure, and convey them from the impoverish'd Natives to *Rome*, the Seat of this Spiritual Empire: And

The Pope's Dominions.

according to a late Calculation, the ſtated conſtant Revenues of the *Romiſh* Clergy thus dependant on the Pope, amounts to more than twenty millions Sterling *per Ann.* and the caſual Profits ariſing from Offerings and the Superſtitious Bounty of the People, amounts to full as much: add to theſe the movable Ornaments and Utenſils in their Churches, the Gold and Silver Croſſes, Chalices, Patens, Lamps, Candleſticks, and Shrines enrich'd with Diamonds and other precious Stones, eſpecially thoſe of St. *Peter's* and *Loretto*, and the Treaſure of the Church will appear ineſtimable. And what may not be effected by a Court of ſuch refined Politicks as that of *Rome*, thus powerfully ſupported? It is obſerv'd that their Miſſionaries gain ground every day, and not a year paſſes but ſome Sovereign Prince is reconcil'd to their Communion. Nor can this be thought ſtrange by thoſe who reflect on the immenſe Sums the Church is poſſeſs'd of, and with what addreſs it is apply'd to promote her Intereſts. Were it not that many of the beſt Families in *Europe* have great part of their Revenues out of the ſequeſter'd Church-Lands and Tyths, and that the Proteſtants are in continual dread of the Inquiſition, the Pope would ſoon unite the Chriſtians of every denomination to the See of *Rome*; few, very few would ſtand out on Principle, could he find a way to remove their fears of Perſecution and the loſs of their Eſtates, the moſt zealous Oppoſers of his Supremacy might be taken off, according to the modern Phraſe, and be induc'd to waive their Clamours againſt Popery. It ſeems to be now as under the *Jewiſh* Diſpenſation, the People are moſt effectually wrought

wrought upon by temporal Motives; as the Milk and Honey, the Wine and Oil of the Land of *Canaan* had a much greater Influence on that People, than the distant Prospect of Eternal Rewards; and a Temporal Captivity was more dreaded by them than everlasting Misery. In these respects there may be a pretty near resemblance between the antient *Jews* and the *Christians* of the present Age. But to proceed, Suitable to the Power and Grandeur of the Sovereign Pontiff, are the Honours and Titles that are given him: the Respect that is paid him, according to a late Traveller, is greater than was ever paid to mortal Man: Those that approach him kneel three times, *viz.* at the entrance of the Hall of Audience, in the middle, and before his Throne, where they kiss his Slipper, or rather a little embroider'd Cross on the Toe of it. The greatest *Roman Catholick* Princes are not exempted from this Submission, and when they speak to him, they stile him *Most Holy Father.* Some of the principal Prerogatives he assumes as God's Vicar on Earth, are, 1. The Canonization of those who have deserv'd well of the Holy See, placing them in the Number of Saints, and decreeing them those Honours which they call *Dulia*, being pray'd to and honour'd afterwards as so many subordinate Deities. 2. The making of Cardinals, to whom he says at their Creation, *My most beloved Sons, You have received the Greatest and Highest Honour; You are called into the Council of the Apostles: You shall be Our Counsellors, and with Us Judge the Universe, and sit round the Throne as Successors to the Apostles.* 3. Excommunication, that Spiritual Thunder which hath formerly made the greatest Princes

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

Princes in *Europe* tremble, who after this Sentence have been driven from their Thrones, and their Dominions transferr'd to others. On their Subjects this Power is frequently exercis'd by inferior Bishops and Priests, who holding in their Hands lighted Tapers till they are extinguish'd, fling them down and trample them under their Feet, using at the same time the most terrible Execrations against the Party excommunicated that can be imagin'd, whereupon he is cut off from all Communion with the Church, and excluded from all Society with Men; assign'd to the Flames in this World, and to everlasting Fire in the next. And from hence I very naturally proceed to enquire in what Instances the *Roman* Catholick Religion differs from that of the Church of *England*, or at least the most material Points.

CHAP. XXII.

Contains an Enquiry into the principal Points wherein the Church of Rome *differs from the Church of* England.

The Points wherein the Ch. of *Rome* differs from the Ch. of *England*.

Infallibility.

THE Church of *Rome* has added so many Articles to the primitive Creeds, that she carries a very different Face from the rest of the *Christian* World, of which the Doctrine of the Pope's Infallibility is the most monstrous, and indeed the Mother of all the rest; for admitting this one Article, we must of course submit our Judgments to whatever he is pleased to dictate. It would be the highest Arrogance

rogance and folly to dispute with unerring Wisdom. But the *Roman* Catholicks themselves, I find, are not agreed in whom this Infallibility is lodg'd: Some hold that the Pope alone is possess'd of it; others are of Opinion it is in the Pope and a general Council; and a third place it in a general Council without the Pope: and accordingly, we find that the Council of *Constance*, held about the Year 1415, depos'd all the contending Popes, and plac'd *Martin* V. in the Chair, declaring that a general Council lawfully call'd only was infallible, and had the Supreme Authority in the Church next under Christ. Notwithstanding this Decision, the Pope alone is held infallible at this Day by many of that Communion, and especially the Jesuits. But as there is no Colour in Scripture or Antiquity to induce us to believe that the Successors of the Bishop of *Rome* are more infallible in their Judgments than the Successors of any other primitive Bishop, and that the *Roman* Catholicks themselves are not agreed in whom this unerring Wisdom resides, we may fairly suspend our Belief of this Article for the present: and there seems to be such a Connexion between his Supremacy and Infallibility, that if we deny one we shall not easily admit the other, the greatest Motive to acknowledge his Supremacy being a Belief of his Infallibility. A Man will make but little scruple to obey him as God's Vicar on Earth, who believes he is infallible and divinely inspir'd.

The Pope's Dominions.

2. The second Doctrine I shall mention is that of Purgatory; supposed to be an unquenchable Fire, where the Souls of those who have been guilty of Venial, or Involuntary, Transgres-

Purgatory.

The Pope's Dominions.

Transgressions burn till they are purified from their Dross and Guilt, not having had Time or Opportunity to perform the Penances enjoin'd them on Earth. Of which they produce just as much Evidence as of the former.

Indulgencies.

3. The Doctrine of Indulgencies, which supposes that the Pope has Power to remit the Punishments due to Sinners, and exempt them from the Pains of Hell and Purgatory.

Limbo.

4. Limbo, or the Confines of Hell, in which they suppose the Souls of Infants who die without Baptism are confin'd; and tho' they are not punish'd by Fire, are however excluded from the Beatifick Vision.

Worship of Saints, &c.

5. The Doctrine of worshiping Saints and Angels, and begging their Mediation and Intercession with God, and the adoring their Relicks and Images.

6. The Sacrifice of the Mass, which they hold to be a propitiatory Sacrifice, both for the living and dead, which every Priest usually offers once a Day, and twice on *Christmas-day* and other solemn Occasions. If it be a Low Mass, he is assisted by one or two Laymen, call'd Respondents, and it is call'd a Low Mass from the being celebrated in a low Voice, such as is us'd in common Conversation. At High Mass he is assisted by Deacons and Subdeacons, and the Service is sung or chanted aloud, from whence it is call'd High Mass. This Service is perform'd in *Latin*, and after the Priest has us'd these Words of Consecration, *Hoc est enim Corpus meum, For this is my Body*, the Members of this Church believe the Body of Christ descends invisibly from Heaven, and the Bread is imperceptibly changed

Transubstantiation.

or

or tranſubſtantiated into his Fleſh and Blood in ſuch a manner, that tho' the Appearances and Accidents continue to make the ſame Impreſſion upon all the Senſes after the pronouncing thoſe Words as before, yet there is none of their real Subſtance remaining, but that the ſole and natural Body of Chriſt, with all its parts and Blood, is as entire in the leaſt Particle of Bread, as it was upon the Croſs before his Death. The Pope's Dominions.

The Words of Conſecration of the Cup are the ſame as thoſe uſed by our Church; but this is never communicated to the Laity, becauſe, ſay their Doctors, the Body of Chriſt being entire in every Particle, and there being no living Body without Blood, the Cup is ſuperfluous. But we might demand on this occaſion, If the Cup be ſuperfluous, why do their Clergy drink of it? And why indeed was it inſtituted by our Saviour? Theſe Maſſes they give out, will ſhorten the pains of the Souls in Purgatory; for which reaſon their Votaries uſually leave large Legacies to the Church at their Deaths, to have Maſſes ſaid for them; and ſome of them in their Health ſettle Lands in perpetuity, that the Prieſts may ſay Maſſes for themſelves and Families from Generation to Generation.

Tradition is another Doctrine of the Church of *Rome* which Proteſtants do not come into. This is an unwritten Law, which ſome of the *Roman Catholicks* prefer to the written Law, or Scripture it ſelf; for they alledge that theſe Books have been corrupted by the ſeveral Tranſlators, either through Deſign or Ignorance; eſpecially by the Authors of Heretical or Schiſmatical Sects. To prove which they Tradition.

The Pope's Dominions.

ſhew the ſeveral different Verſions and Copies amongſt them, the Abridgments and Omiſſions in ſome, and the Additions in others. They alledge further, that ſeveral parts of the written Law which was owned as ſuch at leaſt by the primitive Chriſtians is entirely loſt; and obſerve that the Verſion of the *Septuagint* makes the World fifteen hundred Years older than the *Hebrew* Text: and Tradition, they ſay, is a kind of *Errata* and Supplement which ſupplies whatever is imperfect or defective in Holy Writ. They diſſuade their Diſciples therefore from reading thoſe Books; and the better to prevent it, keep them lock'd up in the dead Languages; and leaſt thoſe who underſtand them ſhould be guided by their private Judgments in the Interpretation of the Scriptures, the Inquiſition was eſtabliſh'd to prevent all Diſputes, and to compel them to believe as the Church believes.

CHAP. XXIII.

Treats of the Court of Rome, *and the Pope's Temporal Government.*

The Court and Temporal Government of *Rome.*

THE Pope conſider'd as a Temporal Prince, is one of the moſt abſolute Monarchs in *Europe*; he holds indeed a Conſiſtory of Cardinals frequently, who are his Council in Eccleſiaſtical Affairs, but are not permitted to intermeddle in the Civil Government. They are ſeventy in Number when compleat, and their preſent Title that of Emminence. Their Election depends ſolely on the Pope's Pleaſure, and

and they look upon themſelves equal to Sovereign Princes of the ſecond Claſs at leaſt. Six of them are Cardinal-Biſhops, fifty Cardinal-Prieſts, and fourteen Cardinal-Deacons. The Pope has of late Years been very cautious in electing Perſons of high Birth, who are related to Sovereign Princes, on account of the Diſturbances that have been occaſion'd ſometimes by their too potent Intereſts, and if ſuch Perſons do obtain a Cardinal's Cap, they ſeldom are advanc'd to the Papal Chair, leaſt they ſhould endeavour to fix it in their Families. And the Popes having been *Italians* for ſeveral Centuries, take care that there never want a great Majority of the Natives of *Italy* in that Body to ſtrengthen their Intereſt againſt Foreigners, who being advanc'd to the Papal See, would naturally be partial to their reſpective Countries, and perhaps give up the Prerogatives of the Church in favour of their natural Sovereigns. Such Cardinals as have not a competent Subſiſtance of their own, which ſeldom happens, are allow'd, 'tis ſaid, a Stipend of ſeven thouſand *Roman* Crowns *per Annum*, out of the Apoſtolick Chamber.

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's chief Miniſter is the Cardinal-Patron, uſually one of his Nephews, or a nearer Relation, to whom he gives an Opportunity of amaſſing prodigious Sums, if the Pontificate be of a long Duration; and theſe Nephews have been the Founders of ſome of the greateſt Families in *Italy*. The ſecond Miniſter is the Pope's Vicar, who is always a Cardinal, and has the Juriſdiction of the Secular and Regular Clergy, Lay-Communities, Hoſpitals and *Jews*, and has a Lieutenant of Civil and another for Criminal Affairs, and

The Pope's Dominions.

a Biſhop for his Vicegerent in Matters belonging to his Epiſcopal Function. 3. The Chancellor, who is always a Cardinal alſo. 4. The Cardinal Chamberlain. 5. The Prefect of the Signature of Juſtice, who is a Cardinal. 6. The General who commands the Troops and fortify'd places of the State. 7. The Penitentiary. 8. The Maſter of the ſacred Palace. 9. The Sacriſtan, or Veſtry-Keeper. 10. The Pope's Secretary, who is always a Cardinal, and frequently one of his Nephews. There are beſides twenty-four Secretaries for Briefs. 11. The Governor of *Rome*, who has Cognizance of Civil and Criminal Cauſes in the City, with a Power to ſtay the Proceedings of other Courts. 12. The Treaſurer General. 13. The Marſhal of *Rome*, who has the Cognizance of Cauſes between the Citizens and Strangers, he is always a Foreigner, and wears a Robe like an antient *Roman* Senator in the Execution of his Office. 14. Four Maſters of the Ceremonies. 15. The *Major Domo*, or Steward of the Houſhold. 16. The Chamberlains of Honour. 17. The Maſter of the Stables. 18. The General of the Pope's Guards.

The principal Courts in *Rome* next to the Conſiſtory of Cardinals, are, 1. The Congregation of the Holy Office, conſiſting of twelve Cardinals, and ſeveral Prelates and Doctors, who are the ſupreme Court of Inquiſition. 2. The Apoſtolical Chamber, which conſiſts of the Cardinal-Chamberlain, the Treaſurer General, and other inferior Officers, who manage the Revenues of the Eccleſiaſtical State. 3. The Court of the Rota, conſiſting of twelve Prelates, who take Cognizance of all Cauſes

Eccleſiaſtical

Ecclesiastical and Civil relating to Clergymen, which come before them by way of Appeal, the Canonization of Saints, Ceremonies of the Church, Disputes about Precedency, *&c.* This Court takes its Name, 'tis said, from the Pavement of the Chamber where they sit, on which there is the Resemblance of a Wheel. 4. The Court of Datary, which consists of a Datary, Subdatary and Prefect, who have the Disposal of all vacant Benefices, except those call'd Consistorial, or under four hundred Ducats *per Annum,* which are conferr'd without the Pope's Knowledge, but the Grants of Benefices of a greater Value must be sign'd by the Pope himself. 5. The Court of the Penitentiary, which takes Cognizance of all Bulls and Dispensations in cases of Conscience, which are generally seal'd up and sent to some Confessor.

The Pope's Dominions.

The *Campania* of *Rome* is under the immediate Government of the Pope, the other Provinces of the Ecclesiastical State are govern'd by Legates or Vicelegates, besides which there is a Commander in chief of the Forces in every Province, and every City hath its Governor deputed by the Pope, but as to the Podesta's or Judges, and other inferior Officers, they are elected by the Inhabitants. The great Oppression complain'd of in the Pope's Territories, is his engrossing all the Corn in the Country, obliging the Owners and Occupiers of Lands to sell his Agents their Corn at a very low rate, and retailing it out again at double the Price, insomuch that some Gentlemen chuse to let their Lands lie uncultivated rather than manure them, the Charges of plowing and sowing exceeding the Profits

The Pope's Dominions.

Profits they make. But it can hardly be supposed that this is generally the case, for if the People were discourg'd in this manner from ploughing their Grounds, the Sovereign must lose the Duty arising by Corn, which is one of the best Branches of his Revenue: Neither does he hold up the Price of Grain so very high as some suggest when he Retails it out, for Travellers all agree that Bread Corn is very reasonable at *Rome*, and tho' there have been some Oppressors among the *Roman* Pontiffs, there have been others who have distributed great Quantities of Grain to the poor *gratis*; so that to say with some, that the Government is mild, and with others, that it is oppressive, is ridiculous: It is by all allow'd to be Despotical, and varies according to the Disposition and Temper of the Pontiff who happens to be upon the Throne. Only thus much is observ'd in general, that there is more Liberty allow'd in *Rome* to those of a different Communion than in any other *Roman* Catholick City whatever.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIV.

Contains a Deſcription of the reſt of the Towns, and remarkable Places in the Campania *of* Rome, *and the other Towns and Provinces of the Pope's Dominions.*

THE City of *Tivoli*, the antient *Tibur*, ſaid to be built by the *Greeks*, is ſituated on the brow of a Hill near the River *Anio* or *Teverone*, about twenty Miles to the Eaſtward of *Rome*. The Hill is cover'd with Olive Trees for five or ſix Miles together, and adorn'd with beautiful Villa's or Palaces; from hence there is a glorious Proſpect over the *Campania* as far as *Rome* it ſelf. In the time of the antient *Romans* it was eſteem'd one of the moſt healthful, as well as pleaſant, Situations in *Italy*: On which Account they had their Villa's or Summer Retirements here. *Horace* was ſo pleas'd with the Situation, that he wiſhes it might be the retreat of his old Age. The *Teverone* Forms a Caſcade, or rather Cataract, near this Town, falling from a Rock; in one of the Cavities whereof is ſaid to be the Grotto of *Leucothea* the *Tiburtin* Sybil, from whence ſhe utter'd her Oracles. Here are alſo the Ruins of an antient round Building ſurrounded with Marble Pillars, ſuppos'd to be the Temple of *Hercules Saxanus*. One of the greateſt modern Curioſities is the Palace belonging to the Family of *Eſte* or *Modena*, *Tivoli.*

The Pope's Dominions.

dena, admir'd for its Architecture, Sculpture, Paintings, Gardens and Water-Works. The Gardens lie on the side of the Hill, divided into four parts. The Walks, Labyrinths, Grotto's, Fountains and Statues, admirably dispos'd, and their is a Wilderness where artificial Birds are made to fly and sing, being put in motion by a Stream of Water. The *Girandola*, representing a Storm of Thunder, Hail and Rain, surprizes all that view it. There is not a place in *Italy* which affords so great a variety of Curiosities of this kind. Mr. *Addison* admires the Prospect from the Hill of *Tivoli* above all things, which opens, he observes, on one side into the *Campania*, where the Eye loses it self in a smooth spacious Plain. On the other side is a more broken and interrupted Scene, made up of an infinite variety of Inequalities and Shadowings, that naturally arise from an agreeable mixture of Hills, Groves and Valleys; but the most enlivening part of all is the River *Teverone*, which is seen at about a quarter of a Mile distance, throwing it self down a Precipice, and falling by several Cascades from one Rock to another, till after a turbulent noisy Course of several Miles, it gains the bottom of the Valley, where the sight would be quite lost if it did not sometimes discover it self thro' the Breaks and Openings of the Woods that grow about it from hence it flows gently on till it falls into the *Tibur*. *Tivoli* is now reduc'd to a very little Town, surrounded with an ordinary Wall; but is still the See of a Bishop. Not far from it is the Rivulet of *Salforata*, formerly *Albula*, from whose Waters there arises a sulphurious Stench, which may be smelt at a good

good distance. The little Lake from whence this River issues is one of the greatest natural Curiosities about *Rome*: It lies in the very bottom of the *Campania*, and is the Drain of these parts; the sides are cover'd with a kind of stony Crust, and in it are several floating Islands, twenty or thirty Yards over, suppos'd to be form'd originally by parcels of rarified sulphurious Earth cast up by the Water, which sticking to Rushes and Herbs have been augmented by Degrees to this bigness. This Lake is unfathomable, and yet not above a Mile in Compass at present; but Mr. *Addison* supposes the Banks have grown over it in the same manner the Islands have been form'd in it, and that in time the whole Surface will be crusted over, as the Islands are enlarg'd, and the Banks close in upon them; for all round the Lake where the Ground was dry they discover'd it to be hollow by the trampling of the Horses Feet. Near *Tivoli* also are the Stone Quarries from whence they fetch that Stone us'd in their Buildings at *Rome*, call'd *Tiburtine* Stone, of which great part of St. *Peter's* is built, not comparable to *Portland* Stone, of which the Churches in *London* are built. The Pope's Dominions.

Palestrina stands about nine Miles to the Eastward of *Tivoli*, and twenty-eight East of *Rome*; at the Foot of the same Mountain on which the antient *Præneste* stood, famous for the *Temple of Fortune*, where the *Sortes Præneſtino* were kept; there are still great Pillars of Granite and other Ruins of this antient Temple, but the most considerable Remnant of it is a very beautiful Mosaic Pavement, the finest, says Mr. *Addison*, that I have ever seen in Marble, the parts are so well join'd together, that the *Palestrina*.

The Pope's Dominions.

whole piece looks like a continued Picture. In it are the Figures of Elephants, a Rhinoceros, and several other Animals, with little Landskips, which look very lively, and well painted, tho' they are made out of the natural Colours and Shadows of the Marble.

Frescati.

Frescatti is a little Town, situated on the brow of a Hill, twelve Miles to the Eastward of *Rome*, the Prospects from whence are not so delightful as formerly, when the *Campania* was set thick with Towns, Villa's, and Plantations. The *Tusculum* of *Cicero*, call'd *Grotto Ferrate*, is about two Miles from hence, tho' it is generally plac'd at *Frescatti*. There are several Houses of Pleasure in it, of which the three principal are *Monte Dracone*, belonging to the Prince *Borghese*. *Belvidere*, belonging to the Prince *Pamphilio*. And the Villa *Ludovisia*, to the Family of *Colonna*. Mr. *Addison* is a great Admirer of *Frescatti* also. Here, says he, I had the Satisfaction of seeing the first Sketch of *Versailles* in the Walks and Water-Works; but *Misson*, who is a Native of *France*, despises them to the last Degree, insinuating that there is no comparison between the one and the other. I am sorry, says *Misson* in one of his Letters, that I cannot relate to you so many Wonders of *Tivoli* and *Frescatti*, as you seem to expect. They are indeed very pleasant places, and rather than give Offence, I will venture to call them very fine. But if once this Maxim be establish'd, that when we consider things which are reputed beautiful, we ought to proportion the Esteem we have for them by comparing them one with another; I must sincerely acknowledge, that if we compare *Frescatti* to *Versailles*, or to several other pleasant Seats in *France*, which are not Royal Houses,

Houſes, I dare poſſitively affirm that the celebrated Wonders not only of *Freſcati*, but alſo of *Tivoli, and all the moſt beautiful Palaces about Rome*, as to Gardens and Water-Works, deſerve no higher Title than that of *Pretty Things*. *Monte Dracone* is a pretty large Houſe, ſituated on a riſing Ground, from whence we may ſee *Rome* and the whole Extent of the Plain; but the City is at too great a diſtance to be ſeen from hence with pleaſure. The Avenues to this Houſe alſo are very difficult: Nor are there at preſent Fountains or Gardens about it that merit a particular Deſcription. The Situation of *Belvidere* is not unlike that of *Monte Dracone*: There is a pretty Caſcade in it, and a Grotto, in which are the Figures of *Apollo* with the nine Muſes on *Mount Parnaſſus*, where the ſeveral Statues play on Inſtruments when the Water-Works are in Order. The Caſcade at the Villa *Ludoviſia* is the principal Ornament of that Garden alſo. The Furniture of all the three Houſes was mean, and every thing about them appear'd neglected when I was there in 1688. But whether things were put into a better Condition, when *Miſſon* viſited them afterwards, or he was in a better Humour than at firſt, he gives us a very different Account of the *Roman* Villa's within a very few Pages. The Villa *Borgheſe*, ſays that Gentleman, p. 68. of the Second Volume, is in my opinion kept in better Order than any that I have hitherto ſeen. 'Tis certainly a very pleaſant place, and fit for a great Prince: The Houſe is almoſt cover'd over on the outſide with Baſſo Relievo's, which are diſpos'd in ſo natural an Order, and with ſo much Symmetry, that you would be tempted

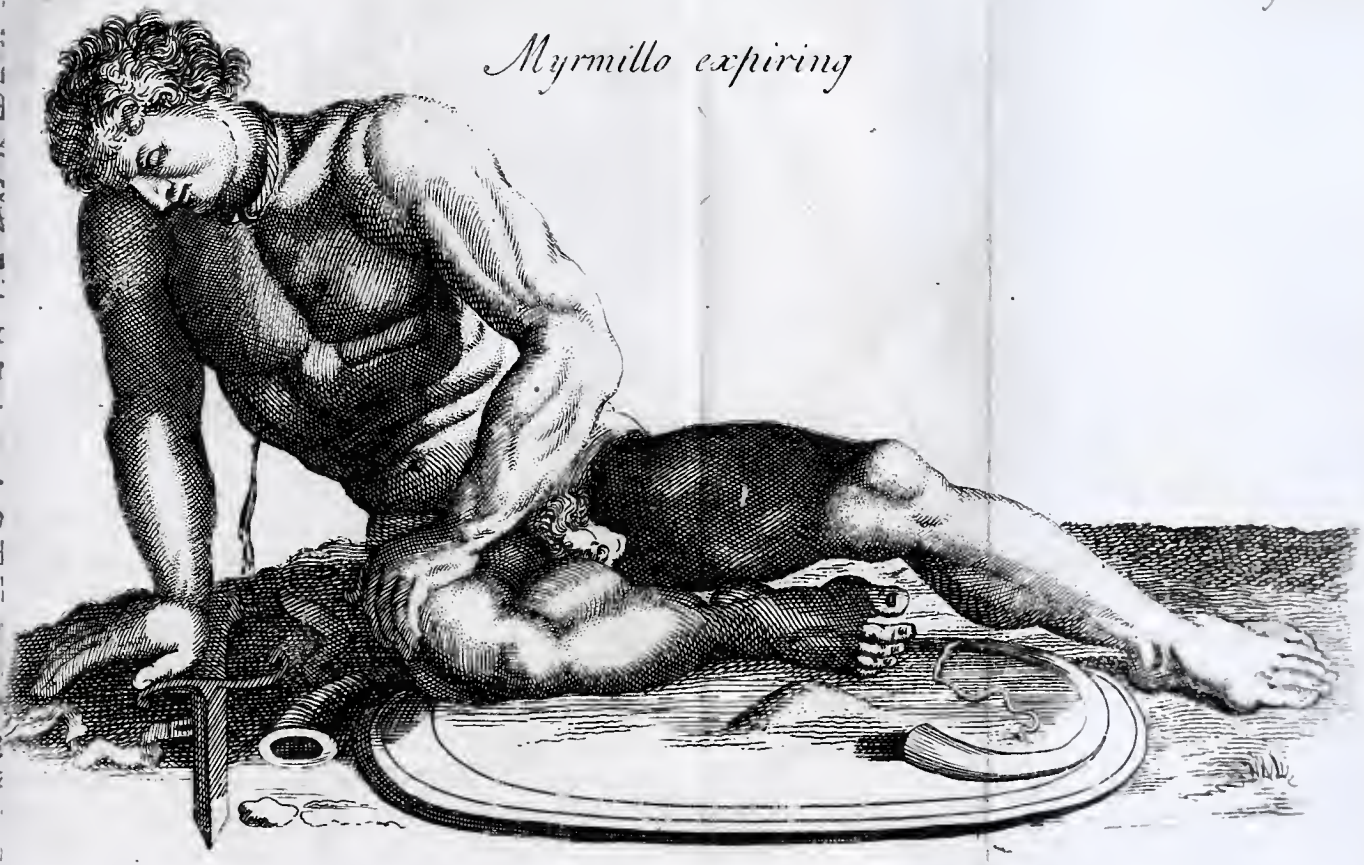
The Pope's Dominions.

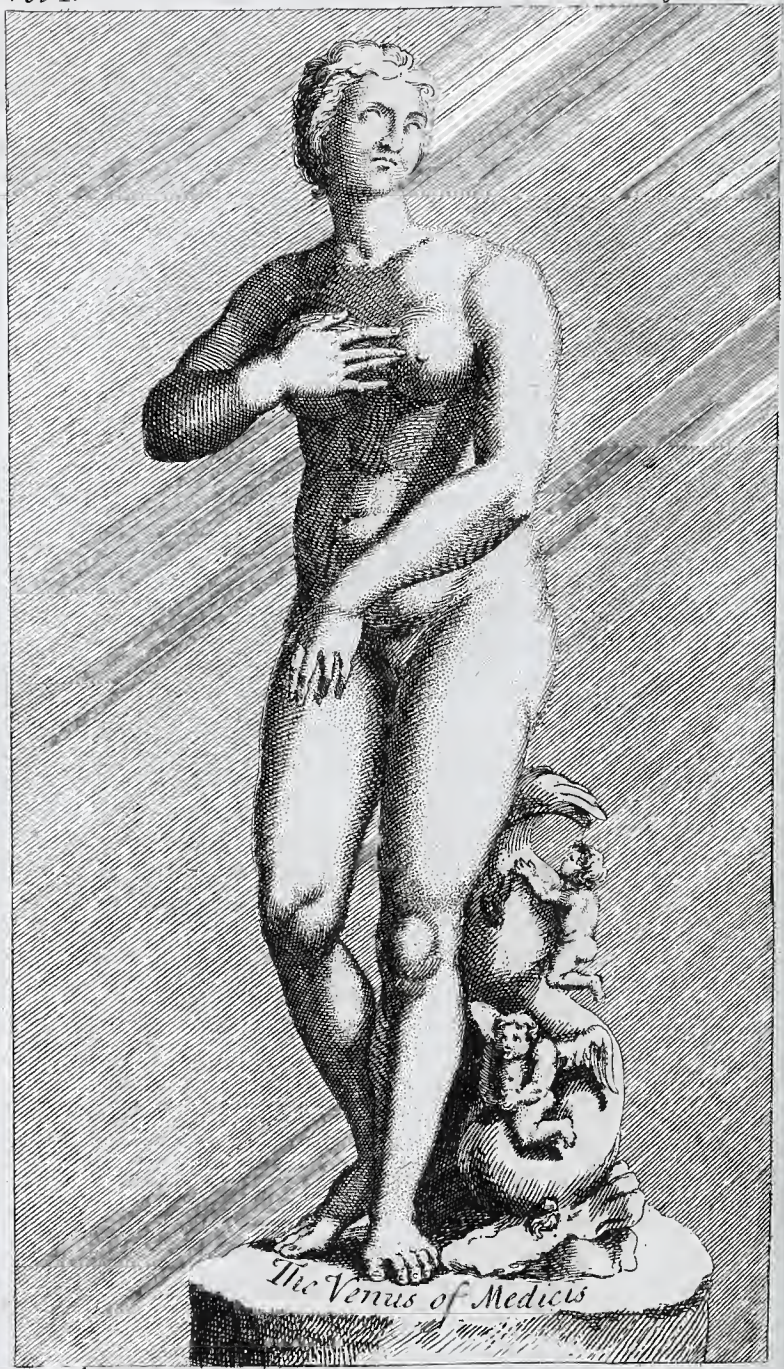
The Pope's Dominions.

ted to think they had been purposely made to fill those places where they are now set. The principal Statues, with which the Apartments are repliniſh'd are, the *Juno* of Porphyry, *Romulus's* She Wolf of fine Red Marble of *Egypt*. The Buſts of *Hannibal*, *Seneca* and *Pertinax*, the *Hermaphrodite*, the old *Silenus* holding *Bacchus* in his Arms; but especially the *Gladiator*, of which there was a Copy at the Head of the Canal in St. *James's Park* till the late King *William* remov'd it. Here are also *David* wounding *Goliah* with a Stone; *Æneas* with his Father *Anchyses* on his Back, and the Transformation of *Daphne*. And my Author is so exceeding indulgent to the Valla *Borgheſe* at this time, that he says, he cannot forbear repeating once more, *That it is a Delicious Place*. And if all the Royal Magnificence which adorns some other Places (the *French* Palaces he means) does not appear in this with so much Splendour; yet it must be acknowledg'd, that it has Beauties no less soft and charming, such tender and natural Beauties as touch our Hearts very sensibly, if they do not inspire us with some Awe. Adding, That *Rome* being the Source of Antique Statues and Sculptures, some of which are reputed inimitable, all the World must yield the Precedency in this Point to a *Roman* Prince.

In the Villa *Ludoviſia* there is also a prodigious multitude of antient Statues, among which the expiring *Gladiator*, known by the Name of the dying *Myrmillo*, is invaluable. The poor Prince to whom it belongs was once about mortgaging of it for fifteen thousand Crowns. The Groupe, call'd *Concord*, the Statues of *Fulvius*, *Eſculapius*, *Antoninus Pius* the

Myrmillo expiring





The Venus of Medicis

See Vol. 9 page 437

the two *Apollo's*, *Faunus* and *Venus*, are admirable pieces. The Gardens of the Villa *Pamphilia*, says the same Gentleman, would be the fairest that I have seen if they were kept in Order; for here is more Design, more Symmetry, and a more regular Disposition of the Parts than any where else. The House is adorn'd on the outside with fine Antique Basso Relievo's, like that of the Villa *Borgheſe*, and no less repleniſh'd within; but the best Statues were much disorder'd by the following Accident: A young Prince of this Family having a Jesuit for the Governor of his Conscience, who exclaim'd loudly against the Indecency of those naked Marble Figures which he kept in his Palace, the poor young Gentleman to humour his Confessor, caused all the Statues with Nudities to be plaister'd over; only little *Bacchus* had the good Fortune to escape this Holy Fury; but the Prince returning to a better Mind, and preferring the Conversation of a Princess to the Society of the Jesuits, order'd these fine Statues to be uncover'd again; when he found several parts of them had been broken by the Workmen who were employ'd to cover them to make the Clay stick the faster, to his irreparable Damage. *Frescati* is a Bishop's See, who is Suffragan of *Rome*, and usually possess'd by one of the six eldest Cardinals. The Pope's Dominions.

Castel Gandolpho, stands about ten Miles South-East of *Rome*, near a Lake of the same Name, and is most considerable for a *Villa* or Palace of the Popes, where he resides for some time in the Spring and Autumn. *Castel Gandolpho.*

Albano, built out of the Ruins of the antient *Alba longa*, is situated twelve Miles South-East of *Rome*, famous for its excellent Wine, and the *Albano.*

The Pope's Dominions.

the Ruins of an antient Mausoleum, which according to the Tradition of the Place belong'd to *Ascanius*; but nothing is more remarkable at *Albano* than the Prospect from the *Capucins* Garden, which for the Extent and variety of pleasing Incidents, Mr. *Addison* says, is one of the most delightful he ever saw. It takes in the whole *Campania* of *Rome*, and terminates in a full view of the *Tuscan* Sea; you see at the same time of the *Alban* Lake, which lies close by it in an Oval Figure, about seven Miles in Circumference, and by reason of the high Mountains which encompass it, looks like the Area of some vast Amphitheatre. This, together with the several Green Hills and naked Rocks within the neigbourhood, makes the most agreeable Confusion imaginable. Not far from *Albano* lies *Nemi*, which takes its Name from the *Nemus Dianæ*, the whole Country about it being still over-spread with Woods and Thickets. The Lake of *Nemi* lies in a very deep bottom, so surrounded on all sides with Mountains and Groves, that the Surface of it is never ruffled with the least breath of Wind, which with the clearness of the Waters, my Author supposes, gain'd it the Name of *Diana's Looking Glass*,

——————*Speculumque Dianæ.* Virg.

The Places above mention'd in the *Campania* were all of them formerly the cool Retirements of the *Romans*, where in my Author's Phrase, they us'd to hide themselves among the Woods and Mountains during the excessive Heats of Summer (as *Baiæ* was the general

ral Winter Rendezvous) according to the Poet, The Pope's Dominions.

All ſhun the raging Dog-Star's ſultry heat,
And from the half unpeopled Town retreat;
Some hid in Nemi's *gloomy Foreſts lie,*
To Paleſtrina *ſome for ſhelter fly:*
Others to catch a breeze of breathing Air,
To Tuſculum *or* Algido *repair:*
Or in moiſt Tivoli's *Retirements find*
A cooling Shade, and a refreſhing Wind.

On the contrary, as Mr. *Addiſon* obſerves, *Rome* is never fuller of Nobility than in Summer, for the Country Towns are ſo infeſted with unwholeſome Vapours, that it is dangerous reſiding there during the Heats; tho' the Air of *Campania* no doubt would be as healthful as formerly, if there were as many Fires burning in it, and as many Inhabitants to manure the Soil. *Albano* is a Biſhop's See, Suffragan to *Rome*, and held by one of the ſix eldeſt Cardinals.

Velitri is ſituated on a fruitful Hill, eighteen Miles South-Eaſt of *Rome*, antiently a conſiderable City of the *Volſci*, and is at this Day a handſome little Town, well inhabited, ſurrounded with a Wall, and the See of a Biſhop, who is alſo Biſhop of *Oſtia*. The great *Auguſtus* was nurs'd, if not born near this place, and the *Romans* had ſuch a Veneration for his Memory, that they made it unlawful for any Man to ſet his Foot within the Doors of that Houſe. *Velitri.*

Ciſternæ is a Caſtle between *Velitri* and *Sermonieta*, near which are the three Taverns mention'd by St. *Paul*, where the Primitive Chriſtians *Ciſternæ.*

The Pope's Dominions.

Christians, according to Tradition, us'd to receive the Communion.

Sermonieta is a little Town which gives Title to a Duke of the Family of *Cajetano*, and is situated on a Hill near the *Palus Pontina*, about thirty Miles South-East of *Rome*.

Sermonieta

Anagni.

Anagni, antiently the Capital of the *Hernici*, is situated upon a Hill about two and Thirty Miles South-East of *Rome*. It is now a ruinous Place and ill inhabited, but is however a Bishop's See.

Ferentini, &c.

Ferentini, *Alatri* and *Veroli*, are only considerable for being the Sees of as many Bishops.

Piperno.

Piperno is situated in a fruitful Country about thirty-five Miles from *Rome*, in the Road to *Naples*.

Terracina.

Terracina, olim *Anxur*, stands about fifty Miles South-East of *Rome*, and fifteen North-West of *Gaieta*, on the same Road, near the Sea, about two Miles to the Westward of the Kingdom of *Naples*. The Place is small, and but thinly inhabited on account of the badness of the Air, occasion'd by the *Palus Pontina* which lies about it; but is still a Bishop's See.

Nettuno.

Nettuno, the *Antium Navale* of the Antients, situate on the *Tuscan Sea*, about thirty Miles to the Southward of *Rome*, and formerly a good Harbour; but is now almost deserted also on account of the badness of the Air.

Ostia.

Ostia, situate at the Mouth of the *Tiber*, twelve or fifteen Miles to the Westward of *Rome*; formerly a good Port, but the Harbour being choak'd up, it is now an inconsiderable Place, and only remarkable for its being a Bishop's See, united to *Velitri*.

The

The second Province of the Pope's Dominions I propoſed to deſcribe, was that which goes by the Name of *The Patrimony of St. Peter*, comprehending the Dutchy of *Caſtro*, and the Territory of *Orvieto*, bounded by *Tuſcany* and *Umbria* towards the North and Eaſt, by *Sabina* and the *Campania* on the South-Eaſt, and by the *Tuſcan Sea* towards the Weſt. The chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Viterbo*. 2. *Montefiaſcone*. 3. *Bolſena*, or *Volſeno*. 4. *Vitorchiano*. 5. *Orta*. 6 *Citta Caſtellana*. 7. *Fiano*. 8. *Nepi*. 9. *Sutri*. 10. *Corneto*. 11. *Civitta Vechia*, 12. *Bracciano*. 13. *Bagni de Bracciano*. 14. *Ronciglione*. 15. *Caprarola*. 16. *Caſtro*. 17. *Caſtel Farneſe*. 18. *Toſcanella*. 19. *Montalto*. 20. *Orvieto*. And, 21. *Aquapendente*.

The Pope's Dominions.

The Patrimony of St. Peter.

Chief Towns.

Viterbo, the Capital of this Province, antiently call'd *Tetrapolis*, as it conſiſted of three Towns united in one, is ſituated at the foot of Mount *Cyminus*, about forty Miles to the Northward of *Rome*. The Town is moderately large, built for the moſt part of Stone, and defended by a Wall and ſome antique ſquare Towers of no great Strength. It is beautified with ſeveral handſom Fountains, among which ſome are Medicinal. It is a Biſhop's See, and hath been the Reſidence of ſeveral Popes: The Cathedral is a fine old Church, but not equal to thoſe already deſcrib'd. Near *Viterbo* ſtands the Caſtle of *Soriano* on an Emminence, eſteemed one of the ſtrongeſt Fortreſſes in *Italy*.

Viterbo.

Montefiaſcone is ſituated on a little fruitful Hill near the Lake of *Bolſena*, about eight Miles North-Weſt of *Viterbo*, and taken notice of by moſt Travellers for its excellent *Muſca-*

Montefiaſcone.

The Pope's Dominions.

tello Wine which grows in the Neighbourhood. They shew the Tomb of a *Dutchman* here who was so fond of this Liquor, that he kill'd himself in a few Hours with it, as appears by his Epitaph.

Bolsena.

Bolsena, or *Volseno*, the antient *Volsinium*, is situated on a Lake of the same Name, five Miles North of *Montefiascone*. It was one of the twelve Cities of *Etruria*, and according to *Pliny*, reduced to Ashes by Lightning. It is now a little inconsiderable Place, most taken notice of for the neighbouring Lake, which is of an Oval Figure, and near forty Miles in Circumference.

Citta Castellana.

Civitta, or *Citta Castellana*, is a little Town situated fifteen Miles South-East of *Viterbo*; remarkable for little but its being a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *Rome*.

Civitta Vechia.

Civitta Vechia is situated on the *Tuscan Sea*, about thirty Miles North-West of *Rome*, being the Port to that City, and one of the best Harbours on the Coast; and the Pope, in order to draw the Trade that way, has made it a free Port. It is defended by a Castle and other Works, and is the Station of the Pope's Gallies. The great Obstacle to the Trade of this Place was the want of good Water, and the unhealthfulness of it on that account; but the Government have been at the Charge of conveying Water thither by Aqueducts of late; whether it will answer their Expectations time must discover; but the Duke of *Florence* seems to be apprehensive of its drawing the Trade from *Leghorn*, and did what lay in his Power to divert the Pope from making it a Free Port.

Bracciano

Bracciano is the Capital of a Dutchy to which it communicates its Name, and belongs to the Family of *Urſini*. It is ſituated on a Hill near a Lake of the ſame Name, fifteen Miles North-Weſt of *Rome*. From this Lake, which is of a circular Figure, and about four Miles over, iſſues the River *Arone*, which falls into the *Tuſcan Sea*. The Pope's Domi-nions. *Bracciano.*

Bagni di Bracciano is a little Town ſituated on the ſame Lake, famous for its Baths, call'd by the Atients *Stiglianæ Thermæ*. *Bagni di Bracciano.*

Ronciglione is the Capital of a Territory of the ſame Name, about twenty-five Miles North of *Rome*; a Town of good Trade, and one of the richeſt in this Province: It belong'd to the Duke of *Parma* till the Year 1649. when Pope *Innocent* X. made himſelf Maſter of it, and his Succeſſors have kept it ever ſince. *Ronciglione*

Caprarola is a little Town ſituated on the brow of a Hill, four Miles to the Northward of *Romiglione*, and belongs to the Duke of *Parma*, having one of the fineſt Caſtles in *Italy* for its Defence. *Caprarola.*

Caſtro is the Capital of a Dutchy which belong'd to the Duke of *Parma* till Pope *Innocent* X. depriv'd him of it in the Year 1649. when he demoliſh'd the Place, and remov'd the Biſhoprick to *Aquapendente*. It lies about forty Miles North of *Rome*, on the Confines of *Tuſcany*. *Caſtro.*

Caſtel Farneſe is a little Town two Miles North-Eaſt of *Caſtro*. *Caſtel Farneſe.*

Tuſcanella, antiently call'd *Tuſcia* and *Tyrrhenia*, ſituate on the Confines of *Tuſcany*, and ſuppoſed to have communicated its Name to that Country. *Tuſcanella.*

The Pope's Dominions.

Orvieto.

Orvieto, the Capital of a Territory call'd *the Orvietan*, is a large ſtrong City, ſituated on a high Hill of a ſteep Aſcent, near the River *Paglia*, about five and forty Miles to the Northward of *Rome*, and fifteen North-Eaſt of *Viterbo*; the See of a Biſhop Suffragan of *Rome*, and has one of the fineſt Cathedrals in *Italy*.

Aquapendente.

Aquapendente is a large well-built Town, ſituated on the top of a Rock, from whence there falls a Caſcade of Water, which is thought to be the occaſion of its Name. It was made a Biſhoprick upon the Deſtruction of *Caſtro*, but is ſtill a poor Place, conſiderable only for the Earthen Ware made there.

The Province of *Sabina.*

The Province of *Sabina* is bounded by that of *Umbria* on the North-Eaſt; by the Kingdom of *Naples* on the South-Eaſt; by the *Campania* of *Rome* on the South-Weſt, and by *the Patrimony* on the North-Weſt: being about twenty-five Miles in length, and twenty in breadth, part of the antient Kingdom of the *Sabins*, and exceeding fruitful in Wine and Oil; the chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Magliano.* 2. *Vicovaro.* And, 3. *Correſe.*

Chief Towns.

Magliano.

Magliano, or *Manliana*, is ſituated on an Emminence near the River *Tibur*, about twenty Miles North-Eaſt of *Rome*, the Capital of the Province, and made the See of the Biſhop of *Sabina* by *Alexander* VI. *Anno* 1405, and is uſually poſſeſs'd by one of the eldeſt Cardinals.

Vicavaro.

Vicavaro is ſituated on a Mountain near the River *Tiverone*, not far from the Confines of *Naples*, and gives the Title of Duke to a Branch of the Family of *Urſini*.

Correſe,

Correſe, olim *Quiris*, from whence the *Romans* were call'd *Quirites*, is at preſent a ſmall place, ſituate on a Rivulet, about twenty Miles to the Eaſtward of *Rome*. The Pope's Dominions.

Correſe.

The Province of *Umbria*, or Dutchy of *Spoletto*, is bounded by the Dutchy of *Urbino* and the Marquiſate of *Ancona* on the North-Eaſt, by the Kingdom of *Naples* on the South-Eaſt, and by the Patrimony of St. *Peter* and *Sabina* towards the Weſt and North; being ſixty Miles and upwards in length from Eaſt to Weſt, and forty in breadth from North to South, and had its Name of *Umbria* from the River *Umber*. The Country is diverſify'd with Hills and Plains, and produces Wine, Oil, Fruits and Plenty of Corn. The chief Towns are, 1. *Spoletto*. 2. *Trevi*. 3. *Foligno*. 4. *Ponte*. 5. *Spello*. 6. *Aſſiſo*. 7. *Bevagna*. 8. *Montefalco*. 9. *Todi*. 10. *Aqua Sparta*. 11. *Amelia*. 12. *Otriculi*. 13. *Narni*. 14. *Ceſis*. 15. *Terni*. 16. *Rieti*. 17. *Norcia*. 18. *Perugia*. 19. *Caſtiglione*. And, 20. *Paſſignano*.

The Province of *Umbria*, or *Spoletto*.

Chief Towns.

Spoletto is ſituated on the Declivity of a Hill, near the Brook *Teſſino*, about five and forty Miles North-Eaſt of *Rome*, almoſt ſurrounded by Rocks and Mountains, on one of which ſtands the Caſtle, of very difficult acceſs, much ſtronger by Nature than Art, and antiently repuls'd the victorious *Hannibal*, after he had defeated the *Romans* near the Lake of *Traſimene*, which great Event is ſtill commemorated by ſeveral Inſcriptions in the place. It is but a poor City at this Day, indifferently built and thinly peopled, and of a very uneven Situation. The Cathedral is a noble old Fabrick, the Front adorn'd with Moſaick Work

Spoletto City.

The Pope's Dominions.

Work on a golden Ground, and the Pavement inlaid The Chapel of the *Madora* of St. *Luke* is very fine, and has some excellent Marble Statues in it. There are also some Fragments of Antiquity in the place, as part of a triumphal Arch, and some remains of an Amphitheatre; and there is an Aqueduct three hundred and fifty Paces in length, which joins the Mountain of St. *Francis* to that of *Spoletto*, lying seven hundred Feet above the Valley over which it runs. This Town was terribly shaken by an Earthquake in the Year 1703.

Foligno.

Foligne, or *Foligno*, is situated ten Miles North-East of *Spoletto*, in one of the most fruitful Plains of *Italy*, built upon the Ruins of the *Forum Flaminij*, the little River *Tupino* running through it. It is a populous trading place, their principal Manufactures are Cloth, Silk, Gold and Silver Lace.

Narni.

Narni is situated on the side of a Mountain near the River *Nera*, surrounded almost with Hills, and makes a pretty Appearance as we approach it from *Terni*. On the top of the Hill on which it is built stands the Castle, the Residence of the Governor. It is very troublesome walking in this City, People being oblig'd to go perpetually up or down Hill. The Houses also are indifferently built, and their tatter'd Paper Windows make them look still worse. On the other hand it stands in a fruitful Soil, and their Fruits are excellent in their kind: they have also some Mineral Waters. It is the See of a Bishop, and the great Altar in the Cathedral is esteem'd a fine piece of Workmanship. Near *Narni* are the Ruins of a magnificent Bridge, said to be built by *Augustus*, of large square pieces of Marble, without

without any Cement. Of four Arches it consisted of there remains but one entire, the top of the largest is broken off, which is computed to have been an hundred and fifty Feet high, and two hundred broad, much larger than the famous Arch of the *Rialto* in *Venice*. The Pope's Dominions.

Cesis, or *Casium*, eight Miles North-East of *Narni*, remarkable for the cold Winds that issue from the Mountains in the Neighbourhood, especially in Summer. They lie between *Gemini* and *Terni*, and are a Chain of Hills about eight Miles long from East to West, all huge Rocks, wonderfully plac'd by Nature one above another. The Surface of these Rocks is full of Holes and Chinks, from whence those cold Blasts issue during the Heat of Summer, and at no other time; and the Natives have a way by Pipes and Canals to convey it into their Cellars, to cool their Wines and preserve their Fruits. *Cesis.*

Terni, olim *Interamnia*, is situated seven Miles North-East of *Narni*, in a fine fruitful Plain, encompas'd by two Branches of the River *Nera*, from whence it derives its ancient Name, and is said to have been founded not long after *Rome*. It has a brisk Trade in Oil of Olaves, with which the Country abounds, making, 'tis said, three hundred Charges of Oil every Day for six Months in the Year, every Charge weighing six hundred Pounds. Near this place is the famous Cascade, or Water-fall from *Mount Marmore*, where the River running with a prodigious swift Current, throws it self down a steep Rock three hundred Feet high, and falls into the Cavity of another Rock, against which the Water dashes with such Violence, that it rises *Terni.* A remarkable natural Cascade, or Cataract.

The Pope's Dominions.

ſes again like a Cloud of Water-Duſt, in *Miſſon*'s Phraſe, double the height of the Fall, and falls again in a perpetual Rain over all the adjacent parts. This pulveriz'd Water forms with the Sun an infinite Number of Rainbows, which encreaſe and diminiſh croſs each other, and dance about according to the various ſpouting and reboundings of the Water, and as the watry Smoke happens to be thicker or thinner. At length they fall into an Abyſs hollow'd by their own Weight, from whence they break forth again impetuouſly through the Jaws and Crevices of the Rock, from whence they run murmuring on a little way, and then mingle with the River *Nera*, which they enlarge above two thirds. *Terni* is a well-built populous Town, and a Biſhop's See who is Suffragan to *Rome*.

Rieti.

Rieti, or *Reate*, is ſituated on the River *Velino*, about twenty Miles to the Eaſtward of *Terni*, on the Confines of the Kingdom of *Naples*. It is a place of ſome Trade, but has a very bad Air, occaſion'd by the neighbouring Lakes and Marſhes. It was miſerably ſhatter'd by an Earthquake in the Year 1703. The Biſhop of this place is Suffragan to *Rome*.

Norcia.

Norcia, or *Norcera*, antiently call'd *Conſtantia Colonia*, is ſituated at the foot of the *Appenine*, ſixteen Miles North-Eaſt of *Spoletto*, and is a Biſhop's See, Suffragan to *Rome*. It ſuffer'd pretty much by the ſame Earthquake in the Year 1703.

Perugia.

Peruſa, or *Perugia*, Capital of the Territory which goes by the Name of the *Perutin*, or *Perugin*, a Country which abounds with excellent Corn and Wine, is ſituated on a Hill near

near the *Tiber*, on the Confines of *Tuscany*, about thirty Miles to the Northward of *Orvieto*. It is a large well-peopled City, and the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Rome*, and a University, and is defended by a Cittadel and other Fortifications. About six Miles from hence is the Lake of *Thrasimene*, seven Leagues in Circumference, near which the *Romans* were defeated by *Hannibal*. The Pope's Dominions.

Castiglione del Lago, the Capital of a Territory call'd *Il Contado di Castello*, is a fortify'd Town on the Frontiers of *Tuscany*, fourteen Miles to the Westward of *Perugia*. *Castiglione*

The Marquisate of *Ancona* is bounded by the Dutchy of *Urbino* on the North, by the Gulph of *Venice* on the North-East, by the Kingdom of *Naples* on the South-East, by the Province of *Umbria* or *Spoletto* on the South-West, and by *Tuscany* on the North-West; being about seventy Miles in length from East to West, and fifty in breadth from North to South: the chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Ancona*. 2. *Loretto*. 3. *Osimo*. 4. *Recanati*. 5. *Macerata*. 6. *Fermo*. 7. *Ripa Transone*. 8. *Mont Alto*. 9. *Offida*. 10. *Ascoli*. 11. *Tolentino*. 12. St. *Severino*. 13. *Camerino*. 14. *Fabriano*. 15. *Sassoferato*. 16. *Jesi*. It is one of the most fruitful Provinces of the Pope's Dominions, producing plenty of Corn, Wine, Flax, Hemp and Fruits. *Ancona* Marquisate.

Ancona stands on a Promontory in the *Adriatick Sea*, on two little steep Hills, about an hundred and twenty Miles to the Eastward of *Rome*, and sixty South-East of *Urbino*, having a good Harbour, and a Cittadel which commands both that and the Town. It makes a *Ancona* City.

The Pope's Dominions.

tolerable Figure at a Distance, but the Streets are narrow and uneven, and neither the publick or private Buildings equal to those of other great Towns in *Italy*. Their Trade also is at a very low Ebb, but possibly may revive again now the Pope has made it a free Port, as well as *Civitta Vechia*. Provisions, Travellers complain, are dear and scarce here, tho' the Town stands in a plentiful Country; one reason whereof may be, that it is a common Thoroughfare from the North of *Italy* to *Loretto*, a place as much frequented by Pilgrims and Travellers as any in *Europe*, either out of Devotion or Curiosity. The Harbour was made by the Emperor *Trajan*, on which account there was a triumphal Arch erected to his Honour by the Sea-side, which still remains almost entire, and looks white and fresh, being expos'd to the Winds and salt Sea-Vapours, which by continual fretting it, in Mr. *Addison*'s Opinion, preserves it from that mouldy Colour which others of the same Materials have contracted. There was some Distinction made by the *Romans*, my Author thinks, between these honorary Arches erected to Emperors, and those that were raised on account of some Victory, and were properly triumphal Arches; but he does not hint wherein the Difference consisted; only commends the Wisdom of the *Romans*, who to encourage their Emperors in their Inclinations of doing good to their Country, gave the same Honours to the great Actions of Peace which turn'd to the Advantage of the Publick, as to those of War; and this, he observes, is very remarkable in the Medals that were stamp'd on the same Occasions. The Medal struck

ſtruck for *Trajan* in Memory of his Benificence to *Ancona*, is ſtill very common, on the Reverſe whereof is a Port with a Chain running croſs it, and a Boat, with this Inſcription, *S. P. Q. R. optimo Principi S. C.*

The Habits of the People of *Ancona*, according to *Miſſon*, are very particular. He obſerved on one of their Feſtivals, he ſays, when they were better dreſs'd than uſual, that the principal Citizens wore black Cloaks lin'd with green, blue Stockings, Shoes whited with Chalk, and tied with colour'd Ribbon; their Waſtcoats were unbutton'd, and the Facing of the Sleeves embroider'd; their Shirts full, and hung over their Fingers ends. The ordinary Citizens Wives and Daughters had Head-dreſſes with long Fringes hanging over their Faces; the Body of their Gowns of red and yellow Silk, lac'd before and behind, and on both ſides, and overlaid with Galloon like a Livery; their Petticoats ſhort, and of forty different Colours. The Ladies of Quality were dreſs'd after the *French* Mode, but ſo aukwardly, that they made a more ridiculous Figure than their Inferiors in their native Dreſs, how fantaſtical ſoever it might appear to Foreigners. The Exchange where the Merchants meet is a handſome ſquare Portico, in which is an Equeſtrian Statue of *Trajan*, and four other Figures at the four Corners, repreſenting Religion, Faith, Hope, and Charity: but an Earthquake which happen'd not many Years ſince, has done conſiderable Damage to theſe Statues, by breaking or over-turning them. *Ancona* is the See of a Biſhop, Suffragan to *Rome*. It is obſervable here that the Tide does not riſe above a Foot, though it riſes

The Pope's Dominions.

above four Feet at *Venice* and the Bottom of the Gulph, and in that part of the Gulph of *Venice* which lies next the *Mediterranean* there is no Tide at all to be discern'd.

Loretto.

The City of *Loretto*, olim *Lauretum*, taking its Name from a Grove of Laurel there, is situated on an Emminence three Miles to the Westward of the Gulph of *Venice*, fifteen South of *Ancona*, and an hundred and forty-five to the Eastward of *Rome*, in a pleasant fruitful Soil; but there cannot be worse Roads for the poor Pilgrims to wade through than there are near this celebrated Place. The City is small, consisting only of one large Street within the Gate, and another without; and is defended by a Wall and other Fortifications, which may be sufficient to prevent a sudden Surprize, but would not be able to hold out a long Siege. Some have wonder'd, says Mr. *Addison*, that the *Turk* never attacks this Place, where so vast a Treasure is reposited, since it lies so near the Sea-Shore, and is so weakly defended: But besides that he has formerly attempted it without Success, the *Venetians* keep too watchful an Eye over him at present, to suffer him to enter the *Adriatick*. It would, as that Gentleman observes farther, be any easy matter for a Christian Prince to possess himself of it, who has Ships continually passing by; especially if he had a Party in the Town disguised like Pilgrims; for 'tis computed there have been no less than an hundred Thousand Pilgrims in the Place in the compass of a Day's time; but 'tis probable that their Veneration for the Holy House, and the Horror of an Action that would be resented by all Catholick Princes, will be as great a Security to the

the Place as the ſtrongeſt Fortification. And there is no doubt but the Pope would make uſe of theſe Treaſures in caſe of an unfortunate War with the *Turk*, or a powerful Confederacy among the Proteſtants againſt the Holy See. The vaſt heaps of Wealth amaſs'd together here and in other Religious Places in *Italy*, may be look'd upon as ſo many hidden Reſerves and Magazines of the Church, that ſhe would open upon any preſſing Occaſion for her laſt Defence and Preſervation. But I proceed to give an Account of the Holy Houſe, which drew ſo great a Treaſure hither. The Pope's Dominions.

It is called here, *Sacratiſſimo Sacello. Glorioſa Cella. Domus Aurea. Domus Sapientiæ. Vas Inſigne Devotionis. Sanctuarium Dei. Propitiatorium Altiſſimi. Civitas Refugii. Puteus Aquarum Viventium. Terror Dæmonum. Spes Deſperantium. Gloria Jeruſalem. Tabernaculum Fœderis. Solium Gloriæ Dei. Sacrarium Divinitatis. Sacroſancta Caſa, &c.*

The Hiſtory of the Tranſlation, or Tranſportation, of this Houſe from the *Holy Land* to *Loretto*, is hung up in the Cathedral of *Loretto* in ſeveral Languages; the Subſtance whereof is as follows *(viz.)* That this was the Bleſſed Virgin's Chamber near *Jeruſalem*, in which ſhe was born and ſaluted by the Angel; That ſhe conceived and brought up her Son *Jeſus* here till he was twelve Years of age; That after the Aſcenſion of our Saviour the Apoſtles conſecrated it to the Honour of the Bleſſed Virgin, and St. *Luke* drew a Picture of her, which is preſerved here to this Day: That the Natives apoſtatizing from the Faith of Chriſt, and becoming the Diſciples of *Mahomet*,

The Pope's Dominions.

homet, the Angels carry'd it into *Dalmatia*, and placed it on a Mountain there call'd *Tersatto*, near the Gulph of *Venice*; (but as to the Time of this memorable Event they are not perfectly agreed, whether it was on the ninth, tenth or the twelfth of *May*, 1291. or in the Year 1294.) But the People of the Country not expressing a due Veneration for it here; three Years and seven Months after, the Angels transported it over the Sea to a Wood in the Territory of *Recanati* (which is about three Miles from *Loretto)* the Territory belonging to a Noble Lady named *Loretto*, from whence it obtain'd the Name of *Our Lady of Loretto*. After it had remain'd here eight Months, on account of the Wickedness of the Natives, it was remov'd a third time to the Hill where it stands at present; but a Controversy arising between two Brothers to whom the Ground belong'd, four Months after it was remov'd a little farther into a Highway; and here they built over it a Magnificent Church, the present Cathedral, under the middle of the Cupola whereof it now remains. They also erected four Walls of White Parian Marble, which surround the Holy Chamber at the distance of half a Foot, the better to preserve it. Here, says my Author, all the Beauties of Sculpture and Architecture may be seen, the greatest Artists in *Italy* having been employ'd in the Work. It is of the Corinthian Order, with excellent Bass Reliefs, in which the History of the Virgin is represented; and there being two rows of Niches one above another between the double Columns; in the ten below are the Statues of ten Prophets, and in those above the Images of ten of the Sybils who

who propheſy'd of our Saviour's Birth. There remains no more now of the Virgins Chamber than the four Walls, compoſed of a reddiſh Stone, which the Legend ſays is no where to be found but near *Nazareth*: The Roof has been remov'd to give Light within, and a Door made on each ſide; nor is there any of the Foundation. The Chamber is about forty Foot long, twenty broad, and about twenty in height. My Author ſays, he view'd the Walls on the inſide, which they were prevented from doing without by the Marble Encloſure; and whatever they may pretend, it appears to be built of Brick. *Miſſon* alſo relates, that he has examin'd the matter, and that they have on purpoſe made choice of Bricks of different ſhapes and unequal bigneſs, together with ſome flat Greyiſh and Reddiſh Stones, which are common every where, and that the Cement is common Lime and Sand, as in other ordinary Houſes, but ill join'd and fitted together, which ſeem to evince that the Work was done in haſte. But to go on with the Tradition concerning this Houſe, which the *Roman* Catholicks believe as firmly as their Creed. They ſay, That it was not known from whence it came till the Bleſſed Virgin appear'd to a devout Man in his Sleep, and declar'd the manner of its removal in the Year 1296. who diſcovering it to the Governor and other conſiderable Men of the Province, they ſent ſixteen Perſons of good Reputation to *Nazareth*, who meaſur'd the Foundations from whence it was taken, and found them to be exactly of the ſame Dimenſions with the Walls of the Holy Houſe. They ſaw alſo an Inſcription on an adjoining Wall, which ſignified that it had

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

had left that Place; which demonstrated to them, that this was the Chamber of the Virgin *Mary:* and it has been reverenc'd by Christians accordingly, and many Miracles wrought there, says the Legend. *Paul Silva*, a Hermit of great Sanctity, who liv'd in the Neighbourhood, also declar'd, that going thither constantly to Mattins for ten Years on the eighth of *September* Annually, two Hours before Day, he saw a Light descend from Heaven upon the Holy House, which was the Blessed Virgin, who shewed her self there on the Day of her Nativity. Another Man of Credit, named *Paul Renalduci*, attested, that his Grandfather saw the Angels convey it over the Sea, and place it in the Wood, where he had often visited it. One *Francis Prior* also attested, That his Grandfather's Grandfather, being an hundred and twenty Years old, had much frequented it in the same place, and that in his time it was carried from thence to the Mountain of the two Brothers.

The Holy House is situated East and West. Towards the East is the little Chimney of the Chamber, and over it stands the Lady of *Loretto*, with a little Jesus on her right Arm. The Image of our Lady is said to be of Cædar-Wood, the Workmanship of St. *Luke*, and brought hither with the House. It is about four Foot high, and adorn'd with a particular kind of Veil (of which they have several of various Colours for Change) all rich and glittering with precious Stones; one of these *Lassels* relates, has six rows of Diamonds down before, to the Number of three thousand; and is wrought over with a kind of Embroidery of little Pearl, set thick every where with-

in

The Lady of Loretto.

in the Flowers, with great round Pearl, to the Number of twenty thouſand Pearls in all Her triple Crown cover'd with precious Stones, was the Preſent of *Lewis* XIII. King of *France*. The Crown on the Head of our Saviour, alſo is ſet with Diamonds. Before the Breaſt of the Bleſſed Virgin hangs a Royal Toſone or Fleece of rich Jewels: A Collar of Rubies, Pearls and Diamonds, and a rich Croſs hanging at it. And round the Nich where the Statue ſtands, is a cloſe row of precious Stones of ſeveral kinds and Luſtres of great bulk and value, forming a kind of Rainbow of various Colours. Before the Image of our Lady hang twelve Lamps of beaten Gold, each as big as a Man's Head: All the reſt of the Chapel is loaden with the rich Vows and Preſents of great Princes. The Altar is of pure beaten Silver, ſcarce any thing of leſs Value is to be ſeen here. There is ſtill remaining ſome antient Paintings, ſaid to be done in the Primitive times, particulary ſeveral Pictures of the Virgin, with our Saviour in her Arms. On each ſide of the Virgin's Image are Preſſes fill'd with her antient Ornaments, and in another on the South ſide they preſerve ſome Earthen Diſhes and Houſhold Utenſils, ſaid to be us'd by the Virgin and her Family, many of which are cover'd with Gold Plate. Over againſt the Image of our Lady, at the end which looks Weſtward, is the Window at which, 'tis ſaid, the Angel enter'd when he brought her the joyful Tidings of being the Mother of our Saviour; this Window is about three Foot high, and almoſt the ſame breadth; and according to Tradition, the Virgin was telling over her Beads when the Angel appear'd to her.

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

As for the old Roof of the Houſe, and the little Steeple, with which it is painted in antient Pictures they can give no Account of them, the preſent vaulted Roof they acknowledge to be a modern Fabrick, but the old Bells they pretend to have, which are never us'd for fear of wearing them out: They add, that the Altar made by the Hands of the Apoſtles, and the Stone on which St. *Peter* ſaid his firſt Maſs were tranſported hither with the Houſe, which are now cover'd with Silver. The Pavement conſiſts of Square pieces of Red and White Marble; but this alſo is modern; for the old Floor they ſay was left at *Nazareth* with the Foundation of the Houſe. The Entrance of this Chapel is by three Doors at preſent, *viz.* One on each ſide, and one behind the Altar, tho' originally there was but one. The place between the Altar and our Lady's Shrine is call'd the Sanctuary: Upon this Altar Maſs is celebrated from four in the Morning to one in the Afternoon; and before it hangs a Lamp of Gold as big as two Men can carry; there are alſo all round the Chapel Lamps, Statues, Buſts, and other Figures of Gold and Silver, and particularly eight and twenty large Silver Candleſticks gilt. The laſt rich Offering is always laid before the Shrine of our Lady for ſome time, and then remov'd into the Treaſury. All round the Walls that encloſe the Houſe are a great Number of Candleſticks and Branches; and theſe Walls the Pilgrims ſurround on their Knees, ſome five, ſome ſeven, and others twelve times, as they are diſpos'd, ſaying over their *Pater Noſters* and *Avy Marias*, and telling their Beads, all endeavouring to get as

as near the Wall as they can; and as ſome ſurround it one way, and others the contrary, this occaſions frequent joſtling, and muſt not a little diſturb their Devotions; but this is never done when there are great Numbers of Pilgrims aſſembled. From the *Sancta Caſa* Foreigners are lead to view the Treaſury, in Compariſon of which, ſays *Miſſon*, all the Riches of the Holy Houſe are but of ſmall Value. It is a Gallery with a rich vaulted Roof, forty Paces long, and fifteen broad, on one ſide of which are large Preſſes with folding Doors, which ſerve inſtead of Wainſcoat when ſhut. The Silver Works are not thought worthy to be admitted into theſe Preſſes, but are laid in heaps in other Repoſitories, while the Preſſes are fill'd with pure Gold, rich Jewels, or Veſſels and Ornaments more precious than Gold; being the Votive Donations of Emperors, Kings, Popes, Princes, and other Perſons of Diſtinction, for ſeveral hundred Years paſt. Here are whole Services for the Altar of Amber, Agate, Lapis Lazuli, Coral and Chryſtal; Prieſts Veſtments adorn'd with Pearl and precious Stones. A ſpread Eagle cover'd with Diamonds, ſeveral Crowns of Gold enrich'd with Pearls and Diamonds, a Heart ſet with with Diamonds, and a great Emrald in the middle of it of an exceſſive bigneſs. Several ſingle Diamonds of an immenſe Value; Images of our Saviour and the *Samaritan* Woman in Gold. A Golden Dove with two Crowns above it cover'd with Diamonds, Rubies, Emeralds, and other precious Stones. A Cup of Lapis Lazuli, with a Lid of Rock Chryſtal, on the top whereof is an Angel in Relievo, having a Lilly ſet with

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

Diamonds in his Hand: The Border of this Lid is adorn'd with four large Diamonds, and as many Rubies: The Foot is Oriental Jasper and Gold artfully intermix'd and imbellish'd with precious Stones; Three Satyrs of Gold sitting upon it glittering with Rubies and Diamonds, intermix'd with Pearls; and there are three Golden Syrens for the Basis, holding each of them a Child, with this Distich,

Ut quæ prole tua mundum Regina beasti,
Et Regnum & Regem prole beare velis.

This glorious Cup *Henry* III. of *France* offer'd to our Lady for a Successor. And here are two Crowns in form of Tiara's, which *Lewis* XIII. of *France* offer'd on the same Account. These are both of Gold embellish'd with Diamonds and Pearls, which 'tis said, cost eighty thousand Crowns. Another Present the same King offer'd after the Birth of *Lewis* XIV. being an Angel of Silver with a young Infant of Gold in his Arms, which he presents to the Virgin. Among the Golden Statues are those of the Duk of *Savoy*, with a Royal Mantle on his Knees, and that of *Stanislaus* King of *Poland*: And there is on Altar-Cloth presented by the Lady of the Great Chancellor of *Poland*, the Jewels whereof are computed to be worth an hundred and fifty thousand Crowns, with a multitude of other valuable Presents; among which I must not forget one that *Misson* says was sent by King *James* II's Queen in 1688, *viz.* An Angel of Gold, holding a Heart bigger than an Egg cover'd with Diamonds of great Value, which he says, she offer'd to the Virgin just before she became pregnant

pregnant of the Chevalier. On the other side of the Gallery is a range of Windows, between every one of which are the Plans of several great Towns in Bass Relief in Silver: But not to weary the Reader with a tedious enumeration of more particulars, I shall conclude the Description of this Treasure in the Words of Mr. *Addison*: The Riches in the Holy House and Treasury, says that Gentleman, are surprizingly great, and as much surpass'd my Expectation as other Sights have fallen short of it: Silver can scarce find Admission, and Gold it self looks but poorly among such an incredible Number of precious Stones. There will be in a few Ages more the Jewels of the greatest Value in *Europe*, if the Devotion of its Princes continues in its present Fervour. The last Offering (when he was there) was made by the Queen Dowager of *Poland*, and cost her eighteen thousand Crowns. The Pope's Dominions.

The Church, in which the Holy House stands, is a magnificent Fabrick, built in the form of a Cross, with a Cupola in the middle, adorn'd with Stucco-work and exquisite Paintings by the greatest Hands; particularly in the Chapel of the Annunication, is the History of her Visitation and Marriage: and in the Chapel of St. *John* Baptist an incomparable Picture of our Saviour's Baptism. In the great Square before the Church is a vast Marble Fountain, with the brazen Statue of Pope *Sixtus* V. and four other Statues representing the Cardinal Virtues. All the Doors of the Church are of Brass, and have several Histories engraven upon them. The Cellars belonging to the House are very spacious, and repleniſh'd

The Pope's Dominions.

repleniſh'd with variety of Wine, not only for the ſervice of the Biſhop's Palace, but for all thoſe numerous bodies of Pilgrims which reſort hither, to whom they are always open. After the Cellar Strangers are ſhewn the Apothecaries Shop, where all Pilgrims are furniſh'd with ſuch Medicines as they want; but the Pots which contain them are the greateſt Curioſity here, having been painted by the admir'd *Raphael Urbin*, and containing ſeveral pieces of ſacred and prophane Hiſtory. The Palace where the Governor, the Biſhop, and Penitentaries of all Nations reſide, is large and commodious; and here are Apartments always ready for the reception of Princes, Cardinals, and other Perſons of Diſtinction, whoſe Devotion brings them hither. In the Square of this Palace is an Octangular Fountain of Braſs thirty Foot high, conſiſting of three Stories one above another: Into the uppermoſt four Eagles throw the Water; four Dragons pour it into the ſecond, and four Tritons mounted on the Backs of Dolphins convey it to the third. The Inhabitants of *Lorretto*, notwithſtanding the vaſt Concourſe of Pilgrims hither, are not rich, moſt of them being maintain'd by the Charity of the Houſe, and laying out but little Money, unleſs it be in Beads, Croſſes and Medals, the making whereof are the principal Employment of the Inhabitants. *Turcelinus* in his Hiſtory of *Loretto*, relates, that in ſome Years between *Eaſter* and *Whitſuntide* there have reſorted hither five or ſix hundred thouſand Pilgrims, and in the ſpace of two Days in *September*, when they celebrate the Feaſt of the Virgin's Nativity, not leſs than two hundred thouſand.

Theſe

The Pope's Dominions.

These Pilgrims set out in bodies from the several Catholick Cities of *Italy*, and other parts of *Europe*, each Body or Society being distinguish'd by the Arms of the City they come from, and by the Colour of their Cloaths: They wear a kind of Linnen Frock with a Cowl, which quite covers their Heads, leaving only three Holes for their Eyes and Mouth; they have large Chaplets of Beads, Girdles, Pilgrims Staves, and the Arms of the Society painted or embroider'd before and behind, on the Back and Breast of every Brother. The Men usually ride on Asses, probably in imitation of our Saviour, which Animals, says my ludicrous Author, on Account of their frequent Journeys to the Holy House are suppos'd to have some smack of Sanctity. They are very sure footed, and travel better in that uneven Country about *Loretto* than Horses would. As to the Female Pilgrims, their Habits are the richest they can procure, and they fasten to the Body of their Gowns a little Pilgrims Staff of Gold, Silver or Ivory, some of them set with Pearls or precious Stones; and these being about six Inches long, says the same merry Writer, give occasion for many pretty Thoughts, serving for Diversion for the Company on the way. The Ladies usually ride in Calashes and Chaises, surrounded with a crowd of Gentlemen mounted on Asses, and dress'd in the manner above describ'd, who show a thousand antick Tricks, and sing merry Songs for their Diversion, which must make the Women extremely fond of these Expeditions in a Country where they are never permitted to converse with the Men but on such Occasions, tho' there are few of them

The Pope's Dominions.

them but have a Governante, a Brother, or some other Relation near them, who serve as Spies to see that they do not carry their Gallantry too far. But to return to *Loretto*, besides the Jewels, Plate and Ornaments already mention'd, it is supposed there are vast Sums of ready Cash laid up in the Treasury of the Holy House, for no Pilgrim scarce comes thither but gives something to the Box; and to incite them to be liberal, they deliver out printed Papers, wherein they suggest that the Revenues of this Church amount to but twenty seven thousand Crowns *per Ann.* and that their Charges in maintaining the Clergy and Officers which belong to the Holy House, and the Pilgrims who resort hither, they annually expend above thirty eight thousand Crowns, so that there is a Deficiency of eleven thousand Crowns every Year; from which Representation they endeavour to move the Compassion of devout Pilgrims; tho' 'tis suppos'd the Lands and Revenues appropriated to *Loretto*, are much beyond what they are pleas'd to discover. 'Tis true, the numerous Clergy who constantly attend here, must occasion a very great Expence; there being above an hundred and twenty Masses founded to be said every Day in the Church and Chapel, besides casual ones celebrated for particular Persons; for which purpose only they maintain near four score extraordinary Chaplains; and the Madona or Saint her self is continually serv'd by twenty Canons, thirteen Ecclesiasticks, call'd Incumbents, twelve Clerks, and other inferior Officers. *Sixtus* V. first made *Loretto* a City and a Bishoprick; and so great is the Dignity of this Place (say the Catholicks)

Catholicks) so sublime is its Majesty, That before all the Holy Places under Heaven, the Chapel of *Loretto* is to be preferr'd. The Pope's Dominions.

Osimo is a small City, about fifteen Miles West of *Loretto*, remarkable only for being a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *Rome*. *Osimo.*

Recanati, the antient *Helvia Recina*, united to the See of *Loretto*, is situated on the top of a Hill, about three Miles South-West of *Loretto*. In the Territories of this City it was that the Holy House first rested on its Transportation from *Dalmatia*. *Recanati.*

Macerata is situated on a Hill between *Loretto* and *Tolentino*, twenty Miles South of *Ancona*. It is a Bishop's See, united to *Tolentino*, Suffragan of *Fermo*, and has a little University. *Macerata.*

Fermo is situated on a rising Ground near the Gulph of *Venice*, fifteen Miles South of *Loretto*, a large Place, and made an Archbishoprick by *Sixtus V.* who had been Bishop of this City. *Fermo.*

The Cities of *Ripa*, *Transone*, *Montalto*, *Ascoli*, *Tolentino*, *Camerino* and *Jesi*, are all Bishops Sees, but do not deserve a particular Description. *Ripa*, *Transone*, *Montalto*, *Tolentino*, *&c.*

Fabriano on the Confines of the Dutchy of *Urbino*, is taken notice of for a Manufactory of fine Paper there. *Fabriano.*

The Dutchy of *Urbino*, including the Republick of St. *Marino*, is bounded by the Province of *Romania*, and the Gulph of *Venice* towards the North and East; by the Marquisate of *Ancona* towards the South; and by the Dutchy of *Florence* or *Tuscany* and *Perugia* towards the West: Being about seventy Miles in Length from the South-East to the North- *Urbino* Dutchy.

The Pope's Dominions.

West, and of a very unequal Breadth, in some places fifty, and in others scarce twenty, particularly that part of it which lies between *Tuscany* and the Gulph of *Venice* is very narrow. The Chief Towns are, 1. *Urbino.* 2. St. *Angelo.* 3. *Urbanea.* 4. *Cagli.* 5. *Fombrone.* 6. *Fano.* 7. *San Leo.* 8. *Penna de Billi.* 9. *Gubio.* 10. *Senigaglia.* And, 11. *Pesaro.*

Urbino City.

Urbino, the Capital City, is situated on a Hill near the River *Foglia*, about twenty Miles South-West of the Gulph of *Venice*, and an hundred North-East of *Rome*; a little well peopled City, and hath some handsome Buildings in it, particularly the Ducal Palace, Pope *Urban* VIII. being an intimate Friend of the last Duke's, and having among other Favours, given him an hundred thousand Ducats; so entirely won the Duke's Heart, that he bequeath'd this City, and the whole Dutchy belonging to it to the See of *Rome* about the Year 1630, and it has ever since been part of the Ecclesiastical State. In this City the famous Painter *Raphael* was born, from hence call'd *Raphael Urbin.* It was made an Archbishoprick by Pope *Pius* IV. *Anno* 1563.

Sinigaglia

Sinigaglia, or *Senegallia*, said to take its Name from the *Gallisenones*, is a little pleasant Town, situate in a Plain near the Gulph of *Venice*, about twenty Miles North-East of *Ancona*, and has a Harbour of no great Consequence.

San Leo.

San Leo is a Fortress situated on a Mountain fifteen Miles North of *Urbino*, Capital of the County of *Montefeltro*, which has its Name from its mountainous Situation.

Cita

Cita de Caſtello is the Capital of a County of the ſame Name, ſituated about twenty Miles South-Weſt of *Urbino*, a little fortified Town, and the See of a Biſhop, Suffragan to *Rome*. The Pope's Dominions.

Fano is ſituated on the Gulph of *Venice*, about twenty Miles to the Eaſtward of *Urbino*, antiently call'd *Fanum Fortunæ*, or the *Temple of Fortune*, on account of a Temple erected to the Honour of that Goddeſs here, of which there is nothing remaining but the Ruins at preſent. There is alſo here a magnificent Triumphal Arch, pretty much defac'd, conſiſting of three Arches of Marble, the loftieſt that are to be met with any where, each of them, as 'tis ſaid, being thirty Cubits high; the Plan of it, with all its Inſcriptions, is neatly cut upon the Wall of a neighbouring Building. In this, as in almoſt every other Town in this part of *Italy*, is a beautiful Marble Fountain, where the Water runs continually thro' ſeveral little Spouts, which my Author obſerves, looks very refreſhing in this hot Country, and gives a coolneſs to the Air about them. *Cita de Caſtello.* *Fano.*

Peſaro is pleaſantly ſituated alſo upon the Gulph of *Venice*, about ten Miles North-Eaſt of *Fano*; and was the Capital of a Territory, govern'd by its own Princes till the Year 1631, when it came under the Dominion of the See of *Rome*. It is one of the largeſt and beſt peopled Towns in the Pope's Dominions; and has a very good Trade; the Churches and Houſes are for the moſt part modern and well built. Pope *Clement* XI. who was a Native of this place, built a magnificent Cathedral here, whoſe Biſhop is Suffragan to *Urbino*. The Country about *Peſaro* is exceeding fruitful, *Peſaro.*

The Pope's Dominions.

and every thing extremely cheap, but the Air is bad in Summer-time.

Gubio

Gubio is the Capital of a little Mountainous Territory, situate near the foot of the *Appenine*, about thirty Miles South-West of *Urbino*, and is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of that City.

Fombrone.

Fombrone, or *Fossombrone*, is situated about ten Miles South-East of *Urbino*, and about as much to the Westward of *Fano*, and is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of *Urbino*.

St. *Angelo*, &c.

St. *Angelo*, *Urbanea*, *Cagli* and *Penna de Belli*, are Bishops Sees, but remarkable for little else, and indeed every Town of *Italy* almost of the bigness of an *English* Market-Town is a Bishop's See.

The Republick of St. *Marino.*

The Territories of the Republick of St. *Marino* are situated on the North part of the Dutchy of *Urbino*, near the Confines of *Romania*. They consist of one Mountain, and some neighbouring Hillocks which lie scatter'd about the bottom of it, being about three Miles over, and about ten in Circumference, containing one little City of the same Name, four or five Villages, eight Corn-Mills, and two Powder-Mills, in which little State there are about six or seven thousand Souls. There is not a Spring or Fountain, according to Mr. *Addison*, in their Dominions, which Defect is supply'd by vast Cisterns or Reservoirs of Rain-Water. Their Wine that grows towards the bottom of the Mountain is the best on the North side of the *Appenines*.

St. *Marino* City.

The Town of St. *Marino* stands on the top of the Mountain, which is exceeding high and steep, it is generally hid among the Clouds, and

and lay under the Snow, says Mr. *Addison*, when I saw it, though it was clear and warm Weather in all the Country about it. The City is wall'd on one side, and defended by a dreadful Precipice on the other, on which stands three Towers or Castles on a line. The Streets are narrow, and the Houses but indifferently built: There are five Churches and four Convents in their Limits, but not considerable enough to deserve a particular Description. There is a Suburb at the foot of the Hill, where they have a good weekly Market, and four annual Fairs, in which great Herds of live Cattle are bought and sold. Their principal Fair is on the Feast of St. *Bartholomew*, when all the Natives that are fit for Military Service are under Arms to the Number of twelve or fifteen hundred. There are but two Ascents from the Suburbs to the City, by one of which, winding about, a Coach may get up to the Gate; the other is very steep; and there is a Law that none shall enter the Town by any other Paths, lest new ones should be worn on the sides of the Mountain, and Foreigners find an access to it. The Town stands about nine Miles South of *Rimmini*, twenty North of *Urbino*, and five or six West of the Gulph of *Venice*. This little Republick has continu'd twelve or thirteen hundred Years, and was founded by St. *Marino*, a Hermit who retir'd hither, and practis'd such Rigours and Austerities upon himself, as gave the People of the Neighbourhood a great Opinion of his Sanctity. It being given out at length that Heaven had conferr'd on him a Power of working Miracles, the Princess of the Country gave him the Mountain he had chosen to erect his

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

his Hermitage upon, and his Reputation soon drew People enough thither to people it, who form'd themselves into a Republick, which has been ever since call'd by the Name of their Founder, whose Statue stands on the high Altar in their principal Church, which is dedicated to him. He holds a Mountain in his Hands, crown'd with three Castles, which is the Arms of the Common-wealth. They attribute to his Protection the long Duration of their State, and esteem him the greatest Saint next to the blessed Virgin.

The Sovereign Power was originally lodg'd in the *Arengo*, or Great Council, wherein every House had its Representative, but was afterwards devolv'd on the Council of Sixty, or rather Forty, for it consists of no more at present, of which one half are of noble Families, as they are call'd, and the other half Plebeians, and all Matters are decided in this Assembly by ballotting. By these are all Ministers and Officers of the Common-wealth appointed, and no Sentence is executed which is not confirm'd by two thirds of this Council. The two principal Officers of the Common-wealth are stil'd *Capitaneo's*, which our Writers resemble to the *Roman* Consuls, these are elected every six Months. The next Officer is the Judge in Civil and Criminal matters, and because of the many Alliances, Friendships and Intermarriages, as well as the personal Feuds and Animosities which must of necessity happen among so small a People, and might obstruct the Course of Justice if one of their own Number was possess'd of this Post, they always entrust a Foreigner with the Administration of Justice, who is a Doctor of Law, and has

has a Reputation for his Integrity, and change him every three Years. The fourth Man in this petty State is the Phyſician, who is alſo a Foreigner, and maintain'd by a publick Salary, and chang'd alſo every three Years. A fifth Officer, who makes no ſmall figure in the Republick, is the School-maſter, and the Natives in general, 'tis ſaid, have ſome ſmattering of Learning. They are eſteem'd an honeſt well-meaning People, and according to ſome of our modern Travellers, live much more happy and contented among their Rocks and Snows than any other *Italians* do in the moſt fruitful Valleys. Nothing, ſays Mr. *Addiſon*, can be a greater Inſtance of the natural Love Mankind have for Liberty, and of their Averſion to an arbitrary Government, than to ſee ſuch a ſavage Mountain cover'd with People, when the *Campania* of *Rome* (*under a Monarch*) in the ſame Country, is deſtitute of Inhabitants. From which and many other Inſtances it is evident, that Mr. *Addiſon* preferr'd a Republican Form of Government to any other, and inſinuates, that no ſuch thing as Liberty can be expected under a Monarchy. But it is to be obſerv'd, that theſe very People lie in the midſt of the Pope's Dominions, are under his Protection, and ſo much in his Power, that he might at any time put an end to their boaſted Liberties if he ſaw fit. And after all, why People ſhould be happier under forty Tyrants or Governors than one, is not eaſy to be conceiv'd. Nor does it proceed ſo much from the Excellency of their Conſtitution, as from the Poverty of their Country, and their cold uncomfortable Situation that they have ſo long remain'd a State. The richeſt and the happieſt

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

happiest Countries ever suffer the most frequent Revolutions. It is not worth any Prince's while to make a Conquest of a Mountain eternally cover'd with Snow, tho' 'tis very natural for People to have an Esteem and Fondness for their Native place, how miserable soever. At the Island of St. *Helena*, which is but twenty Miles in Circumference, and above five hundred from any Continent, where the Natives are of *British* Extraction, and subject to a Governor appointed by the *East-India*-Company, who acts as despotically as any Prince upon Earth, the Natives seem no less contented than these are represented to be at St. *Marino*; and will tell you that they have very little Inclination to remove to any other part of the World. They represent that their small Fortunes that ma ntain them in Necessaries here, would probably be spent before they could fix themselves to any Advantage elsewhere: that they and their Families must run great Hazards and suffer many Hardships in the Attempt: But what is more than all, they have such a Fondness for the spot of Earth where they were born and bred, that they cannot think of leaving it, any more than the Mountaneers of *Marino* can of descending into the rich Vales about them; not on account of the *Mildness* of the Government, but for some such Reasons as keep the Natives of St. *Helena* at home. And indeed, it is no easy matter for poor People to leave their Country with their Families and fix in other places, whatever the Nature of the Government may be they live under, or whatever Oppressions or Hardships they may suffer from their Governors. And that the rest of the People of *Italy* are not less *contented*

tented than those of *Marino*, how miserable so- The
ever some Travellers may represent them, or Pope's
they may in reality be in our Opinion, ap- Domi-
pears from *Motraye*, Vol. I. p. 74. The Pic- nions.
ture several Travellers have drawn, says that
Gentleman, of the Meanness and Poverty of the *Italian* Peasants, render'd so by their rich Masters, is apt to make any one look upon them who bear the Burthen to be as miserable as those who impose it seem to be happy; but as the Felicity of People consists chiefly in being contented with their Condition, or more in believing themselves happy than in being really so, they complain less themselves than Travellers do for them; they are born for the most part with their Chains, (as we denominate them) which grow habitual and light by Education. *They are taught to expect a true Happiness in the next World from the very Sacrifice of Riches and Wealth in this; from their Observance of Religion, Contributions to the Church, and Submission to their Superiors. And being born in great plenty of all things necessary to Life, in the midst of so many sorts of delicious Wines, they are always more sober by choice, more quiet, and better content with what is sufficient, than those of other Nations, who in the midst of Riches, even to a superfluity, are tyranniz'd over by the Love of Money, Slaves to their Ambition, never pleas'd, but always uneasy with their Masters.* It is surprizing, says the same Author, how much these People give to the Church in proportion to what they have, and this very willingly, notwithstanding what they are oblig'd to pay to the Temporal Power, of which they complain but little. The Peasant pays religiously Tyths to his Curate, and has Masses said for his Health, for the

The Pope's Dominions.

Fertility of his Lands, and for the Souls of his deceas'd Relations; nor does he refuse a part of his Corn, Wine and Fruit to the *Mendicant* Fryars, though without making any Vow of Poverty he lives poorer than they that do it. And though these People should be deem'd to have fallen into one Extreme, both in their Religion and Politicks, yet whether the contrary Extreme, where People deny any Subjection to the Ecclesiastical or Civil Magistrate, but when they act suitably to their own Whimsies, be not the more troublesome and dangerous of the two, will scarce be made a Question by any considering Man. But 'tis time to proceed in the Description of the rest of the Pope's Dominions.

The Province of *Romania.*

The Province of *Romania*, or *Romandiola*, in which I include the *Bolognese* and *Ferrarese*, is bounded by the Territories of *Venice* towards the North, by the Gulph of *Venice* on the East, by the Province of *Urbino* and *Tuscany* on the South, and by *Modena* and *Mantua* towards the West, being about fourscore Miles in length from East to West, and near as much in breadth from North to South.

Romania Proper.

Romania Proper, call'd antiently *OEmilia Regio*, and *Flaminia*, is bounded by the *Ferrarese* on the North, by the Gulph of *Venice* on the East, by *Urbino* and *Tuscany* on the South, and by the *Bolognese* on the West, and is about sixty Miles in length from East to West, and forty in breadth from North to South. It is diversified with Hills, Woods, Arable, Meadow and Pasture, and abounds in Corn, Wine, Oil, Figs and other Fruits; but the Salt-Pits

re

are its Principal Riches. Here are also several good Rivers, as the *Savio*, *Santerna*, *Pisatello* and *Rubicon*, the last of which will be remember'd as long as *Julius Cæsar*, who by passing it with his Army, manifested his Design of subduing the *Roman* Republick. This Province was part of the antient *Gallia Cispadana*, and said to be call'd *Romania* from its firm Adherence to the *Roman* Empire, and not from its being in the Neighbourhood of *Rome*, for it lies on the opposite side of *Italy*, at above an hundred and forty Miles distance from that City. The chief Towns are, 1. *Ravenna*. 2. *Cervia*. 3. *Rimmini*. 4. *Sarcina*. 5. *Sesena*. 6. *Bertinoro*. 7. *Forlimpopoli*. 8. *Forli*. 9. *Faenza*. 10. *Castel Bolognese*. And, 11 *Immola*.

The Pope's Dominions.

Chief Towns.

Ravenna is situated in a flat Country, three Miles West of the *Adriatick Sea*, an hundred North-West of *Ancona*, and fourscore South of *Venice*, being encompass'd with two small Rivers. Its antient Situation is said to have been like that of *Venice*, upon certain Islands, when it was one of the best Harbours the *Romans* had on this side; but the Waters are retir'd above three Miles from it, and these Plains which formerly were under Water, are now some of the most fruitful Grounds in *Italy*. It was the Residence of the Emperor *Honorius*, and of many of the *Gothick* Kings, and afterwards the Capital of the Eastern Emperors Dominions in *Italy*, where their Viceroys or Exarchs held their Courts from the Year 568, to the Year 728. It was taken by the *Lombards* in 752, and by *Pepin* King of *France*, *Anno* 756, who gave this City, with most of the Territories belonging to the Eastern Empe-

Ravenna.

The Pope's Dominions.

rors in *Italy*, to the Pope; but it never suffer'd more than when it was storm'd by the *French* about the Year 1512, ever since which it has been in a declining Condition. The Buildings are generally mean, the magnificent Churches and Palaces which it antiently contain'd are now run to ruin, its Trade lost, and the place but thinly peopled. Good Water was always so scarce here, that it was preferr'd to Wine, according to *Mar.* L. 5.

Sit Cisterna mihi quam Vinea malo Ravennæ,
Cum possim multo vendere pluris Aquam.

Lodg'd at Ravenna, *Water sells so dear,*
A Cistern to a Vineyard I prefer.
Addison.

Callidus imposuit nuper mihi Caupo Ravennæ
Cum peterem mixtum vendidit ille merum.
Ibid.

By a Ravenna *Vintner once betray'd,*
So much for Wine and Water mix'd I paid;
But when I thought the purchas'd Liquor mine,
The Rascal fobb'd me off with only Wine.
Ibid.

The place which is shewn for the Haven is level with the Town at present, and is suppos'd to have been fill'd up by Sand and Dirt brought thither by the Sea, for all the Soil on that side of *Ravenna*, it is observ'd, has been made by the Sea discharging it self upon it for Ages past. The Ruins of the Pharos, or Light-

Light-houſe, ſtand about three Miles from the Sea, and two from the Town, the Foundations whereof were cover'd ſeveral Yards deep. It was a Square Tower, about twelve Yards in breadth, as appears by that part of it which ſtill remains entire. Without the Town, on that ſide where the antient Harbour is ſuppos'd to have been, is the *Mauſolæum* which Queen *Amalaſuntha* erected for her Father *Theodorick*, King of the *Oſtrogoths*, who kept his Court at *Ravenna*. This Building is now converted into a little Church which they call the *Rotunda*; the moſt remarkable thing in it is the Roof, which conſiſts of one large Stone, hollow'd almoſt into the form of a Cupola, with a round Hole to let in the Light. Mr. *Miſſon* ſays he meaſur'd this Stone, and that it was thirty-eight Feet in Diameter, and fifteen in thickneſs; but I ſuppoſe he means that the Cavity or Cupola was fifteen Feet deep, for Mr. *Addiſon* ſays the Stone is but four Feet thick, ſo uncertain are the Accounts we receive ſometimes from thoſe who pretend they have been Eye-Witneſſes. On the Outſide of this little Cupola was plac'd the Porphyry Tomb of *Theodorick* above mention'd, ſurrounded by the Statues of the twelve Apoſtles, but it was broken in pieces by a Cannon-Ball when *Lewis* XII. beſieg'd it. The ſame Shot, 'tis ſuppos'd, made a flaw in the Cupola, though according to the Tradition of the place it was crack'd by Thunder. The Cathedral is an antient Fabrick, the Nave whereof is ſupported by fifty-ſix Pillars of *Grecian* Marble, which form a double row on each ſide of it, and the Roof of the Choir is inlaid with fine *Moſaick*-Work. Another Curioſity

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

riosity in this Church is the great Door, which is made of the Planks of Vines, some of them twelve Feet in length, and five in breadth. The Soil which has been made by the Sea is so agreeable to Vines, that they grow to an incredible size here. In the Church of the *Theatins*, Travellers are shewn a little Window over the high Altar, with the Figure of a white Pidgeon in the middle of it, which was plac'd there as a Memorial, that after the Death of St. *Apollinarius*, the first Bishop of *Ravenna*, the Priests being assembled to chuse a Successor, the Holy Ghost in form of a Dove (as they say) came in at this Window, and sat upon the Head of him who was to be elected; and that the same thing happen'd afterwards at eleven Elections successively. In the Churches of St. *Vitalis*, St. *Apollinarius*, St. *Romoaldus*, and St. *Andrew*, are some very fine pieces of Marble and Porphyry, suppos'd to be brought from *Greece* during the time of the Exarchate. In the Church of St. *Celsus* is a noble Tomb of *Galla Placidia*, Sister to the Emperors *Arcadius* and *Honorius*; and in the great Square a fine Brazen Statue of Pope *Alexander* VII. Upon two Columns in the same Square were set the Patron and Arms of *Venice* formerly, when *Ravenna* was in the Possession of that State; but the Pope has since plac'd the Statues of St. *Victor* and *Apollinaris*, the Patrons of *Ravenna*, on the same Pillars. This City is the See of an Archbishop, but is neither considerable for its Bulk or Fortifications at present.

Rimini.

Rimini, the antient *Ariminum*, stands in a Plain near the Coast of the *Adriatick Sea*, at the Mouth of the River *Ariminus*, about four

and

and twenty Miles South-East of *Ravenna*, and twenty North-West of *Pesaro*. Between *Ravenna* and *Rimmini* runs the famous River *Rubicon*, which some take to be the modern *Pisatello*, and others another small Stream near it; but however that be, the *Rubicon* was the Boundary between *Gaul* and *Italy*, and it was made Treason either for the *Roman* Officers or Soldiers to pass this River in their military Habits. This it was that made *Julius Cæsar* halt here for some time in his March towards *Rome*, but having weigh'd the Consequence, he cry'd out at length, EATVR, QVO DEORVM OSTENTA, ET INIMICORVM INIQVITAS VOCAT: JACTA EST ALEA. The Pope's Dominions.

Jam gelidas Cæsar cursu superaverat Alpes
Ingentesque animo motus, bellumque futurum
Cæperat ut ventum est parvi Rubiconis ad undas.
Lucan.

This River, says Mr. *Addison*, who takes it to be the modern *Pisatello*, is not so very contemptible as it is generally represented, and was much encreased by the melting of the Snows when *Cæsar* pass'd it, according to the same Poet.

Fonte cadit modico parvisq; impellitur undis
Puniceus Rubicon, cum fervida conduit æstas
Perque imas serpit valles & Gallica certus
Limes ab ausonis disterminat arva colonis.
Tunc vires præbebat Hyems atque auxerat undas,
Tertia jam gravida pluvialis Cynthia cornu,
Et madidis Euri resolute flatibus Alpes.
Luc.

While

The Pope's Dominions.

While Summer lasts the Streams of Rubicon
From their spent Source in a small Current run,
Hid in the winding Vales they gently glide
And Italy *from neighbouring* Gaul *divide.*
But now with Winter Storms encreas'd they rose,
By watry Moons produc'd and Alpine *Snows,*
That melting on the hoary Mountains lay,
And in warm Eastern Winds dissolv'd away.
Addison.

Rimini is in a declining Condition at present, having neither Trade nor Harbour, for both which it was considerable antiently; but the Sea is retired a Mile from it, and according to Mr. *Addison*, it has nothing Modern to boast of. The Antiquities are, 1. A Marble Bridge of five Arches, built by *Augustus*, as appears by the Inscription (*viz.*) *Cæsar. Divi F. Augustus Pontifex. Maxim. Cos.* 14. *Imp.* XX. *Tribunitiæ potestat* XXVII. *p. p.* On the other side, *Ti Cæsar Divi Augusti F. Divi Juli N. August. Pontif. Maxim. Cos.* 4 *Imp.* 8 *Trib. potest* 17 *Dedere.* 2. A Triumphal Arch erected by *Augustus*, which makes a noble Gate to the Town; on which is the following Inscription (*viz.*) *Cos. sept. Designat. Octavum V Celeberrimeis Italiæ Vieis Consilio Senatus pop. Tá. C S. U S. Nileis.* Here are also the Ruins of an Amphitheatre, and they pretend to shew the *Suggestum* on which *Julius Cæsar* stood when he harangu'd his Officers after he had pass'd the *Rubicon*. *Rimmini* is a Bishop's See Suffragan to *Ravenna*.

Cervia.

Cervia, the antient *Phycocle*, stands in a Morass near the Sea, about ten Miles to the Southward of *Ravenna*; considerable on account

count of the Salt-pits about it; and for its being a Biſhop's See, Suffragan to *Ravenna*; but is not very well peopled on account of the badneſs of the Air. The Pope's Dominions.

Faenza is ſituated on the River *Amone*, about twenty Miles Weſt of *Ravenna*, a little neat Town, and a Biſhop's See, Suffragan to *Ravenna*, moſt conſiderable on account of its Manufacture of Earthen Ware. *Faenza.*

Sarcina, *Bertinoro*, *Forlimpopoli*, *Forli* and *Imola*, are only remarkable as they are the Sees of ſo many Biſhops. *Sarcina, Forli, &c.*

The Province of *Bologna*, or the *Bologneſe*, is bounded by the *Ferrareſe* on the North; by *Romania Proper* on the Eaſt; by *Tuſcany* on the South; and by the *Modeneſe* on the Weſt; being about forty Miles in Length from Eaſt to Weſt, and five and twenty in Breadth from North to South; and is water'd by the Rivers *Reno*, *Saveno* and *Quadraco*: Being a fruitful Country, abounding in Corn, Wine, Oil, Flax and Fruits. It was antiently part of *Lombardy*, and afterwards of the Exarchate of *Ravenna*, and given to the Pope by King *Pepin* and *Charlemain*. The Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Bologna*. 2. *Budri*. 3. *Bentivoglio*. 4. *Fort Urbin*. And, 5. *Caſtel Franco*. The Province of *Bologna*.

Bologna, or *Bolonia*, in Latin *Bononia*, and antiently *Felſina*, is uſually ſurnamed the *Fat*, from its ſtanding in one of the moſt fruitful Plains in *Italy*. It is ſituated upon ſeveral little Rivulets and a navigable Canal, by which it has a Communication with *Ferara*, and a Branch of the *Po*; lying about ſeven or eight Miles to the Northward of the *Appenines*, which in the way from *Florence* ſink gradually into little Mounts or Emminencies till we arrive *Bologna* City.

The Pope's Dominions.

at the Plain in which *Bologna* ſtands. This City is about ſixty Miles North-Weſt of *Florence*, and ſomething more than two hundred North-Weſt of *Rome*, thirty South-Weſt of *Ferrara*, and an hundred and thirty South-Eaſt of *Milan*. The Country between *Florence* and *Bologna* is as barren as the Country on the ſide of *Lombardy* is fruitful, being one continued Chain of the *Appenine* Mountains, over which the Road would be intolerable if the *Italians* did not take more care of their Highways than any Nation in *Europe*, in which they imitate their Anceſtors the old *Romans*; but this Road is ſtill ſo incommodious for Wheel Carriages, that thoſe who travel between *Bologna* and *Florence* chuſe either Litters or Mules to ride on rather than the Calaſhes in which they travel in the Plain Country. *Bologna* is of a round Figure, about five or ſix Miles in Circumference, ſurrounded with a ſingle Wall of very little Strength; for 'tis ſaid, when they put themſelves under the Pope's Protection about the Year 1278. they ſtipulated particularly againſt Cittadels and Fortifications, leaſt they ſhould be us'd as a conquer'd People; and the Popes have religiouſly obſerv'd this part of the Treaty to this Day. The Town is remarkable for its magnificent Monaſteries and Churches, and the Riches and fine Paintings in them. The Streets are tolerably wide, and have Piazza's on each ſide: The private Houſes are not lofty, or comparable to thoſe of *Venice* or *Genoa*, but are handſome and convenient enough; they are either built of Stone or Brick plaiſter'd over in imitation of Stone. They have ſeveral fine Squares with noble Fountains in them; and

and all manner of Provisions are extremely plentiful; but what they are most remarkable for are their Hams and Sausages, in which most Towns in *Europe* endeavour to imitate them. The Wealth of *Bologna*, says Dr. *Burnet*, appears in every Corner of the Town, there are many noble Palaces all over it, and the Churches and Convents are incredibly rich. The Inhabitants are computed to amount to seventy thousand Souls. The place is much colder in Winter than those Towns to the Southward of the *Appenines*, which Mr. *Addison* supposes, is the reason that their Wines are not so good; so sweet I suppose he means, for they have excellent White Wine, and they do not lie so cold as *France* and some other Countries, where we meet with the best of Wines; and according to *Misson*, the heats are almost as troublesome here in the Summer as they are to the Southward, accordingly they use Ice with their Wine, and all manner of cooling Liquors; the Men also have Fans as well as the Women all over the Country, and little Machines at Table to drive off the Flies. Here *Misson* takes an opportunity to acquaint us, that they drive away the Flies from the Pope's Face (when he is carried in publick on Men's Shoulders, seated in a Chair of State) in hot Weather with an Engine, call'd *Muscaria Pavonina*, being a kind of open Fan, made with the Feathers of a Peacoak, and fastned to the end of a gilt Staff about six Foot long, and adorn'd with several Toys, two Officers on each side hold these Implements near his Face to drive away the Flies, they serve also instead of a Fan, producing with a little motion a gentle gale of Wind; The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

but however this may be look'd upon as an extravagant piece of State in *Europe*, it is no more than every Gentleman and Tradeſman in the *Eaſt Indies* has whenever he goes abroad; the *Eaſt India* Company's Factors have their Men to run by them and beat off the Flies as they travel, and others with Umbrellas to skreen them from the Sun, as *Miſſon* obſerves; the Pope alſo has, upbraiding him that St. *Peter*, whom he pretends to ſucceed, was never thus attended. But to return to *Bologna*, their Trade conſiſts chiefly in Silks and Velvets, in which Manufactures, and thoſe of Flax and Hemp, 'tis ſaid, there are not leſs than four hundred Mills employ'd to put the Machines in motion with which they are wrought. One of theſe kind of Mills I am inform'd is erected on a Stream at *Derby*, which ſaves abundance of Hands, and were they more general in *England*, our Silks might be afforded much cheaper: The *Italians*, *French* and *Dutch* underwork us more by the Machines they employ than by their frugal living. *Bologna* is alſo famous for its Soap, Snuff and Perfumes; but there is one Species of Goods almoſt peculiar to this Town, and that is Lap-Dogs for Ladies, which it ſeems are very ſmall, and ſold at an exceſſive Price here. One of theſe was preſented to ſome of the Biſhop of *Rocheſter*'s Family by the Chevalier's People, as 'tis ſaid, and was an Evidence of the Biſhop's Correſpondence with that Court. There is another thing almoſt peculiar to *Bologna*, and that is their boiling their Wines, which I preſume is in order to make them keep, for ſome of their Wines grow ſoure as ſoon as ſmall Syder; but I muſt not forget their Olives, which are excellent

cellent in their kind, and bought up as much as their White Wine. I proceed now to be a little more particular in the Deſcription of the publick Buildings in *Bologna*: To take a full Proſpect of the Town, ſays my Author, you muſt go a little out of it, to the Convent of St. *Michael* in *Boſco*, which ſtands upon a neighbouring Hill, and is it ſelf one of the moſt magnificent Monaſteries in *Italy*: There are few Sovereign Princes whoſe Palaces are near ſo beautiful, nor are the Monaſteries of the *Dominicans*, and that of St. *Saviour* inferior to this. In the Church of the *Dominicans* is a glorious Monument of St. *Dominick* their Founder, of fine Alabaſter, beautified with Baſs Reliefs, containing the Hiſtory of his Life; and the Picture of St. *Dominick* over the Tomb; is an exquiſite piece done by the famous *Guido Rheni*; but as for the inlaidwork of the Choir, ſo much admir'd by Travellers, *Miſſon* obſerves, that the modern performances of that kind are much better done now they have found out the Art of imprinting natural Colours on Wood. The Church of St. *Petronius* is the largeſt in the City, in which the moſt remarkable thing is *Caſſini*'s Meridian Line, which is drawn on a Copper Plate, ſet in the Pavement two hundred and twenty two Foot long; directly over the Noon Point of this Line is a little Hole in the arch'd Roof of the Nave, at which a Ray of the Sun enters, and marks the Solſtices and Equinoxes upon the Line. At the Church of *Corpus Domini* they ſhew an embalm'd Body, which is black and dry like a Mummy, and pretend that it is the Body of a deceas'd Nun, call'd *Katherine de Vigri*, who dy'd about the Year 1463, which frequently

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

frequently Works Miracles, ſhe ſits in a Chair cloath'd in a Nun's Habit, a Crown of Gold on her Head, Rings on her Fingers, a Crucifix in her right Hand, and a Book of her own compoſing in her Left; her Hair and Nails, as her Votaries pretend, grow as when ſhe was alive, and are often cut: Mr. *Miſſon* ſays, ſhe is a diſmal Spectacle, and can't be look'd upon without Horror. At the Church of St. *Salvator*, amongſt abundance of exquiſite Paintings, the beſt are an Aſſumption and a Picture of our Saviour. At St. *Giovanni del Monte* is an admirable Picture of St. *Scicilia*, a Maſterpiece of the Divine *Raphael*, as he is call'd, and eſteem'd one of the greateſt Treaſures of the City. The Church of the *Mendicants* alſo abounds in fine Paintings, the principal and moſt beautiful Pieces are the calling of St. *Matthew*, a dead Chriſt, and the Re-eſtabliſhment of *Job*'s Fortunes. The Religious of this City have a profound Veneration for an Image of our Lady, which according to Tradition, was drawn by St. *Luke*, and go in Proceſſion annually five Miles out of Town to the Mount *La Guardia* to bring her hither, and they are making a kind of Piazza or Cover'd Way from the City to the Mount, that they may never be interrupted in their Proceſſion by the Weather. When they have brought this Image of our Lady into the City, they carry it about with all imaginable Pomp: All the Companies in the Corporation, the Fraternities, Convents, Pariſhes, Magiſtrates, Gonfalonier, and the Pope's Legat, all aſſiſt at the Solemnity; and as the Madona paſſes by, who is carried under a rich Canopy, the Spectators fall upon their Knees, and expreſs

the

the utmoſt Devotion. As to the Palaces of *Bologna*, that of General *Caprara*'s is eſteem'd the fineſt in the City, where are ſhewn abundance of rich Plunder which he took from the *Turks*. In the Palace of the State, or the Pope's Palace, in which are abundance of noble Apartments richly furniſh'd, the Cardinal Legate has one, and the Gonfalonier another; the Counſellors of State alſo have their ſeveral Apartments here. Over the Gate is a brazen Statue of Pope *Gregory* XIII. which weighs eleven thouſand Pound, and is in great eſteem for the Workmanſhip; but the greateſt Curioſity in this Palace is the Cabinet of *Ulyſſes Aldrovandus*, the prodigy of his time. It contains a multitude of natural and artificial Curioſities, with two or three hundred great Manuſcripts of his own writing, fifteen of which are fill'd with the Figures of Beaſts, Birds, Fiſhes and Plants, all illuſtrated with their proper Colours; and tho' one would imagine he had done nothing but write all his Lifetime; his Works ſufficiently teſtifie, his great Reading, profound Science, and an immenſe progreſs both in antient and modern Learning; which ſhews what may be done where a great Genius and an indefatigable Induſtry meet in the ſame Perſon.

The Pope's Dominions.

The Univerſity here is reckon'd one of the beſt in *Europe*. It was founded by the Emperor *Theodoſius* in the Year 425, and afterwards augmented by *Charlemain* and *Lotharius* the *French* Emperors. The Study of Law is in the greateſt Reputation here. The Learned *Azo* was a Member of this Univerſity, whom they ſtile the Light of *Bologna*, and Oracle of the Canon and Civil Law, in whoſe time the number

The Pope's Dominions.

number of Students amounted to ten thousand. The famous *Bartolus* commenc'd Doctor here, and taught publickly in this University. Here also *Accurtius* compos'd the *Glossa*, Pope *Gregory* IX. and *Boniface* VIII. their *Decretalia*, and *John* XXIII. the *Clementinæ*. The publick School is a magnificent Structure, and has a noble Portico before it, supported by a great Number of Marble Pillars; the Rooms and Galleries within being adorn'd with admirable Statues and Paintings; among the Statues the most remarkable are those of *Esculapius*, *Apollo*, and the famous Physician and Surgeon *Gabriel Tagliacozzo* or *Taliacotius*, who had an Art, as 'tis said, of supplying People with artificial Noses, Lips, Ears, and other Members where their own happen'd to be mutilated or defac'd, out of living Human Flesh, to which purpose he publish'd his *Chirurgia Curtorum*, where he relates a Story of a certain Gentleman who lost his Nose, and had it supply'd by him with a piece of Flesh cut from another Man's Backside, and so artificially shap'd and join'd, that every body took it to be natural, till unluckily the Fellow whom it was taken from happen'd to die, and then the Gentleman's Nose rotted off by Sympathy, according to the Ingenious *Butler*, Author of *Hudibras*,

> *Learned* Taliacotius *from*
> *The brawny part of Porter's Bum*
> *Cut supplimental Noses, which*
> *Would last as long as parent Breech;*
> *But when the Date of* Nock *went out,*
> *Off dropt the sympathetick Snout.*

The

The two Towers of *Aſinelli* and *Gariſendi*, ſo named from their reſpective Founders, are look'd upon as great Curioſities by Travellers who viſit this Place; the former is 376 Foot in height, and the latter 130. The leaning poſition of that of *Gariſendi*, which bends like the Tower of *Piſa*, is thought by ſome to have been ſo erected to ſhow the Dexterity of the Architect; but is more likely to have been diſorder'd by ſome Earthquake, or the ſinking of one ſide of the Foundation. *Bologna* is the See of an Archbiſhop, and eſteem'd the ſecond City in the Pope's Dominions, equal if not ſuperior to *Florence* in its Riches, Trade and Dimenſions. It threw it ſelf under the Protection of the Pope about the Year 1278, and procur'd very advantageous Terms, which have not been infring'd to this day; to which the Flouriſhing of this City beyond any other in the Pope's Territories, is aſcribed. They are allow'd to appoint an Auditor of the *Rota* (the great Court which receives Appeals from Inferior Courts at *Rome*) and to have an Ambaſſador there to take care of their Privileges. Civil Cauſes are determin'd by the Magiſtrates of the City, and Criminal by Judges of the Pope's appointing; but then their Eſtates are not liable to be confiſcated to the Government for any Offences whatever. As to the reſt, the Pope's Legate is his Viceroy here, as in other Provinces of the Eccleſiaſtical State. The Curioſities that pleas'd Mr. *Addiſon* moſt when he viſited *Bolonia*, he ſays, were an authentick Silver Medal of the young *Brutus*, in the hands of an emminent Antiquary there; wherein he imagin'd he could ſee the Character of the Perſon in the Features of the Face, it

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

was so exquisitely cut. On the reverse is the Cap of Liberty, with a Dagger on each side of it, subscrib'd, *Id. Mar.* for the *Ides of March*, the memorable Date of *Cæsar*'s Murder. The next was the Picture of St. *Cecila*, already mention'd, in which he says there is something wonderfully divine. The third thing he admir'd was a Staircase, where the Easiness of the Ascent within a small compass, the Disposition of the Lights, and the convenient landing Places are admirably contriv'd. And there is scarce a Traveller but mentions the Shining Stones found about three Miles from the City in the Hill *Paderni*, which go by the Name of *Bologna Stones*; but these I find after they have been taken some time out of the Earth lose their Shining Quality. The rest of the Towns of *Bologna* do not merit a particular Description.

The *Ferrarese.*

The third Subdivision of *Romania* is the *Ferrarese*, bounded by the *Venetian* Territories on the North, by the Gulph of *Venice* on the East, by *Romania Proper* and the *Bolognese* on the South, and by the Dutchies of *Modena* and *Mantua* towards the West; being near seventy Miles in length from East to West, but of a very unequal breadth, towards the Gulph of *Venice* fifty, and in others scarce fifteen Miles over. The Country produces Corn, Flax and Hemp, except that part of it next the Sea, which is a perfect Bog, and very unhealthful. This was part of the Exarchate of *Ravenna*, and about the tenth Century conferr'd on the Marquiss of *Este* by the Emperor *Otho*, and by an Heiress of that Family was given to the See of *Rome* about the Year 1077. The Lords of a second Branch of the Family of *Este* held it as Vicars to the Pope, till the time of Pope *Paul*

Paul II. who transferr'd it to *Nicholas Borſo*, another Branch of the Houſe of *Eſte*, and made him Duke of *Ferrara*, whoſe Poſterity failing about the Year 1597, the Pope re-united it to the Eccleſiaſtical State, but gave *Modena* and *Reggio* to *Caſar de Eſte*, who alſo claim'd a Right to the *Ferrareſe*, but wanted Power to ſupport his Pretenſions. The chief Towns are, 1. *Ferrara*. 2. *Francolino*. 3. *Buendino*. 4. *Cento*. And, 5. *Comachio*.

The Pope's Dominions.

Chief Towns.

The City of *Ferrara* ſtands in a Plain, on a Branch of the *Po*, call'd *Po Morto*, about four Miles diſtance from the main Stream, with which it has a Communication by a navigable Canal, and is about fourſcore Miles South-Weſt of *Venice*, and fifty North-Weſt of *Ravenna*, being four or five Miles in Circumference. It has a Cittadel, and ſomething like a Fortification (in the Phraſe of my Author) round it, but the Town is ſo large, that it would require more Soldiers to defend it than the Pope has in his Dominions. The Streets are as beautiful as can be ſeen, as to their length, breadth and regularity, but it is very thinly peopled, and can neither boaſt of its Wealth or Trade: formerly it was emminent for both. When Dr. *Burnet* travell'd through it, he tells us it was almoſt deſerted; that there were whole ſides of Streets without Inhabitants; that the Poverty of the place appear'd ſignally in their Churches, which were mean and poorly adorn'd; for the Superſtition of *Italy* is ſo *ravenous*, ſays that reverend Author, and makes ſuch a Progreſs in this Age, that one may juſtly take the Meaſures of the Wealth of any place from the Churches: And yet the ſame Writer tells us in other parts of his Travels, that *Italy in general is exceeding poor, tho'*

Ferrara City.

The Pope's Dominions.

their Churches are vastly rich, so consistent is he with himself. As to the miserable Poverty of *Ferrara*, he is indeed supported by the concurrent Relations of every Person who writes of the State of *Italy*, and therefore we have no reason to doubt the Fact. I could not, says the same reverend Writer, but ask all I saw, how it came to pass that so rich a Soil was so strangely abandon'd? Some said the Air was become so unhealthy, that those who stay in it are very short liv'd: but it is well known, that fourscore Years ago it was well peopled, and the ill Air is occasion'd by the want of Inhabitants; for there not being People to drain the Ground, and to keep the Ditches clean, this occasions a great deal of Water to lie on the Ground and rot, which infects the Air in the same manner as is observ'd in that vast and rich, but uninhabited Champaign of *Rome*; so that the ill Air is the *Effect*, rather than the *Cause*, of dispeopling the Pope's Dominions. *The true Cause*, according to this Author, *is the Severity of the Government, and the heavy Taxes and frequent Confiscations*, by which the Nephews of several Popes, as they have devour'd many of the Families of *Ferrara*, so they have driven away many more. As I came down one of the Branches of the *Po* from *Ferrara*, says Mr. *Addison*, all the Fields lay miserably uncultivated till I came near *Ravenna*, where the Soil is made extremely fruitful, and shows what the other might be, were there Hands enough to manage it to the best Advantage. From whence it appears, that there are some places in the Pope's Territories in a flourishing Condition, though others are thus wretchedly deserted. And though I do not doubt but *heavy Taxes and a despotick Government* contribute

bute in a great Measure to the impoverishing any place, yet there seems to remain some other hidden Causes to be assign'd, why these Oppressions should have had a worse Effect on the *Ferrarese* than on any other Province in the Pope's Dominions. Trade once in an hundred Years receives very great Alterations in other Countries as well as this; a City dwindles to a Village, and a Village improves into a City under the mildest Administrations. The Conveniency or Inconveniency of Land or Water Carriage, the encouraging or discouraging a Manufacture, and ten thousand Accidents may advance and ruin Trade, and consequently people or depopulate a place, besides the Tyranny of the Government: and yet I find our Travellers in general agree, not to assign any other Reason for the Decay of any one *Italian* City, but the Oppressions of the Government. Should Foreigners visit *Sandwich*, *Rye*, *Winchelsea*, and many of our Inland as well as Maritime Corporations, and immediately conclude we were under a *Tyrannical Administration*, because these places are now in a miserable ruinous Condition, which formerly made a Figure in the World, should we not with Reason look upon it as an ill-natur'd Suggestion, and to be founded in Ignorance as well as Prejudice? And the same Reflections no doubt the *Italians* frequently make on our unthinking Voyage-Writers. When *Rome* was Empress of the World, and the Princes and great Men of every Nation had a Dependance on her, no wonder that *Italy* was crouded with Inhabitants, when *Italy* was almost the only Country in *Europe* that had a Manufacture of Silk; and when the *Venetians*, *Genoese*, and other *Italian* States only furnish'd the rest of *Europe*

The Pope's Dominions.

The Pope's Dominions.

Europe with the rich Productions of the East, with the Merchandize of *China*, *India* and *Turky*: It is no wonder if their Country, abounded more in Wealth and Inhabitants, that it was better drain'd and cultivated than it is at present: Nay, before the Reformation, when all the Christian Princes of *Europe*, their Clergy, and the rest of their Subjects were on many Occasions oblig'd to appeal to *Rome*, and to resort thither for a Determination of their Differences, and on many other Occasions: It is very natural to suppose the Ecclesiastical State was in a better Condition than it is now, when the Protestants have all withdrawn their Contributions and Attendance; and those of the same Communion are grown much cooler in their Devotion than they were in those Days of Darkness. These are some of the Reasons that occurr'd to me as the Occasion of the decay of the *Italian* Cities and States, besides the Severity of their respective Governments, when I was considering the miserable Condition of the *Ferrarese*: this might have happened to them let the Administration of their respective Governments have been never so mild. But to return to the Description of this City, Their Churches and Palaces are not yet so despicable but they would make a Figure out of *Italy*, though 'tis true, they were miserably shatter'd by an Earthquake which happen'd in the Year 1570. The Palace of the antient Dukes, where the Pope's Legate keeps his Court, is a stately old Fabrick, to which belongs a good Library, adorn'd with Statues, Paintings, Medals, and other Antiquities, after the manner of *Italy*. The *Domo* or Cathedral, says my Author, is rather venerable than beautiful: In the Piazza before it stands the

the Statue of Pope *Alexander* VII. and two others, which represent two Princes of the Family *D'Este*, one on Horseback, and the other in a sitting Posture. In the Church of St. *Benedict* is a Monument erected to the Memory of that celebrated Poet *Ariosto*, who like his Brethren wanted Necessaries in his Lifetime. The *Carmelites* Church is famous for its exquisite Paintings. The University of this place, which was founded about the Year 1390. is dwindled to one College of Jesuits; but they have a Philosophical Academy here, as in other *Italian* Cities, who stile themselves *Elevati*. *Ferrara* is a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *Rome*. The Pope's Dominions.

Comachio is a little City in the middle of a Moras, call'd the Valley of *Comachio*, a Town of some Strength on account of its watery Situation, and lies about thirty Miles South-East of *Ferrara*, near the Coast of the *Adriatick Sea*, in a very unhealthful Air. This Town the Imperialists took Possession of in the last War, and held for many Years, as well to facilitate the March of their Troops to and from the Kingdom of *Naples*, as to compel the Pope to grant the Investiture of the *Spanish* Dominions to King *Charles* III. the present Emperor, but they have yielded it up to his Holiness again. It is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Ravenna*, from whence it is about thirty Miles distant. The rest of the Towns of the *Ferrarese* are not very considerable. The Description of such of the Pope's Territories as lie in *Naples*, *Tuscany*, *France*, or any other foreign State, will be met with in the respective Countries where they are situated. I proceed now to enquire into the State of the Kingdom of *Naples*. *Com*

The

The Kingdom of NAPLES.

CHAP. XXV.

Treats of the Situation and Extent of the Kingdom of Naples; *the Air, Seas, Ports, Lakes, Rivers and Mountains; and enquires in the Genius and Temper of the Natives; and the several Provinces it is divided into.*

The Situation and Extent.

THE Kingdom of *Naples* is the South-East part of *Italy*, which being very properly resembled to a Leg, *Naples* makes all that part of the Leg and Foot which is below the Calf, and is a Peninsula, bounded by the *Adriatick Sea*, or Gulph of *Venice* on the North-East; by the *Ionian* Sea on the South-East; by the *Tuscan* Sea on the South-West; and by the Lands of the Church, or the Pope's Dominions, on the North-West; extending two hundred and forty Miles in Length from the North-West to the South-East; an hundred and sixty in Breadth in the broadest place, and eighty about the Instep, or the narrowest part of it.

The Air.

If we consider the Southerly Situation of this Country, we must conclude it to be excessive hot; and so indeed it is in many of their Valleys, but as the *Appenine* Mountains run the whole length of it, from whence there fall

fall innumerable cooling Streams, and it is well water'd with Lakes, and as the Sea almoſt ſurrounds it, from whence they ſeldom want refreſhing breezes, the Air is exceeding healthful and pleaſant, and more pure and ſerene than in any of our Northern Countries which lie near the Ocean. Their Seas, as I have intimated already, are the *Adriatick*, the *Ionian*, and the *Tuſcan* Sea: On which their principal Ports are thoſe of *Naples*, *Baya*, *Maremonto*, *Gaieta*, *Trani*, *Brindiſi* and *Tarento*. The moſt conſiderable Lakes are *Agnano*, *Averno*, *Lucrino*, *Patria*, *Leſina*, *Varano*, *Focino*, *Andronico*, *Anſanto*, *Vignola*, *Perito* and *Baccino*. Their Chief Rivers, the *Volturno*, *Garigliano*, *Tronto*, *Piſcara*, *Sangro*, *Tortore*, *Candeloro*, *Ufente*, *Vaſento*, *Acriſino*, *Sarno* and *Riofredo*; beſides which, they reckon up an hundred and forty more: but 'tis true, as their Courſe is ſhort and ſteep, falling chiefly from the *Appenine* into one or other of the Seas above mention'd, which are not far diſtant from their Source, ſcarce any of them are Navigable, tho' they enrich the Soil prodigiouſly in this warm Climate, and produce an inconceivable abundance of the moſt delicious Fruits and Wines, ſcarce equal'd in this reſpect by any Country in the known World, being ſtil'd the Garden of *Italy*, as that is of *Europe*. The principal Mountains are thoſe of the *Appenine*, *Veſuvius*, *Pauſilippo* and *Falerno*.

The Kingdom of *Naples*.

Seas.

Ports.

Lakes.

Rivers.

Soil.

Mountains.

As to the Character of the *Neopolitans*, it differs but little from that of their Neighbours, except it be that they are charged with being more Lazy, more inclin'd to venereal Pleaſures, and more given to change their Maſters than any other State in *Italy*; and

Genius and Temper of the Natives.

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

they have actually chang'd them very often: but this may be ascrib'd rather to the amiableness of their Situation, and the Fertility of the Soil, which invites the neighbouring Powers to contend for it, than to the Fickleness or Discontents of the People. It is an infallible sign that it is worth the Conquest, because it has been so often conquer'd; and it is very reasonable also to believe, that where People live in so agreeable a Soil and Climate, they will naturally be dissolved in Pleasures, and consequently seldom be in a Condition to defend themselves against a foreign Force, and on that account are apt to become a prey to every Invader. Mr. *Addison*, and some other Travellers also relate, that this People are of a litigous Temper: It is incredible, says that Gentleman, how great a multitude of Retainers to the Law there are at *Naples*. It is said that when *Innocent* XI. had desired the Marquis of *Carpio* to furnish him with thirty thousand Head of Swine; the Marquis answer'd him, that for his Swine he could not spare them, but if his Holiness had occasion for thirty thousand Lawyers, he had them at his Service. These Gentlemen find continual Employment for the fiery Temper of the *Neopolitans*, and prevent their uniting into such common Friendships and Alliances as are observ'd in other Places. There are very few Persons of Consideration who have not a Cause depending: For when a *Neopolitan* Cavalier, says my Author, has nothing else to do, he gravely shuts himself up in his Closet and falls a tumbling over his Papers to see if he can start a Law-Suit, and plague any of his Neighbours,

Neighbours. Which is very different from the Character of the Natives antiently, according to the Poet, The Kingdom of *Naples.*

Nulla foro rabies aut Strictæ Jurgia Legis,
Morum jura viris ſolum & ſine faſcibus æquum.
Sil. L. 3.

render'd into *Engliſh* thus by Mr. *Addiſon,*

By Love of Right and Native Juſtice led,
In the ſtrait paths of Equity they tread;
Nor know the Bar, nor fear the Judges Frown,
Unpractis'd in the Wranglings of the Gown.

But the Inhabitants of *Naples,* as that Gentleman truely obſerves, have been always remarkable for leading a Life of Lazineſs and Pleaſure; which he conceives ariſes partly out of the wonderful plenty of their Country, that does not make Labour ſo neceſſary to them; and partly out of the Temper of the Climate, that relaxes the Fibres of their Bodies, and Diſpoſes the People to ſuch an idle and Indolent Humour,

——*Et in Otia natam*
Parthenopen—— Ov. Met. L. 15.
Otioſa Neapolis—— H. Ep. 5

Parthenope, for idle Hours deſign'd,
To Luxury and eaſe unbends the Mind.

Another Paſſage out of *Sil.* the ſame Author renders into *Engliſh* thus,

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

Here Wanton Naples *Crowns the happy Shore,*
Nor vainly rich, nor despicably poor;
The Town in soft Solemnities delights,
And gentle Poets to her Arms invites.
The People free from Cares, serene and gay,
Pass all their mild untroubled Hours away.
Parthenope *the rising City nam'd,*
A Siren for her Songs and Beauty fam'd,
That oft had drown'd among the neighbouring Seas,
The listning Wretch, and made Destruction please.

Grand Division of *Naples.*

The Kingdom of *Naples* is usually divided into four large Portions, *viz.* 1. The *Terra di Lavoro.* 2. *Abruzzo.* 3. *Apuglia.* And, 4. *Calabria.*

Subdivision.

1. The *Terra di Lavoro* is subdivided into, 1. The *Terra di Lavoro Proper.* 2. The *Principato Citerior.* And, 3. The *Principato Ulterior.*

2. The *Abruzzo* is subdivided into, 1. The *Abruzzo Citerior.* 2. The *Abruzzo Ulterior.* And, 3. The County of *Molisa.*

3. *Apuglia* is subdivided into, 1. *Apuglia Capitinata.* 2. The *Terra de Barri.* And, 3. The *Terra di Otranto.*

4. *Calabria* is subdivided into, 1. The *Basilicate.* 2. *Calabria Citerior.* And, 3. *Calabria Ulterior.* And these I shall endeavour to describe in their Order.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

Treats of the first Grand Division, the Terra di Lavoro, *with the Subdivisions or Provinces comprehended in it, and their respective Chief Towns; and particularly of the City of* Naples, *the Capital of the Kingdom.*

The *Terra di Lavoro.*

THE *Terra di Lavoro*, the first Grand Division, stretches it self along the Coast of *Tuscany* from the *Campania* of *Rome* to *Calabria*, being about an hundred and forty Miles in Length, and five and thirty in Breadth.

Lavoro Proper.

Lavoro Proper is bounded by *Abruzzo* and the *Campania* of *Rome* on the North; by the County of *Molisa* and the *Principato Ulterior* towards the East; by the *Principato Citerior* towards the South; and by the *Tuscan* Sea, or Sea of *Naples* towards the South-West; extending about seventy Miles in Length. The Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Naples*, the Capital. 2. *Puzzoli.* 3. *Baia.* 4. *Cuma.* 5. *Procita.* 6. *Ischia.* 7. *Carinola.* 8. *Sessa.* 9. *Mola.* 10. *Gaeta.* 11. *Itri.* 12. *Fondi.* 13. *Aquino.* 14. *Arce.* 15. *Sora.* 16. *Arpino.* 17. *Monte Cassino.* 18. St. *Germano.* 19. *La Cervara.* 20. *Venafro.* 21. *Prezenzano.* 22. *Tiano.* 23. *Alifi.* 24. *Cerrito.* 25. *Cajazze.* 26. *Calvi.* 27. *Capua.* 28. St. *Mary.* 29. *Caserta.* 30. *Matalon.* 31. *Aversa.* 32. *Acerra.* 33. *Nola.* 34. *Avella.* 35. *Castel a Mare de Strabia.* 36. *Vico.* 37. *Sorento.* 38. *Massa.* And, 39. *Capri.*

Chief Towns.

The

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

The City of *Naples*, *Neapolis*, the antient *Parthenope*, was so nam'd, according to Tradition, from *Parthenope*, a Sea-Nymph or Syren, whose Charms *Ulysses* and his Company very narrowly escap'd. The Name of *Neapolis* was given it by *Augustus*, according to some, while others hold that the *Greeks*, who rebuilt and beautified it, call'd it *Neapolis*. But these are Trifles not worth searching after, and therefore I proceed to the Description of the City it self, leaving People of more leisure to contend about the Name.

Naples City.

Naples is situated on the Declivity of a Hill, and on one of the finest Bays that ever the Sea form'd. The Bay is of a circular figure, about thirty Miles in diameter, three parts of it shelter'd with a noble Circuit of Woods and Mountains, the Island *Capræa* standing as a vast Mole, which seems to have been planted there on purpose to break the Violence of the Waves that run into the Bay, and stretches it self in a Line almost parallel to *Naples*. This Bay was call'd the *Crater* by antient Philosophers, which Mr. *Addison* thinks might proceed from its Resemblance to a round Bowl half fill'd with Liquor, and that *Virgil*, who compos'd great part of his *Eneids* here, took his Plan of the beautiful Harbour describ'd in his first Book from hence, which Description Mr. *Dryden* thus renders into *English*:

Within a long recess there lies a Bay,
An Island shades it from the rouling Sea,
And forms a Port secure for Ships to ride,
Broke by the jetting Land on either side,
In double Streams the briny Waters glide.

Between

Between two rows of Rocks a Sylvan Scene
Appears above, and Groves for ever green.

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

And as *Naples* lies on the Bosom of this charming Bay in form of a Crescent towards the South, there are on the North little fruitful Hills, which rise insensibly into the *Campania Felice.* On the East is a large Plain, which leads towards Mount *Vesuvius*, and on the West is a high Hill, on which the Castle of St. *Elmo* and the *Carthusian* Monastery are situated, from whence the Prospect is inexpressibly fine. It is scarce ever cold in Winter, and in Summer they have refreshing Breezes both from the Mountains and the Sea, which is not subject to Storms, and has so bold a Shore, that Vessels of Burthen may lie close to the Keys. Wine and Oil, and all manner of Provisions excellent in their kind, are exceeding plentiful. The Air is pure, serene and healthful; the Buildings beautiful beyond Comparison, inhabited by People of Distinction, remarkable for their Parts and Education, as well as their Quality, insomuch that we can scarce frame an Idea of a more desirable abode. But every thing has a dark as well as a bright side; and as this City is remarkably happy in many respects beyond any other Town, perhaps in the Universe, it has its Allays and Inconveniencies also to such a Degree, that no considering Man who had any other place to live in would chuse to reside in it; the principal of which are the frequent Earthquakes and Eruptions of Mount *Vesuvius*, the Apprehensions of which must spoil all the Pleasures and Beauties already enumerated. The letigious Temper of the Inhabitants is another

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

another great Objection to the place; and if they are as wicked as some of our Travellers would make them, particularly *Burnet* and *Misson* (whose Relations I do not entirely credit in this particular) few People will be inclined to leave their native Country and transplant themselves to *Naples.* But to be a little more particular in the Description of this City.

Naples is situated in 41 Degrees of North Latitude, fifteen Degrees to the Eastward of *London,* and about an hundred and forty Miles South-East of *Rome,* (in the Description of the Situation of *Rome,* p. 74. the Reader is desir'd to incert *thirteen Degrees* instead of *thirty-two Degrees odd Minutes* to the Eastward of *London)* being seven or eight Miles in Circumference within the Walls, and as much more including all the Suburbs, and is supposed to contain about three hundred thousand Inhabitants. It has three Castles, which serve rather to bridle the Inhabitants than for its Defence, and indeed the Town takes up too great an Extent of Ground to be defended by any thing less than an Army. Accordingly we find the *Spanish* Viceroy quitted it without striking a Stroke, and threw himself into *Gaieta,* that was more tenable when the Imperialists last invaded this Kingdom. The Streets are generally broad and strait, and pav'd with Stones about a Foot square. The Buildings are of Stone, lofty and uniform, with flat Roofs, surrounded with Battlements or Ballasters, on which the Inhabitants take the Air in an Evening. And as the Houses in *Naples* are generally large and well built without any mixture of mean ones, there are great Numbers of

of them which well deſerve the Name of Palaces; ſcarce a great Family in the Kingdom but has one here. The Fountains in the Streets, and the many fine Gardens about it, are no ſmall Addition to its Beauty. The Viceroy's Palace ſtands in a large open Square, with a regular Front, compos'd of three Orders of Architecture, and is near four hundred Feet in length. The three Caſtles, the Academies, Hoſpitals, Arſenal and Magazines, are noble Edifices: but what is moſt extraordinary, is the Number and Magnificence of their Churches and Convents, which are not to be parallell'd. Some reckon up an hundred and twenty Convents, forty Nunneries, and three hundred Churches, every one of which are remarkable for their Architecture, Sculpture, Painting or Ornaments. The *Domo*, or Cathedral, dedicated to St. *Januarius*, is a magnificent old Fabrick, and hath a little modern Chapel eſteem'd one of the fineſt in *Europe*, adorn'd with brazen Statues, and the moſt exquiſite Paintings. In this Chapel is the Tomb of St. *Januarius*, Biſhop of *Benevento*, whoſe Blood being kept in a Glaſs, and congeal'd, grows liquid, as the People are taught to believe, on the Approach of the Saint's Head. Mr. *Addiſon* relates, that he had twice an Opportunity of ſeeing the Operation of this pretended Miracle, which was one of the moſt bungling Tricks that ever he ſaw. The Jeſuits Church is eſteem'd the beſt that Society has in *Italy*; all parts of it are beautified with the richeſt Ornaments from the Pavement to the Roof. The ſame may be ſaid of that of St. *Mary's della Annunciata*, which belongs to the famous Hoſpital of that

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

Name, which entertains two thouſand infirm People, and above eight hundred Orphans, having a Revenue of two hundred thouſand Crowns *per Annum* and upwards. The Churches of St. *Philip* of *Neri*, *Santa Maria la Nova*, St. *Severius*, St. *Paul's*, St. *Dominick's*, and St. *Maria della Sanitate*, are all ſurprizingly rich and beautiful. The Frontiſpieces, the Gates, the Chapels, the Tombs, the Sculpture, Painting, gilded Roofs, Moſaick-Work, and Baſs Reliefs are exquiſite pieces of Workmanſhip. The Veſſels of Gold, Silver, Jaſper and Porphyry, are innumerable. The Plate alone in the Churches of *Naples*, upon a moderate Eſtimate, ſays Dr. *Burnet*, amounts to eight millions of Crowns; and the Gildings and Paintings in ſome of the Churches above mention'd, according to the ſame Writer, have coſt millions. The great Convent of the *Carthuſians* on St. *Martin's* Hill, near the Caſtle of St. *Elmo*, is a moſt glorious Fabrick, and immenſely rich. The Monks relate, that in one Priorate there was laid out five hundred thouſand Ducats in Silver-Plate, Pictures and Sculptures alone. Their Church is not large, but nothing, ſays my Author, can be added to the Value of the matter, or the Excellence of the Workmanſhip. The Nativity of Chriſt by *Guido* is an ineſtimable Piece; and there are four Pictures of the Lord's Supper done by the greateſt Hands. The Cloyſter is an hundred Paces ſquare, built and pav'd with Marble, the four Galleries ſupported by ſixty fine white Marble Pillars, each of them of one entire piece. Every Monk here has his Chamber, Cloſet, Library, and a pretty Garden to himſelf, and the Prior a Palace fit to entertain a Prince.

Prince. Among other Rarities, they pretend to have a Crucifix drawn from the Life, as they call it, by *Michael Angelo*, who having hir'd a Peasant to let him tie him to a Cross, that he might the better describe the dying Agonies, stabb'd the Fellow to the Heart: But this Story does not meet with universal Credit. Here is also a St. *Laurence* by *Titian*, some Designs of *Rubens* and *Albert Durer*, which they set a great Value upon. And there cannot be a greater Variety of glorious Prospects than are to be seen from hence, as has been intimated already; for here you have a View of the Sea and several Islands, among which is that of *Capræa*, whither *Tiberius* retir'd with his Court. Here also we have a distinct View of the City of *Naples*, its Castles, Harbour, Mole and Pharos, and the Gardens and fruitful Hills which surround it. On the other side you have a Prospect of the Sea-Coast, with its little Bays and Capes, set thick with pretty Villages and Houses of Pleasure. A little further you discern the Air darkened with the Smoke of Mount *Vesuvius*, which must strike a damp on all their Enjoyments, if they reflect on the many Eruptions and Earthquakes that have happen'd within a few Years pass'd, some of which it may be proper to give the Reader an Abstract of, after having describ'd the Situation of this Mouth of Hell, as 'tis call'd.

The Kingdom of *Naples*.

Mount *Vesuvius* describ'd.

Mount *Vesuvius*, according to Mr. *Addison*, stands about six *English* Miles to the Eastward of *Naples*, (*Misson* says eight) tho' its Height makes it appear much nearer to those who survey it from the Town. The first part of the way lies upon a level, through several good Villages along the Sea-Coast; afterwards we

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

begin to ascend till we come within a Mile and half of the top, when we are oblig'd to quit our Horses, the Hill grows so steep, and cover'd thick with the burnt Earth as small as Dust, which makes it very difficult ascending it, even on Foot. In our way to *Vesuvius*, says Mr. *Addison*, we pass'd by what was one of those Rivers of burning Matter that run from it in a late Eruption. It looks at a Distance like a new plough'd Land, but as you come nearer it you see nothing but a long heap of heavy disjointed Clods, lying one upon another. There are innumerable Cavities and Insterstices among the several pieces, so that the Surface is all broken and irregular. Sometimes a great Fragment stands like a Rock above the rest, sometimes the whole Heap lies in a kind of Channel, and in other places has nothing like Banks to confine it, but rises four or five Foot high above the Surface, without spreading on either side. This, says my Author, is Demonstration to me, that these Rivers were not, as they are usually represented, so many Streams of running Matter, for how could a Liquid that lay hardening by degrees, settle in such a furrow'd uncompact Surface? Were the River a Confusion of never so many different Bodies, if they had been all actually dissolv'd, they would at least have form'd one continu'd Crust, as we see the Scorium of Metals always gathers into a solid piece, let it be compounded of never so many heterogeneous parts. I am apt to think therefore, that these huge unweildy Lumps that now lie one upon another, as if thrown together by accident, remain'd in the melted Matter rigid and unliquified, floating in it like Cakes of Ice in

a

a River; and that as the Fire and Ferment gradually abated, they adjusted themselves together as well as their irregular figures would permit, and by this means fell into such an interrupted and disorderly heap as we now find it: What was the melted Matter lies at the bottom out of sight. After having quitted the side of this long heap, says Mr. *Addison*, which was once a Stream of Fire, we came to the foot of the Mountain, and had a very troublesome March to gain the top of it. It is cover'd on all sides with a kind of burnt Earth, very dry, and crumbled into Powder, as if it had been artificially sifted. It is very hot under foot, and mix'd with several burnt Stones and Cakes of Cinders, which have been thrown out at different times. One sinks almost a Foot into the Earth, and generally loses half a Step by sliding backwards. When we had climb'd this Mountain, we discover'd the top of it to be a wide naked Plain, smoaking with Sulphur in several places, and probably undermin'd with Fire, for we concluded it to be hollow by the Sound it made under our Feet. In the midst of this Plain stands a high Hill in the shape of a Sugar-Loaf, so very steep that there would be no mounting or descending it, were it not made up of such a loose crumbled Earth as is already describ'd. The Air of this place must be very much impregnated with Saltpetre, as appears by the Specks of it on the sides of the Mountain, where one can scarce find a Stone that has not the top white with it. After we had with great Labour gain'd the top of this Hill, we saw in the midst of it the present Mouth of *Vesuvio*, which goes shelving down on all sides above

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

an

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

an hundred Yards deep, and is about three or four hundred in the Diameter, for it seems a perfect round. This vast hollow is generally fill'd with Smoak, but by the Advantage of a Wind that blew from us we had a very clear and distinct sight of it. The sides of it appear all over stain'd with Mixtures of white, green, red and yellow, and have several Rocks standing out of them that look like pure Brimstone. The bottom was entirely cover'd, and though we look'd very narrowly, we could see nothing like a Hole in it, the Smoak breaking through several imperceptible Cracks in many places. The very middle was firm Ground, when we saw it, as we concluded from the Stones we flung upon it; and I question not but one might then have cross'd the bottom and have gone up on the other side of it with very little Danger, unless from some accidental Breath of Wind. In the late Eruptions this great Hollow was like a vast Caldron, fill'd with glowing and melted Matter, which as it boil'd over in any part, ran down the sides of the Mountain, and made five such Rivers as are above mention'd. In proportion as the Heat slackned, this burning Matter must have subsided within the Bowels of the Mountain, and as it sunk very leisurely, had time to cake together and form the bottom, which covers the Mouth of that dreadful Vault that lies underneath it. The next Eruption or Earthquake will probably break in pieces this false bottom, and quite change the present face of things. This whole Mountain, shap'd like a Sugar-Loaf, has been made at several times, by the prodigious Quantities of Earth and Cinders which have been flung up out of the Mouth

that

that lies in the midſt of them; ſo that it encreaſes in bulk at every Eruption, the Aſhes ſtill falling down the ſides of it like the Sand in an Hour-Glaſs. A Gentleman of *Naples* relates, that in his Memory it had gain'd twenty Foot in thickneſs; and I queſtion not but in length of time it will cover the whole Plain, and make one Mountain with that on which it now ſtands. In thoſe parts of the Sea which are not far from the Foot of this Mountain they find ſometimes a very fragrant Oil, which is ſold very dear, and makes a rich Perfume: The Surface of the Sea is for a little ſpace cover'd with its Bubbles during the time it riſes, which they skim off into their Boats, and afterward ſet a ſeparating in Pots and Jars. They ſay its Sources never run but in calm warm Weather: *Thus far Mr. Addiſon*, who viſited this Mountain in the Year 1702. Several antient Authors relate, that the roaring Noiſe of this Mountain at an Eruption has been heard as far as *Rome*; that the thickneſs of the Smoak has in a manner eclips'd the Sun and made it dark at Noon-Day; that ſtreams of Brimſtone have run down from it into the Sea, and that the Sea it ſelf hath ſwell'd and boil'd with heat. I proceed now to give an Account of ſome of thoſe Earthquakes and Eruptions that have happen'd at Mount *Veſuvio* and *Naples*.

The Kingdom of *Naples*.

Before the Reign of *Auguſtus* Hiſtorians have not recorded above five Eruptions of this burning Mount, tho' we can reckon up more than that Number within forty Years laſt paſs'd, particularly in the Years 1688, 89, 94, 96. 1701, 1707. and 1727. The Earthquake which happen'd the fifth and ſixth of *June*

Eruptions of Mount *Veſuvius*.

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

The Earthquake in 1688.

June 1688. overturn'd several of their Churches and Religious Houses, particularly the fine Church of the Jesuits, with a third part of the City, and destroy'd several Ships in the Harbour, of which we meet with the following Account from a Person who was the the Spot, *viz.* A little after Four in the Afternoon we were put into such a Confusion as cannot be express'd, We perceiv'd the Houses stoop and recover again, to part from one another, and in some places to fall; soon after a more violent Earthquake succeeded, and a subterraneous Noise surpassing that of Thunder was heard, while our Houshold Goods at the same time clatter'd about our Ears, the Bells rung in the Steeples, the Reservoirs and Cisterns threw out their Waters, many Houses fell, and others stood stooping just ready to fall; whereupon were heard the most hideous Shrieks from all parts of the Town, some embrac'd and took an eternal Farewel of their Friends: Others threw themselves headlong out of the Windows, not knowing what they did; but before the third shock, People being a little recover'd from their Consternation, began to consider how to save themselves by flight. When the Earthquake was over those who had run out into the Fields and Gardens return'd to see what was become of their Houses and Acquaintance they left behind; but the next Morning their Consternation was renew'd by the Thunder, Lightning and Storms, which lasted for two or three Days. The Streets were fill'd with Processions of Penitents, Women, Children, Oldmen, Ecclesiasticks, and others, cloath'd in Sackcloth, and crown'd with Thorns, with Ropes about their

their Necks, and their Feet chain'd, whipping themſelves, and often ſinking under the Burthens of Croſſes, great Stones, and other things, with which they had loaded themſelves to attone the Wrath of Heaven; ſome of them were perfectly naked, covering only what decency requir'd, their Bodies diſcolour'd with Blood and Dirt, weeping and lamenting themſelves, and redoubling their blows and cries when they paſs'd by any Ruins occaſion'd by the Earthquake. The Archbiſhip Cardinal *Pignatelli* in the mean time ſat in a Balcony of his Palace, where he ſpent three whole Days in diſtributing his Bleſſings among the People, his Arms relieving each other, which were wearied with making the Sign of the Croſs. He authoriz'd all the Prieſts in the City to Confeſs and Abſolve all Sins without Diſtinction; ſo that every where People were ſeen upon their Knees confeſſing in the Streets, that they might take the Advantage of ſo general an Abſolution. The Monks and Prieſts themſelves having Aſhes upon their Heads, and Halters about their Necks, preach'd to the People from the Shops and Stalls in every Street of the Town. As I was paſſing by the Pyramid of St. *Januarius*, ſays the Writer of this Relation, a Capuchin was preaching there with a Crowd about him, when on a ſudden a Woman, whoſe Brains were ſtill turning, cry'd out ſhe ſaw the Pyramid ſhake, whereupon another, without examining the Truth of it, cry'd out *Miſerecordia*, whereupon the *Miſererecordia* went round, and occaſion'd ſuch Confuſion, that the whole Aſſembly diſpers'd in a Minute, while the poor Monk, with his Cord about his

The Kingdom of *Naples*.

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

Neck, and his Feet chain'd, swoon'd for fear, and was with difficulty brought to himself again. These subterraneous Attacks which thus disturb us here, we look upon to be the Effects of the Rage of Mount *Vesuvius*, when the Fires are pent up and cannot find a vent at the Mouth of it.

On the sixth of *April* 1694, there was a terrible Irruption, the Mountain was on Fire the greatest part of the Month, and threw out the burning Matter with that Force, that some of it reach'd *Benevento*, above thirty Miles distant; but what was most extraordinary, was the prodigious quantity of melted Minerals mixt with other Matter, which it pour'd out at several places, and which run for the space of three Miles slowly like melted Tallow, which begins to cool, but at the same time carried every thing before it which lay in its way. One of these slow Floods running over a great Rock fell down a Precipice with such Violence, and occasion'd so great a Smoak, that every one began to think there had been a new Opening. The Viceroy set great numbers of Men to clear the Way for these Rivers of melted Minerals to prevent their over-flowing their Banks, which at length congeal'd and rais'd themselves into little Hills, but the Matter they were compos'd of was good for nothing, not so much as to make Cannon Bullets of; some People attempted to make little Cups, and other things of it, bus it was as brittle as Earthen-Ware.

Another Relation I have before me of this Irruption says, that the People were at first alarm'd with roaring subterranean Noises, attended with rowling Flames intermix'd with Smoak,

Smoak, which broke forth from the Mountain; that the breadth of those Torrents of melted Matter above mention'd, was about fifty Fathom, and that the Fire rais'd it self above two and twenty Fathom; that the Wind coming about to the East, the Streets and Houses in *Naples* were cover'd with Cynders; that the Stones and pieces of Rock which lay in the way of these fiery Rivers, were presently kindled and calcin'd, and afterwards floated upon the Torrent. The Kingdom of *Naples*.

In the Year 1707. When they were in the midst of their Rejoycings for the Success of the Imperialists in reducing the Kingdom of *Naples*, they were interrupted by a dreadful Eruption of Mount *Vesuvius*, which began on the 29th of *July* to send out vast Streams of Flame and Smoak, and throw out Stones: On the third of *August* it raged with greater Violence, throwing out such Quantities of Cynders and Ashes that it was dark at Noon-Day, and they were forc'd to light up Candles: When the Archbishop happily carrying St. *Januarius* the Saint of the place in Procession, attended by all the Nobility and People, the Eruption ceas'd in a few Hours, which confirm'd them in their Devotion for their Patron. They immediately therefore solemniz'd a Thanksgiving, and illuminated the Streets for three Nights successively, which sufficiently shews the dread the Natives have of these Eruptions, and with a great deal of Reason, as it sometimes carries whole Towns and Villages before it, and will probably in time lay this fine City in Ashes. In 1727. they had a violent shock of an Earthquake; the Sea swell'd in an extraordinary manner,

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

and Flames of Fire iſſued from Mount *Veſuvius*, which terrified the braveſt of them, and brought them upon their Knees before the Head of St. *Januarius* their Patron. Mr. *Miſſon* I find has other Objections to the Town of *Naples*, beſides the Danger of Earthquakes and fiery Eruptions. There are many things, ſays that Gentlemen, which are not ſuitable to its Beauty, and cloud the pleaſant Countenance it would otherwiſe have; among which, the keeping up their Women, and not ſuffering them to appear in the Street, or the Company of Men, he eſteems none of the leaſt: *They hide the faireſt part of the Creation from the World*, which he looks upon as an inſupportable Grievance. Then the Habits and Equipages of the People of *Naples* are generally black and diſmal; they are prohibited wearing Gold and Silver, or Silk upon Silk; nor is a Perſon of the greateſt Quality allow'd more than two Footmen: Their Choaches alſo are drawn by ſlow footed Mules, with odd kind of Harneſſes; and the ſtiff *Spaniſh* Dreſs is generally worn. The Viceroy ſeldom appears, and his Court has a very dull Air in the Eyes of thoſe that have ſeen other Courts. But were there no other Objections againſt *Naples* than theſe laſt mentioned, moſt Men would eſteem it a very deſirable Place, I believe, however it may appear in the Eyes of that Reverend Gentleman. The Wines of *Naples*, it has been already obſerv'd, are the beſt in *Italy*: And the Clergy it ſeems are the greateſt Wine Merchants in this City. The Wine-Cellar belonging to the Jeſuits, if we may credit Dr. *Burnet*, is a vaſt Vault, that contains above a thouſand Hogſheads, and the beſt

Other Objections to *Naples* beſides Earthquakes, *&c.*

Wine ſold by Retail by the Clergy.

beſt Wine is ſold by them; tho' they do not Retail it out in ſo ſcandalous a manner as they do who live in the Great Square, and ſell it in the ſame manner our Publick Houſes do. 'Tis true, the People of the Town are no great Drinkers; they do not ſet Tipling for Hours together, as they do with us, but only go in for a Draught now and then, when they are thirſty, and then go about their Buſineſs; however, the Fathers grow very rich by this Retail Trade. The People here, from the higheſt to the loweſt drink no Wine or other Liquors, not ſo much as Water, if it has not lain ſometime in Snow, which they uſe inſtead of Ice, and affirm that it cools any Liquor much ſooner; and a ſcarcity of Snow, according to Mr. *Addiſon*, would raiſe a Mutiny at *Naples* as ſoon as a Dearth of Corn or Proviſions in another Country. To prevent which, the Government has ſold the Monopoly of it to certain Perſons, who have contracted to furniſh the City with it at ſo much a Pound. There is a high Mountain about eighteen Miles from *Naples*, in which ſeveral Pits are dug; and here Labourers are employ'd at proper Seaſons to roll in vaſt Balls of Snow, which they ram cloſe together, and cover from the Sun; and out of theſe Reſervoirs of Snow they cut great Lumps as they have Occaſion, and ſend them on Aſſes to the Sea ſide where they are receiv'd into Boats and carried to *Naples*, and diſtributed to the ſeveral Shops which deal in it at a ſettled Price.

The Kingdom of *Naples*.

Cool'd in Snow.

Without the City towards the Church and Hoſpital of St. *Gennaro* are the Catacombs, which are of much larger Dimenſions than thoſe of *Rome*. They are, according to Dr. *Burnet*,

The Catacombs of *Naples*.

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

Burnet, vast long Galleries cut out of the Rock, three Stories of them one above another. These Galleries are generally about twenty Foot broad, and fifteen Foot high, noble spacious Places; and as my Author was inform'd on the Spot, went into the Rock eight or nine Miles; but he had no mind to go so far under Ground to satisfie his Curiosity, tho' he walk'd a great way in them, and saw Galleries going off on all Hands without end; and whereas in the Catacombs of *Rome* there are not above three or four rows of Niches cut out of the Rock one above another, into which the dead Bodies were laid; in those of *Naples* there are generally six or seven rows of those Niches, and they are both larger and higher; but this Reverend Writer could see no marks of a cover or facing to shut up the Niches when the dead Bodies were laid in them; from whence he concludes they were monstrous unwholesome Places, where thousands of Bodies lay rotting without any thing to shut in so loathsome a sight, and so odious a smell; for the Niches shew plainly that the Bodies were laid in them wrapp'd only in their burying Cloaths, they being too low for Coffins. But as to the Niches being open, and not shut up when dead Bodies were put in them, this Reverend Divine seems abundantly confuted by Mr. *Addison.* The Catacombs, says this Gentleman, must have been full of stench and loathsomeness, if the dead Bodies that lay in them were left to rot in open Niches, *As an emminent Author of our own Country imagines.* But upon examining them I find they were each of them stopp'd up (without doubt as soon as the

the Corps was laid in it) for at the Mouth of the Nich one always finds the Rock cut into little Channels to faſten the board or Marble that was to cloſe it up: And I think *I did not ſee one which had not ſtill ſome Mortar ſticking in it.* In ſome I found pieces of Tiles that exactly tallied with the Channel, and in others a little Wall of Bricks, that ſometimes ſtopp'd up above a Quarter of the Nich, the reſt having been broken down; St. *Proculus*'s Sepulchre ſeems to have a kind of Moſaick Work on its covering; for I obſerv'd at one end of it ſeveral little pieces of Marble rang'd together after that manner. Mr. *Addiſon* thinks 'tis probable they were adorn'd more or leſs, according to the Quality of the dead. One would indeed wonder, he ſays, to find ſuch a multitude of Niches unſtopp'd, and he cannot imagine any Body ſhould take the Pains to do it who was not in queſt of ſome ſuppoſed Treaſure. From this, and a multitude of other Inſtances, it is evident that Dr. *Burnet* did not ſee many things and places he pretends to have view'd perſonally; or that he did not make uſe of his Senſes in examining them: Or laſtly, that he conceal'd or diſguis'd things he was acquainted with when they would not ſerve an Opinion he had advanc'd: For inſtance, he brings the Stench and Noiſomeneſs of the Catacombs where ſo many Carkaſſes *lay open and putrifying*, as an undeniable Argument that the Primitive Chriſtians never could aſſemble in thoſe places for Divine Worſhip. Whereas Mr. *Addiſon* produces very good Proof that all thoſe places were ſo cloſe wall'd and ſhut up, that there could ariſe no greater Inconvenience from them

The Kingdom of *Naples*.

them than there does from dead Bodies buried in the Vault of a Church.

Statues and other pieces of Antiquity, Mr. *Addison* observes, are not so common at *Naples* as might be expected in so antient a City of *Italy*, their Viceroys having sent almost every thing that is valuable of this kind into *Spain*: Or, as Mr. *Misson* observes, it has been demolish'd and plunder'd so often, that great part of its Antiquities probably lie buried in its Ruins. The Front of St. *Paul Major* however is suppos'd to be the old Frontispiece of the Temple of *Apollo*. The Portico was supported by eight channell'd Pillars of the Corinthian Order, and on the Base were some Basso Relievo's, which represented Heathen Deities; but this Portico was thrown down by the Earthquake in 1688. There are also some remains of an Amphitheatre; an antient Statue of the *Nile* leaning against a Crocodile; and the Neck of a large brazen Horse, that stood formerly in one of the Squares of the City. The two finest modern Statues are those of *Apollo* and *Minerva* on each side of *Sannazarius*'s Tomb, who at his own Expence at the Foot of Mount *Pansilippus* erected a Temple to the Memory of the Blessed Virgin, whom he thus Invokes at the beginning of his *De partu Virginis*:

Statues and Antiquities.

Thou bright Celestial Goddess, if to thee
An acceptable Temple I erect, [*deck'd*;
With fairest Flowers, and richest Garlands
On Towering Rocks whence Mergilline *Spies*
The ruffled Deep in Storm and Tempests rise:
Guide thou the pious Poet, nor refuse
Thine own propitious Aid to his unpractis'd Muse.

The

The City of *Naples* is the Seat of the Vice-roy, and an Archbiſhop's See; it has alſo a Univerſity founded by *Frederick* II. which is not ſo much admir'd by our modern Travellers as the Philoſophical Academy of Virtuoſi, at whoſe Meetings our Country Man Mr. *Ray* ſays he was preſent, and was not a little ſurpriz'd to find ſuch a Company of Learned Men in a place where he was taught to believe they would ſcarce allow a reaſonable Latitude of Judgment. They were not only well acquainted, he obſerv'd, with the beſt and moſt refin'd Anthors of the preceding Age, ſuch as *Galilæus a Galileo*, *Des Cartes*, *Gaſſendus*, *Harvey*, *Verulam*, *&c.* but alſo with *Boyl*, Dr. *Willis*, *Wharton*, *Hoeck*, *Perquet*, *&c.* Dr. *Burnet*, who will not allow the *Clergy* of *Naples* any great ſhare of Learning, obſerves however, that there are Societies of Men in this City of freer Thoughts than can be found in any other part of *Italy*. The *Greek* Learning flouriſhes there, and the new Philoſophy is much ſtudied, he Inſtances in one Aſſembly (that had a vaſt Collection of well choſen Books) and was compos'd of Men that had a right taſt of true Learning and good Senſe; tho' indeed they were repreſented as a ſet of Atheiſts by the Clergy; but he had the Honour of meeting twice or thrice with a good number of them, and could not obſerve they deſerv'd ſuch a Charge. Few Clergy however came into this Attempt for reviving Learning among them: On the contrary, they dreaded nothing more. Some Phyſicians in *Naples* alſo lay under the ſcandal of Atheiſm when he was there; and certain it is, ſays this Reverend Writer, that in *Italy* Men

The Kingdom of *Naples*.

Univerſity and Societies of Virtuoſi.

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

of searching Understandings, who have no other Idea of the *Christian* Religion but that which they see receiv'd among them, are very naturally tempted to disbelieve it quite; finding such Cheats in many parts of their Religion, they are thereby induc'd to question the whole.

Puzzoli.

Puzzoli, antiently call'd *Puteoli*, and more antienlty *Dicearihia* and *Delos Minor*, on account of a Temple here dedicated to *Apollo*, is situated on the Sea-Coast, about nine Miles to the Westward of *Naples*, and was in the time of the *Romans* the most considerable Harbour on that Coast, and still between this Town and *Baia* the Sea forms a noble Bay. The City is almost dwindled to nothing, but is still a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *Naples*, and there are some noble Ruins about it, which still afford us an Idea of the *Roman* Grandeur. The Cathedral is built on the place where *Jupiter's* Temple stood, and there are some other Churches and Houses which do not make a despicable figure.

Baia.

Baia, the antient *Baiæ*, stands also by the Sea-Shore, on the other side of the Bay, about three Miles to the Westward of *Puzzoli*, and is now but a small Village, whose principal Ornament is an inconsiderable Castle.

The Antiquities and natural Curiosities about *Puzzoli* and *Baia.*

There is a noble Scene of Antiquities, as Mr. *Addison* observes, about *Naples*, *Puzzoli* and *Baia*, visited by every Traveller almost. The first they mention in the way from *Naples* to *Puzzoli*, is the Grotto of *Pausilippus*. This is a little steep Hill, which lies about four Miles to the Westward of *Naples*, by the Sea-side, through which the *Romans* dug a Highway large enough for Carriages to pass. To form

HIC JACENT
Puteolorum Bajarum,
Miseni Cumarium,
Rudera vix dignoscenda
Imperiosa FORTVNÆ Levitas,
Sacra Profanis impie miscens,
Delubra Numinum,
Principumque Domas,
Statuas, Atria, Sepulchra;
Ciros Arcus Theatra Thermas
Lucos; Vireta,
Regina quondam Italiæ,
Decus Deliciasque
Nefande perdidit.
Neque (Ferox) ipsis Elysiorum
Beatis Sedibus indulsit
SIC TRANSIT GLORIA MUNDI.

The present Map of this most Curious, and renowned Tract of Land, has been sent from Naples to London by M.r Bulifon in 1708 as being Newly corrected by himself. He desires the Travellers to give him notice when they are at Naples of the remaining mistakes they will observe,

Two common Italian Miles

Pozzoli

The Remarkable Places in the Map of Puzzoli. P. 346

THE Grotto of *Pausilippus*
2. The Tomb of *Virgil*
. The Tomb of *Sanazarius*
. The Hill call'd *Pausilippus*
. The Ruins of a Cirque
. The Island *Nisita*
. The End of the Grotto
. The Grotto of the Dog
. The Lake *Agnano*
0. The Wood of *Astroni*
1. *Solfatara*
2. The *Capuchins*
3. The Temple of *Diana*
4. The *Colliseo*, a Theatre
5. The Temple of *Neptune* (Ruins)
6. The Palace of *Toledo*
7. St. *James (Giacomo)*
8. The City of *Puzzoli*
9. The Ruins of a Mole
0. The Ruins of a Cirque, and the Hospital *Dell' Annonciata*
1. The Ruins of a Custom-House
2. The Mount *Gaurus*
3. The *Villa* of *Cicero*
4. The New Mountain
5. The Lake *Lucrino*
6. The Bath of St. *George*
7. Other Baths and Subterraneous Grotto's

28. The

28. The Ruins of a Temple, and Tomb of *Agripina*
29. The Caſtle of *Baya*
30. The Port of *Baya*
31. The *Villa* of *Pompey*
32. The *Villa* of *Marius*
33. The *Piſcina Mirabilis*, and *Elyſian Fields*.
34. The *Cento Camerelle*
35. The *Mare Morto*
36. The *Villa* of *M. Lucullus*
37. The Grotto *Dragonara*
38. The Ruins of the City of *Miſena*
39. *Procita* Iſland
40. *Iſchia* Iſland
41. The Lake *Averno*
42. The Grotto of the *Cumean Sibyl*
43. The Ruins of a Temple
44. The *Arco Felice*
45. The City of *Cuma*
46. *Villa de Vaccia*
47. The Bath of St. *Germans*
48. The *Monte X P O*
49. The Ruins of a Cirque

form a juſt Idea of this place, we muſt fancy, ſays the Gentleman above-mention'd, a Rock undermin'd from one end to the other, and a way running through it as long and as broad as the *Mall* in St. *James*'s Park, that is, according to others, half a Mile in length, and eighteen Feet in breadth. The Entrance at both ends is higher than the middle parts of it, and ſinks by degrees to fling in more Light upon the reſt; and towards the middle are two large Funnels bor'd through the Roof of the Grotto to let in Light and freſh Air: and ſtill 'tis ſcarce poſſible to diſcern the way thro' it, as well on account of the Clouds of Duſt that are rais'd by the Carriages, as the want of Windows to this ſubterraneous Paſſage; inſomuch that when two Companies meet, they cry out, *To the Mountain*, or, *To the Sea*, to give notice on which ſide they are of, that they may not fall foul of one another. *Seneca* complains of the Duſt and Darkneſs of this Paſſage as well as the Moderns, and with more reaſon 'tis thought, it having been enlarg'd at each end ſince his time.

The Kingdom of *Naples*.

The Grotto of *Pauſilippus*

Over the Entrance of the Grotto as we go from *Naples*, is an antient little Monument in form of a Pyramid, half deſtroy'd, call'd the Tomb of *Virgil*. It is certain, ſays Mr. *Addiſon*, this Poet was buried near *Naples*, but I think it is almoſt as certain that his Tomb ſtood on the other ſide of the Town which looks towards Mount *Veſuvio*. The common People of *Naples* believe that *Virgil* was a Magician, and that he made this Grotto by the Aſſiſtance of ſome infernal Powers. The Hill of *Pauſilippus* ſtands mighty pleaſantly on the Sea-ſide, and is beautified with fine Houſes,

Virgil's Tomb.

The Kingdom of *Naples*.

Gardens and Vineyards, where the Quality of *Naples* spend their time part of the Year.

The Lakes of *Agnano*, *Lucrine* and *Avernus*.

A little beyond the Cave of *Pausilippus*, in the way to *Puzzoli*, lies the Lake of *Agnano*, between two little Hills, about a Mile in Circumference, the Water whereof is clear, and has no ill Taste at present, and produces Fish in abundance. Neither this, the *Lucrine Lake*, or *Avernus*, which lie a little distance from each other, have any thing remarkable in them now, though antiently, 'tis said, the poisonous Steams would kill the Birds that flew over *Avernus*. Near the Lake of *Agnana* is the Grotto *del Cane*, a little Cave at the Foot of a Hill, about ten Foot long, five broad, and five in height, famous for the suffocating or poisonous Steams, which float within a Foot of its Surface. The sides of the Grotto are mark'd with green as high as the Malignity of the Vapour reaches. The common Experiments made here are these: A Dog that has his Nose held in the Vapour, loses all signs of Life in a very little time; but if he is carried into the open Air, or thrown into the neighbouring Lake, he immediately recovers, if he is not quite gone. A Torch with the Snuff goes out in a Moment, if dipped into the Vapour: nor will a Pistol take fire in it. Dr. *Connor* made a Discourse in one of the Academies at *Rome* upon the Subject of this Grotto, which was printed in *England*, and he attributes the Death of Animals and the Extinction of Lights, to a great Rarefaction of the Air, caus'd by the Heat and Eruption of the Steams. But how is it possible for these Steams, says Mr. *Addison*, though in never so great Quantity, to resist the pressure of the

The Grotto *del Cane*.

the whole Atmoſphere; and as for the Heat, that is but very inconſiderable. And though this Vapour is generally ſuppos'd to be ſulphurious, I can ſee no reaſon for ſuch a Suppoſition, ſays the ſame Author; for if a Man dips his Hand in it, he finds no Smell that it leaves upon it; and if you put a whole Bundle of lighted Brimſtone Matches to the Smoak, they will all go out in an Inſtant, as if immerſed in Water. The Experiment has been made upon other Animals, and even upon Men, on whom the Vapour has the ſame Effect: But 'tis call'd the Grotto *del Cane*, from the Experiment being uſually tried on Dogs, to ſatisfy the Curioſity of Strangers: and the Dogs in the Neighbourhood have been ſo tormented with this Cuſtom, that they no ſooner ſee a Stranger, but they get out of the way and hide themſelves. The Viceroy *Don Pedro de Toledo* made the Experiment on two Slaves, who both died: and there is an account of one *Tournon* a Traveller, who ſtooping down in the Grotto to take up a Stone, was ſeiz'd with the Vapour, and immdiately loſt all ſigns of Life; being carried into the Lake, recover'd his Spirits a little, but died a few Minutes after, one may walk however ſafely in any part of the Grotto, ſo that he keeps his Head above a Foot from the Ground, for the Vapour never riſes higher. Thoſe who ſuppoſe this to be a ſulphureous Vapour, have this to ſupport their Opinion, That all the adjacent Country is nothing but Brimſtone.

The Kingdom of *Naples*.

The Baths of St *Germains*.

The Baths of St. *Germains*, which lie near this Grotto, ſmell ſtrong of Brimſtone, and before you have enter'd them three Steps, you fall into a violent Sweat. They are frequented

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

ed for many Distempers, but principally for the Gout, Rheumatisms and venereal Diseases. It would be endless, says Mr. *Addison*, to reckon up the different Baths to be met with in a Country that so much abounds in Sulphur. There is scarce a Disease that has not one adapted to it. The Mountains of *Secco* and *Solfatara* are full of Brimstone and Allom; here Smoak and Flame issues through the crack'd Earth with Noise and Stench continually. On *Solfatara*, the Surface of which is yellow and white, burnt and worn by its own Fires, they prepare Roch-Allom, making their Cauldrons boil without any other Fire than what issues out of the Crevices of the Earth. The top of the Hill is worn into a kind of oval Basin, about twelve hundred Foot long and a thousand broad. The Fumes which issue from it are often smelt at *Naples*, and so taint the Waters in the Neighbourhood, that the *Capuchins* who have a Cloyster here, are forc'd to raise their Cisterns high upon Pillars, to prevent their Waters being spoil'd. Mr. *Addison* and all our Travellers observe, that the Country about *Puzzoli* and *Baiæ* has been miserably torn to pieces by subterraneous Fires and Earthquakes, and the whole Face of it entirely chang'd from what it was formerly. The Sea has drowned a Multitude of Palaces, the Ruins whereof may be seen at the bottom of the Water in a calm Day. Mount *Gaurus*, from one of the fruitfullest parts of *Italy*, is now become the most barren. The Fields which were in the time of the old *Romans* laid out in beautiful Groves and Gardens, are now naked Plains, smoaking with Sulphur, or encumber'd with Hills thrown up by Eruptions

Solfatara, and other burning Hills.

of

of Fire. The Works of Art lie in no leſs Diſorder than thoſe of Nature. This which was once the moſt beautiful Spot in *Italy*, cover'd with Temples and Palaces, embelliſh'd by many of the *Roman* Emperors, and celebrated by the beſt of their Poets, has now nothing to ſhow, ſays Mr. *Addiſon*, but the Ruins of its antient Splendor, and a great Magnificence in Confuſion. The Kingdom of *Naples*.

The Mole of *Puteoli*, or *Puzzoli*, the ſame Gentleman obſerves, having been built upon Arches, is uſually miſtaken for *Caligula*'s Bridge, between *Puzzoli* and *Baia*, whereas that Bridge, 'tis evident from antient Authors, was made of Boats. Of all the Scenes of noble Objects that preſent themſelves in the Bay of *Puzzoli*, ſays Dr. *Burnet*, the Remains of *Caligula*'s Bridge are the moſt amazing; for there are yet ſtanding eight or ten Pillars that ſupported the Arches, and of ſome of the Arches the half is yet entire, the furtheſt of them on the *Puzzoli* ſide ſtanding ſeven Fathom deep in Water, and on the other ſide he ſuppoſes them to ſtand twenty Fathom deep in Water. *This was a noble Monument of the profuſe and extravagant Expence of a brutal Tyrant, who made one of the vaſteſt Bridges that ever was attempted over three or four Miles of Sea, merely to ſacrifice ſo great a Treaſure to his Vanity.* But notwithſtanding this grave Cenſure of the Doctor's, theſe Arches were only made to ſupport a Mole for the Defence and Conveniency of the Harbour, as Mr. *Addiſon* and ſome late Travellers have demonſtrated, for *Caligula*'s Bridge was a Bridge of Boats. But to proceed: Beſides the Antiquities already mention'd, we find the Ruins of a Theatre near *Puzzoli*, the Area whereof was an hundred The Mole of *Puzzoli*.

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

hundred and seventy-two Foot long, and eighty-two broad; and between the City and Theatre are the Ruins of a Temple, said to be consecrated to *Diana.* The Sea sometimes throws up several rich Ornaments of the antient Palaces, which stood hereabouts, consisting of Jasper, Agate, Amethysts, Cornelians, *&c.* This Bay, 'tis said, was antiently call'd *Venereum,* from the Lewdness practis'd in their Baths, over which they built magnificent Edifices, and near them Temples dedicated to *Venus* and other Deities, whom they imagin'd pleas'd with such Actions. But however that be, it is evident, as Mr. *Addison* observes, that *Baiæ* was the Winter Retreat of the *Romans,* that being the proper Season to enjoy the *Bajani Soles,* and the *Mollis Lucrinus*; as on the contrary, *Tivoli, Tusculum, Alba, Frescati, Anxur, &c.* were their Retirements during the Heats of Summer. (*Dr.* Burnet *forgets himself therefore when he makes the* Romans *reside at* Baia *in Summer.*) To confirm which, Mr. *Addison* gives us a Passage in *Mar.* L. 1. Ep. 116. which he thus translates.

While near the Lucrine *Lake consum'd to Death*
I draw the sultry Air and gasp for Breath,
Where Steams of Sulphur raise a stifling Heat,
And thro' the Pores of the warm Pumice sweat,
You taste the cooler Breeze, where nearer home
The twentieth Pillar marks the Mile from Rome.
And now the Sun to the bright Lion turns,
And Baia *with redoubled Fury burns;*
Then briny Seas and tasteful Springs farewel,
Where Fountain Nymphs confus'd with Nereids dwell,

In

In Winter you may all the World despise,
But now 'tis Tivoli *that bears the Prize.*

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

Near the Lake of *Lucrin* is another Road wrought through a Rock, like that of *Pausilippus*; and in it some Grotto's, which they call the Apartments of the *Cumæan* Sybil. They shew also the Ruins of Buildings about *Baiæ*, which they call the Palaces of *Cæsar*, *Pompey*, *Cicero*, and other *Romans* of Distinction; but the Face of this Country has been so alter'd by Earthquakes, that there is very little to be depended on of this kind, particularly on the 19th of *September* 1538, at Night, there happen'd an Earthquake which produc'd the *Monte Nuovo* produc'd by an Earthquake. *Monto Nuovo*, or new Mountain, which is four hundred Fathoms high, and three thousand Paces in Circumference; at which time, says my Author, the neighbouring Sea retir'd, the *Lucrin* Lake was almost fill'd up, Churches and Houses were set on fire and swallow'd up, great Numbers of Men and Beasts perish'd, and there was a general Consternation through all the Country; but this Mountain has never thrown out Fire or Smoke, or occasion'd any Disorder since that time. That little Spot of Ground call'd the *Elysian Fields*, lies about a Mile from *Baia*, and has not much to render it admir'd at present. Two Miles to the Westward of *Baia* are the Ruins of the antient *Misenum*, on a Promontory which runs into the Sea, and still retains the Name. Here, 'tis said, *Lucullus* had his Country-Seat, and is supposed to have dug the many Grotto's and Caves in the Rocks which are upon this Coast. Near this place also is the *Piscina Mirabilis*, built upon Arches supported by forty-eight

The *Elysian Fields.*

Misenum.

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

square Pillars, suppos'd to be the Work of the same *Lucullus:* And not far off lies *Bauli*, the Seat of *Agrapina*, *Nero*'s Mother, with that of *Hortensius*, and the Ruins of his famous Fish-ponds. But not to enumerate more particulars. I shall refer the Reader to the Map of *Puzzoli* and *Baia*, order'd to be bound up with this Volume, where he will find the Situation of most of the remarkable places in the Neighbourhood of that City mention'd by the Classicks.

Cuma.

Cuma, or rather the Ruins of it, lie two Miles to the Northward of *Baia*, partly on a Mountain and partly on the Sea-shore, and formerly gave Name to the Bay, now call'd the Bay or Gulph of *Naples*. From this place one of the Sybils was denominated the *Cumean* Sybil.

Capua.

Capua is situated in the *Campania Felix*, on the River *Vulturnus*, about two Miles from the antient *Capua*, in a pleasant Plain, sixteen Miles to the Northward of *Naples*, and above an hundred and twenty South of *Rome*. The Town is in a declining Condition at present, and remarkable for little but being the See of an Archbishop. Here the famous *Hannibal* wasted his Time and his Army, while the *Romans* recover'd from their Consternation after their Defeat at *Cannæ*, and not long afterwards compell'd him to quit *Italy*.

Carinola.

Carinola stands about ten Miles North-West of *Capua*, a poor ruinous City, in an unhealthful Air, considerable only for being a Bishop's See, and for the Mount *Salernum* in its Neighbourhood, which produces that delicious Wine so much admir'd by *Horace*.

Gaieta

Gaieta is situated on a Rock, near a Bay of the Sea to which it communicates its Name, about fifty Miles North-West of *Naples*, and eighty South-East of *Rome*. The Harbour is one of the best in the Kingdom, and is defended by two Castles. It was almost the only Town that made any Defence when the Imperialists invaded *Naples* in the Year 1707, when it was taken by Storm, and the Garrison retiring into the Castles, was oblig'd to surrender at Discretion, whereby the Viceroy, the Duke *D'Escolona*, and all the Grandees in the *Spanish* Interest who had shut themselves up in *Gaieta*, were made Prisoners.

The Kingdom of *Naples*.

Gaieta.

Fondi is situated about ten Miles to the Northward of *Gaieta*, and gives name to a neighbouring Lake and Morass, which makes this a very unhealthful Country. It is now a poor place, and only considerable for its being a Bishop's See.

Fondi.

Aquino stands on the River *Garigliano*, about fifteen Miles North-East of *Gaieta*, on the Confines of the Ecclesiastical State, and is a Bishop's See, but remarkable for little, unless the Birth of the famous *Thomas Aquinas*, who first saw the Light here.

Aquino.

Sora is situated on the *Garigliano*, fifteen Miles to the Northward of *Aquino*, and is a pretty little Town, and the See of an Archbishop.

Sora.

Monte Cassino lies three Miles to the Eastward of *Aquino*, and is remarkable for the fine Abby of *Benedictines*, their Founder St. *Bennet* being interr'd here about the Year 543. The Church belonging to the Convent is one of the most magnificent Fabricks in *Italy*.

Monte Cassino.

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

St. *Mary's*

St. *Mary's* is a large Town near the Ruins of old *Capua*, remarkable on account of the Antiquities which still remain there, particularly the Ruins of two Amphitheatres, several Pagan Temples, Columns, and one of the Gates of the antient City.

Venafro.

Venafro, *Tiano*, *Alifi*, *Cerrito*, *Cajazze*, *Calvi*, *Caserta*, *Aversa*, *Nola Castel*, *a Mare de Strabia*, *Vico* and *Sorento*, are all Bishop's See's, but not considerable enough to deserve a particular Description.

The *Principato Citerior.*

The *Principato Citerior*, or the hither Principality, is bounded by the *Terra di Lavoro* and the *Principato Ulterior* towards the North; by the *Basilicata* on the East; by *Calabria* towards the South-East; and by the *Tuscan* Sea towards the South-West: The Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Salerno.* 2. *Cava.* 3. *Minuri.* 4. *Amalfi.* 5. *Scala.* 6. *Lettere.* 7. *Nocera.* 8. *Sarno.* 9. *Campagna.* 10. *Evoli.* 11. *Cangiano.* 12. *Satriano.* 13. *Marsico.* 14. *Policastro.* 15. *Castella Mare della Bruca.* 16. *Acerno.* And, 17. *Capaccio.*

Chief Towns.

Salerno.

Salerno the Capital, stands at the bottom of a Bay of the *Tuscan* Sea, from hence call'd the Bay of *Salerno*, twenty-seven Miles South-East of *Naples:* The Town has a good Harbour, and is an Archbishop's See; they have also a University, where Physick was chiefly studied; but I don't find it is a Town of any great Consequence at present.

Amalfi.

Amalfi is situated on the same Bay, about ten Miles to the Westward of *Salerno:* It is an Archbishop's See, and is a tolerable Harbour. Here, 'tis said, *Flavius Blendus* was born, who invented the Sea-Man's Compass; and according to the Tradition of the Place, the Corps

Corps of St. *Andrew* the Apoſtle lies buried here. The Kingdom of *Naples.*

Policaſtro lies at the bottom of a Bay, to which it communicates its Name, about fifty-five Miles South-Eaſt of *Salerno*; being a Biſhop's See, but a very inconſiderable Town at preſent. *Policaſtro.*

Scala, Lettere, Nocera, Sarno, Campagna, Satriano, Marſico, Acerno and *Capaccio*, are all Biſhops Sees, but too inconſiderable to deſerve a particular Deſcription. *Scala, &c.*

The *Principato Ulterior*, or further Principality, is bounded by the *Moliſe* and *Capitinata* on the North-Eaſt; by the *Baſilicata* on the Eaſt; by the hither Principality towards the South; and by the *Terra di Lavoro* towards the Weſt. The Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Benevento.* 2. *Monteſoſcolo.* 3. *Ariano.* 4. *Trevico.* 5. *Cedogna.* 6. *Biſaccia.* 7. *Monte Verde.* 8. St. *Angelo de Lombardy.* 9. *Friventi.* 10. *Luſco.* 11. *Conza.* 12. *Avellino.* 13. *Volturara.* 14. St. *Agatha di Goti.* 15. *Monte Marano.* And, 16. *Trimaldi.* The *Principato Ulterior.* Chief Towns.

Benevento, antiently a Colony of the *Samnites*, is ſituated at the Conflux of the Rivers *Sabato* and *Colore*, about an hundred and thirty Miles South-Eaſt of *Rome*, and thirty-four North-Eaſt of *Naples*. It was given with the Territory belonging to it to Pope *Leo* IX. by the Emperor *Henry* III. in exchange for *Bamberg* in *Germany*. The Earthquakes and Eruptions of Mount *Veſuvius* have been more fatal to this City than to *Naples*. The ſame Earthquake which ſhook *Naples* ſo terribly in the Year 1688. made this City a heap of Rubbiſh; and the preſent Pope, who was then Archbiſhop of *Benevento*, for ſome time lay buried *Benevento.*

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

buried under the Ruins of his Palace, as has been already related at large. This City is an Archbishop's See, and generally possess'd by a Cardinal; the Revenues being very large and the City belonging to the Pope, his Holiness having in a manner rebuilt the City since the Earthquake, and conferr'd many Privileges upon the Place; It is now in a very flourishing Condition, and the Cardinals find some difficulty in persuading the Pope not to make it the place of his Residence.

Montefolsco

Montefolsco is a small City, five Miles South-East of *Benevento*; the Residence of the Governor of the Province, and on that Account esteem'd the Capital.

Conza.

Conza is situated on the River *Ofanto*, about twenty-five Miles to the Southward of *Benevento*, the See of an Archbishop; but almost ruin'd by an Earthquake in the Year 1694. *Ariano*, *Trevico*, *Cedogna*, *Bisaccia*, *Monte Verde*, St. *Angelo de Lombardy*, *Lusco*, *Avellino*, *Volturara*, St. *Agatha de goti* and *Monte Marano*, are all Bishops Sees, but not remarkable upon any other Account.

The *Abruzzo.*

The *Abruzzo* is bounded by the Pope's Dominions on the North-West; by the Gulph of *Venice* on the North-East; by *Capitanata* in *Apulia* on the South-East; and by the *Terra di Lavoro* on the South-West; being about an hundred Miles in Length from the North-West to the South-East, and about fifty Miles in Breadth, divided into three parts, *viz.* the *Abruzzo Citerior*, the *Abruzzo Ulterior*, and the County of *Molisa*.

The *Abruzzo Citerior.*

The *Abruzzo Citerior*, or the hither *Abruzzo*, is bounded by *Abruzzo Ulterior* towards the North-West by the Gulph of *Venice* on the North-

North-East; by the County of *Molisa* on the South-East; and by the *Terra di Lavoro* on the South-West; being about fifty Miles in length, and forty in breadth. The Chief Towns are, 1. *Civita di Chieti.* 2. *Lanciano Anxanum.* 3. *Sulmona.* And, 4. *Ortona de Mare.*

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

Chief Towns.

Civita de Chieti.

Civita de Chieti, the Capital of the Province, stands about ten Miles to the Westward of the Gulph of *Venice*, and is a large populous place, and the See of an Archbishop; it was antiently call'd *Theatea*, and gave Name to the *Theata* Monks, as 'tis said, for *John Peter Caraffa* their Founder was Archbishop of this place, and afterwards advanc'd to the Pontificate by the Name of *Paul* V.

Theatea.

Lanciano.

Lanciano is situated on the Gulph of *Venice*, about fourteen Miles South East of *Civitta di Chieti*; a large populous place, and an Archbishop's See, considerable for its Trade, especially at their Fairs, when it is frequented by Merchants from both sides the Gulph of *Venice.*

Sulmona.

Sulmona stands about twenty Miles South-West of *Civitta Chieti*; and is considerable only as it is a Bishop's See, and the Town where *Ovid* was born.

Ortona.

Ortona is situated on the Sea Coast, about twelve Miles to the Eastward of *Civitta di Chieti:* It has a tolerable Harbour, and is the See of a Bishop.

Abruzzo Ulterior.

The *Abruzzo Ulterior*, or the further *Abruzzo*, is bounded by the Pope's Dominions on the North; by the Gulph of *Venice* on the East; by *Abruzzo Citerior* towards the South-East; and by the *Campania* of *Rome* towards the West; being about sixty Miles in length from East to West, and forty in breadth, the middle

The Kingdom of *Naples*.

dle of it a mountanious Country, but the rest abounds in Corn, Cattle, Saffron and Fruits. The Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Aquila*. 2. *Teramo*. 3. *Atri*. And, 4. *Civitta di Penna*.

Chief Towns.

Aquila.

Aquila is situated at the Foot of the *Appenines* on the River *Piscara*, about eighty Miles North-East of *Naples*, and twenty-five to the Westward of *Civita di Chieti*; being the Capital of the Province, and an Archbishop's See, but miserably destroy'd by an Earthquake in the Year 1703. together with several other Towns in the Neighbourhood. In the Pope's Dominions at the same time several Towns were destroy'd, and fifteen thousand People perish'd; *Rome* it self also was terribly shaken by the same Earthquake, abundance of Houses and Buildings in that City shatter'd and damaged, particularly the Churches of St. *Paul*, St. *Carlo*, and St. *Gregory*. This happen'd on the fourteenth of *February* in the Night-time; and it was observ'd that the Sun had not shone out in two Months time before: The Pope on this Occasion proclaim'd a Jubliee, with plenary Indulgence to all who confess'd their Sins, and visited the three principal Churches in *Rome*; all Orders and Societies thereupon went in Procession, tearing their Flesh with Whips and Cords; the Pope and Cardinals supplied the Place of Confessors themselves, and administred the Sacrament of Repentance. And what encreas'd the general Consternation was a pack of Villains who had dispers'd themselves all over the City in order to plunder the Houses of the affrighted Inhabitants: they knock'd at every Door almost, crying out, that the Pope had just received a Revelation that the Town would

would be ſuddenly ſwallow'd up by another Earthquake; whereupon the People fled half naked into the Fields and Gardens, leaving their Houſes to be plunder'd by theſe Fellows. And it was a conſiderable time before they were undeceiv'd by the Pope's ordering his Guards to patrol along the Streets, and declare that he had no ſuch Revelation. The Kingdom of *Naples*.

Terano ſtands twenty Miles North-Eaſt of *Aquila*, it is a Biſhop's See, Suffragan of *Civita Chieti*, but not remarkable on any other account. *Terano*.

Atri, or *Atria*, the Town where the Emperor *Hadrian* was born, is ſituated four Miles Weſt of the Gulph of *Venice*, and ten South-Eaſt of *Terano*, and is a Biſhop's See, united to that of *La Penna*, a ſmall Town five Miles South-Weſt of *Atri*, which belongs to the Duke of *Parma*. *Atri*. *La Penna*.

The County of *Moliſe*, or *Moliſa*, is bounded by the *Abruzzo Citerior* and the Gulph of *Venice* on the North and Eaſt; by *Apulia* on the South; and by the *Terra di Lavoro* towards the Weſt; and is about forty Miles in length, and thirty in breadth; fruitful in Corn and Wine, and produces great Quanties of Silk: The Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Iſernia*. 2. *Moliſa*. 3. *Trivento*. 4. *Garda Alſerez*. 5. *Larina*. And, 6. *Boiano*. The County of *Moliſe*. Chief Towns.

Iſernia is ſituated on the Confines of the *Terra di Lavoro*, thirty Miles to the Northward of *Capua*; and is a populous place, the See of a Biſhop, and Capital of the County. *Iſernia*.

Moliſa is a little fortified Town, in a ruinous Condition, twelve Miles to the Eaſtward of *Iſernia*. *Trivento*, *Garda*, *Alſerez* and *Boiano*, &c. *Moliſa*. *Trivento*, &c.

The Kingdom of *Naples*.

no, are all Bishops Sees, but considerable for little else.

Apulia or *la Puglia*.

La Puglia or *Apulia*, is bounded by the *Abruzzo* towards the North; by the Gulph of *Venice* on the East; by the *Ionian* Sea on the South-East; and by *Calabria* and the *Terra di Lavoro* on the West; being near two hundred Miles in length from the North-West to the South-East, sixty in breadth in some places, and in others scarce twenty, and is divided into, 1. The *Capitinata*. 2. The *Terra di Barri*. And, 3. The *Terra di Otranto*.

The *Capitinata*

The *Capitinata* is bounded by the *Molise* and the Gulph of *Venice* on the North and East; by the *Terra de Barri* on the South-East; and by the *Terra di Lavoro* towards the West; being about seventy Miles in length, and fifty in breadth, abounding in Corn and Pasturage.

Chief Towns.

The Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Manfredonia*. 2. *Mont* St. *Angelo*. 3. *Biefte*. 4. *Lesina*. 5. *Termine*. 6. *Dragonara*. 7. *San Severo*. 8. *Troja*. 9. *Bovino*. 10. St. *Marco*. And, 11. *Salpe*.

Manfredonia.

Manfredonia, the antient *Sipontum*, is situated on a Bay in the *Adriatick* Sea, about fourscore Miles to the Eastward of *Naples*; and had its modern Name from *Manfred* Son of the Emperor *Frederick* II. who repair'd and beautified it. It was taken and demolish'd almost by the *Turks* in the Year 1620. but has pretty well recover'd it self, and has a tolerable Harbour, a Castle, and some other Fortifications for its Defence, and is still an Archbishop's See.

Mont St. *Angelo*.

Mont St. *Angelo* is situated on the top of Mont *Gargano*, about eight Miles to the Eastward of *Manfredonia*, a populous place, and much frequented by Pilgrims on account of St. *Michael*,

St. *Michael*, who, according to Tradition, appear'd here in the fifth Century, and to whom they have dedicated a fine Church in this place. The Kingdom of *Naples*.

Lesina ſtands on a Lake of the ſame Name, near the *Adriatick* Sea, about twenty Miles to the Northward of *Mont* St. *Angelo*; and was a conſiderable Town before it was deſtroy'd by an Earthquake in the Year 1627. *Lesina*.

Bieſte, *Termine*, *Dragonara*, or *Tragonara*, *San Severo*, *Troia*, *Bovino* and *Salpe*, are all of them Biſhops Sees, but not conſiderable on any other Account. *Bieſte*, &c.

The *Terra di Barri* is bounded by the *Capitinata* and the Gulph of *Venice* on the North and Eaſt; and by the *Terra di Otranto* and the *Baſilicate* on the South and Weſt; extending about ſeventy Miles in length, and thirty in breadth; producing Corn, Wine, Saffron and Fruits, but wants Water in many places, and is troubled with that dangerous Inſect, among many others, call'd the *Tarantula*. The Chief Towns are, 1. *Barri*. 2. *Giavonazza*. 3. *Molfetta*. 4. *Biſeglia*, 5. *Trani*. 6. *Barletta*. 7. *Canoſa*. 8. *Cannæ*. 9. *Andria*. 10. *Altamura*. 11. *Bittetto*. 12. *Converſano*. 13. *Polignano*. 14. *Monopoli*. *Terra di Barri*. Chief Towns.

Barri, the Capital, is ſituated on the Gulph of *Venice*, in a very pleaſant Country, an hundred and twenty Miles to the Eaſtward of *Naples*, and forty South of *Manfredonia*; a pretty well built Town, and an Archbiſhops See; but moſt remarkable for the Relicks of St. *Nicholas* Biſhop of *Mira*, brought hither out of *Lycia*. *Barri*.

Trani is ſituated on the ſame Coaſt, about twenty Miles North-Weſt of *Barri*, antiently *Trani*.

The Kingdom of *Naples*.

call'd *Trajanum*, having been built by the Emperor *Trajan*; it had once a good Harbour, but is most considerable at present for being the See of an Archbishop.

Cannæ.

Cannæ, or rather the remains of *Cannæ*, where the *Romans* receiv'd that memorable Defeat by the *Carthaginians*, losing forty thousand Men on the Field of Battle; lies about twenty Miles South-West of *Trani*. The rest of the Towns above mention'd are only remarkable on account of their being the Sees of so many Bishops, and do not deserve a particular Description.

Otranto Territory.

The *Terra di Otranto*, is a *Peninsula*, encompass'd on every side by the *Adriatick*, or *Ionian* Seas, except on the North-West, where it is bounded by the *Terra di Barri*, and the *Basilicate*; being about an hundred Miles in length, and from twenty to thirty in breadth; the chief produce whereof, is Olives, Figs, and other Fruits. The Chief Towns are, 1. *Otranto*. 2. *Leccie*. 3. *Brindisi*. 4. *Ostuni*. 5. *Oria*. 6. *Tarento*. 7. *Nardo*. 8. *Gallipoli*. 9. *Alessano*. And, 10. St. *Maria di Luca*.

Chief Towns.

Otranto City.

Otranto lies on the Gulph of *Venice*, in the most Eastern part of *Italy*, about two hundred Miles South-East of *Naples*, and was antiently call'd *Hydruntum*: It was destroy'd by the *Turks* in the Year 1480. but has been rebuilt and fortified since, and is defended by a Castle built upon a Rock. It is the See of an Archbishop, whose Revenues are very great; from hence the *Italians* usually take Shipping for *Greece*, it lying over against that Country.

Leccie.

Leccie is situated fifteen Miles to the Northward of *Otranto*, and is a populous trading Town

Town, the Capital of the Province, and the See of a Biſhop, Suffragan to *Otranto*.

The Kingdom of *Naples*.

Brindiſi, the antient *Brunduſium*, is ſituated on the Gulph of *Venice*, about thirty Miles to the Northward of *Otranto*; a large well built populous Town, and an Archbiſhop's See, and has one of the beſt Harbours on the *Adriatick*. Here it was that *Cæſar* embarqu'd his Troops when he follow'd *Pompey* to the Plains of *Pharſalia*; and here, 'tis ſaid, *Virgil* died when he went to meet *Auguſtus* in his Return from the Eaſt. *Brindiſi.*

Taranto, or *Tarentum*, is ſituated on a Bay of the *Ionian* Sea, to which it communicates its Name; being about fifty Miles North-Weſt of *Otranto*, and ſixty to the Southward of *Barri*; a Town of great Antiquity, ſuppos'd to have been built by the *Lacedemonians*. It was the Head of a powerful Republick antiently, which contended with the *Romans* for Empire; now but a ſmall City, their Harbour almoſt choak'd up, and conſequently their Trade upon the decline: It is however an Archbiſhop's See, and the Capital of a little Principality. The Spiders, call'd *Tarantula*'s, being moſt commonly met with here, receiv'd their Name from hence. *Taranto.*

Gallipoli is ſituated on the *Ionian* Sea, about twenty Miles to the Weſtward of *Otranto*; It ſtands on a ſteep Rock, ſurrounded by the Sea, and join'd to the Continent by a Stone Bridge; ſaid to be one of the ſtrongeſt and beſt Towns in the Kingdom of *Naples*, and is the See of a Biſhop, Suffragan to *Otranto*. *Gallipoli.*

Oſtuni, *Oria*, *Nardo*, *Aleſſano*, and St. *Mary de Luca*, are only conſiderable on account of their being Biſhops Sees. *Oſtuni, &c.*

Calabria,

The Kingdom of *Naples*.

Calabria.

Calabria, so call'd from the *Calabri*, a *Grecian* People, is bounded by *Apulia* on the North-East; by the *Ionian* Sea on the South-East; and by the *Tuscan* Sea and the Straits of *Messina* towards the West; being about an hundred and fifty Miles in length from the North-East to the South-West, and about sixty in breadth, but in many places it is very narrow: It was antiently call'd *Magna Græcia* by the *Greeks*, who settled here. Then the *Romans* possess'd it, and after them the Eastern Emperors, till the *Saracens* made a Conquest of it in the ninth Century. These Infidels were expell'd by *Robert de Guiscard* in the eleventh Century, who took upon him the Title of Duke of *Apulia* and *Calabria*: one of whose Posterity bequeath'd it to *Roger* II. King of *Naples* and *Sicily* about the Year 1106. since when it has been deem'd part of the Kingdom of *Naples*, and is divided into the *Basilicate*, *Calabria Citerior* and *Calabria Ulterior*.

The *Basilicate*.

The *Basilicate* is bounded by the *Capitanata* towards the North; by the *Terra de Barri* and *Otranto* on the East; by the Bay of *Taranto* and *Calabria Citerior* on the South; and by *Lavoro Citerior* on the West; being about seventy Miles in length from North to South, and forty-five in breadth from East to West; and produces Corn, Wine, Oil, Saffron, Cotton, Wax, and the most delicious Fruits. The Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Cirenza*, or *Acerenza*. 2. *Venosa*. 3. *Laviello*. 4. *Melfi*. 5. *Rapolla*. 6. *Mura*. 7. *Tricarico*. 8. *Monte Pilosa*. 9. *Potenza*. And, 10. *Tursis*, or *Tursi*.

Chief Towns.

Cirenza.

Cirenza the Capital of the Province, is situated about fourscore Miles South-East of *Naples*, and forty to the Westward of *Barri*, a small

small City, and not in a very flourishing Condition, but is however an Archbishop's See. The Kingdom of *Naples.*

Venosa stands about ten Miles North-West of *Cirenza*, and is a Bishop's See, supposed to be the place where *Horace* was born by some. *Venosa.*

Tursis is situated about ten Miles North-West of the Bay of *Tarento*, and forty South-East of *Cirenza*. It gives Title to a *Genoese*, Prince of the Family of *Doria*, and is a Bishop's See. *Tursis.*

Laviello, *Melfi*, *Rapolla*, *Atura*, *Tricarico*, *Monte Pilosо* and *Potenza*, are also Bishops Sees, but I don't find they are remarkable on any other Account. *Laviello, &c.*

Calabria Citerior, or the hither *Calabria*, is bounded by the *Basilicate* and the *Ionian* Sea on the North and East; and by the same Sea, *Calabria Ulterior*, and the *Tuscan* Sea on the South and West; being about sixty Miles in length, and as many in breadth. The Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Cosenza.* 2. *Corenza.* 3. *Strongoli.* 4. *Umbriatico.* 5. *Carieti Nova.* 6. *Rossano.* 7. *Cassano.* 8. *Bissignano.* 9. *Amantea*, or *Adamantia.* *Calabria Citerior.* Chief Towns.

Cosenza the Capital of both the *Calabria*'s, is situated about twenty Miles to the Eastward of the *Tuscan* Sea; a large well built Town, but has suffer'd pretty much by Earthquakes: It is the See of an Archbishop, and has a good Castle, from whence there is a fine Prospect of the neighbouring Country. *Alaric* King of the *Visigoths* died in this City. *Cosenza.*

Strongoli is a little City, situated on a Mountain two or three Miles from the *Ionian* Sea, *Strongoli.*

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

Sea, and thirty South-East of *Cosenza*, a Bishop's See, Suffragan to St. *Severina.*

Corenza.

Corenza, Umbriatico, Cariati Novo, Rossano, Cassano, Bissiguano and *Amantea*, are all Bishop's Sees, but Travellers do not think them worth a particular Description.

Calabria Ulterior.

Calabria Ulterior lies between the *Tuscan* and the *Ionian* Seas, and is join'd to the Continent only on the North-East, where it borders on the hither *Calabria*; being about eighty Miles in Length, and fifty in Breadth in some places, and in others scarce twenty. Besides the other produce of this Country, they are remarkable for fine Horses. The Chief Towns are, 1. *Rhegio.* 2. St. *Severina.* 3. *Cotrona.* 4. *Isola.* 5. *Belcastro.* 6. *Nicotera.* 7. *Taverno.* 8. *Nicastro.* 9. *Monte.* 10. *Leone.* 11. *Seminara.* 12. *Squillaci.* 13. *Melito.* 14. *Oppido.* 15. *Bova.* And, 16. *Givia.*

Chief Towns.

Rhegio.

Rhegio, or *Rhegium*, stands on the Strait of *Messina*, almost opposite to that City, and is the common Passage from *Italy* to *Sicily*, this Strait being about fifteen Miles over here. It is a pretty good Town, and the See of an Archbishop.

St. *Severino.*

St. *Severino* stands on the Confines of *Calabria Citerior*, not far from the *Ionian* Sea, a little well built City, and the See of an Archshop. The rest of the Towns of this Province are only remarkable as they are the Sees of so many Bishops, and have most of them suffer'd pretty much by Earthquakes.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII.

Contains an Abſtract of the Antient and Modern Hiſtory of Naples, *with an Account of their Nobility and Preſent Conſtitution; the Produce of the Soil, their Trade, Manufactures, Revenues, Forces and Intereſts.*

An Abſtract of the Hiſtory of *Naples.*

THE Countries of which the Kingdom of *Naples* is compos'd, antiently call'd *Samnium, Campania, Apulia* and *Magna Grecia*, were planted by Colonies from *Greece* at leaſt; theſe are the firſt Inhabitants we have any account of in Hiſtory, and according to Tradition, the City of *Naples* was built by *Hercules.* When the *Romans* began to enlarge their Limits, part of this Kingdom they ſubdued by force of Arms, but the City of *Naples* and the Territories belonging to it early ſubmitted to the *Roman* Power without Compulſion, and was number'd among their free confederated Cities, and according to *Livy*, always remain'd firm to the *Roman* Intereſt; even in their great Diſtreſs during the *Carthaginian* War, *Naples* is applauded for her Fidelity, when *Capua*, and many other Cities in her neighbourhood revolted to *Hannibal.* On the Declenſion of the *Roman* Empire in the fifth Century, the *Goths* poſſeſs'd themſelves of this part of *Italy*, and tho' they were driven from thence by *Beliſarius* the Emperor *Juſtinian*'s General, who enter'd *Naples* by the Aqueducts, and other ſubterraneous Paſſages, about the Year 537. The *Goths* under *Totilus* retook it again

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

Anno 543. but were dispossess'd by the *Lombards* some few Years after, who remain'd Masters of it till *Charlemain* having taken *Didier* the last King of the *Lombards* Prisoner in the eighth Century, shar'd this Country, which now goes under the Name of the Kingdom of *Naples*, with the *Greeks*, who were possess'd of several Free Cities and States in it. In the ninth and tenth Centuries the *Saracens* invaded this Country, and made themselves Masters of great part of it, from whence they were driven with some difficulty by the *Normans* and the Pope in the eleventh and twelfth Centuries. In which *Tancred* the *Norman* and his twelve Sons having been very Instrumental, had large Territories assign'd them; *Robert* the Son of *Tancred* was created Duke of *Apulia* and *Calabria* by the Emperor, and *Roger* the Son of *Robert* was advanc'd to the Dignity of King of *Naples* and *Sicily*, or rather of the two *Sicilies*, for *Naples* was then call'd *Sicily* on this side the *Pharo* (or strait of *Messina*) and the Island *Sicily* beyond the *Pharo*. *Roger* was succeeded by his Son *William Anno* 1135. to whom succeeded his Son *William* II. about the Year 1166. who left both *Naples* and *Sicily* to *Tancred* his base Son, who was oppos'd by the Pope, possibly on account of his refusing to hold his Dominions of his Holiness, who claim'd a right to them, as being principally concern'd in expelling the *Saracens*: and *Henry* VI. Son to the Emperor *Frederick* I. Duke of *Swabia*, was set up against him; and to strengthen *Henry*'s Title, the Pope persuaded him to marry *Constantia*, whom he brought out of a Nunnery, pretending that she was Heiress to the Kingdom. The Pope however upon

upon ſome Diſguſt to the *Swabian* Family, afterwards introduc'd the Earl of *Anjou*, and the *French*, who were Sovereigns of this Kingdom till the Year 1267, or according to others 1282. when the *Sicilians* apprehending themſelves to be oppreſs'd, form'd a Conſpiracy againſt their Maſters; and on *Eaſter-Eve* that Year, when the Bells rung for Prayers, they ſet upon the *French* throughout the Iſland, and left ſcarce any of them alive; and this memorable Maſſacre thereupon obtain'd the Name of *the Sicilian Veſpers*; at the ſame time *Peter* of *Arragon*, who ſupported the Conſpirators, having obtain'd a Victory at Sea over *Charles* II. of *Anjou*, and made him Priſoner, compell'd him to reſign his Pretenſions to *Sicily* and *Sardinia*, which then conſtituted part of the Kingdom of *Naples*. Whereupon the *French* remain'd Maſters only of that part of the Kingdom which lay upon the Continent, and which we call *Naples* at this Day. I ſhall not trouble the Reader with the Succeſſions of all the *French* and *Spaniſh* Princes who were Sovereigns of *Naples* and *Sicily*, or their Wars, which laſted two or three hundred Years, only obſerve that the *Arrogonians*, or *Spaniards*, entirely expell'd the *French* from *Naples* and *Sicily* about the Year 1504, and enjoy'd thoſe Countries till the Year 1700. when the Duke of *Anjou*, the preſent King of *Spain*, took Poſſeſſion of *Naples* and *Sicily*, with the reſt of the *Spaniſh* Dominions, by Virtue of the Will of *Charles* II. the laſt King of *Spain*, which was one Occaſion of the laſt War between the Imperialiſts and their Confederates on the one ſide, and the *French* and *Spaniards* on the other. In the Courſe of which War,

The Kingdom of *Naples*.

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

War the Imperialists having driven the *French* and *Spaniards* out of the *Milanese*, detach'd fifteen thousand Men under the Command of Count *Thaun* to *Naples*, who enter'd that Kingdom without Opposition, and on the sixth of *July* 1707. The Capital City submitted to them without striking a Stroke, the Castles of *Naples* surrendring the sixteenth of the same Month: and on the twenty ninth of *September* following Count *Thaun* took *Gaieta* by Storm, with the Viceroy, and all the Nobility in the *French* Interest, which was the only place that made any Defence; and the Imperialists have remain'd in the quiet Possession of the Kingdom of *Naples* ever since, paying the usual Acknowledgement of a *Spanish* Jennet and seven thousand Ducats annually to the Pope on St. *Peter's Eve*, for the Investiture: The Pope looking upon *Naples* as a Fee of the Ecclesiastical State, on account of the share he had in driving the *Saracens* from thence.

A Numerous Clergy and Nobility.

The Dignified Clergy and Nobility of this Kingdom are very numerous, some reckon up twenty-five Archbishops, an hundred and twenty-five Bishops, near three hundred Princes, Dukes, Marquisses and Earls, above a thousand Baronies, and twelve or fifteen hundred Castles; but as a *Neopolitan* Barony, and an *English* Mannor were originally much the same; so these Castles are no more than the Country Seats of the Quality, with a single Wall and Ditch about them, at most like the *Chateau's* or Gentlemens Seats in *Flanders*, sufficient to secure them and their Families against a Troop of Banditti or *Turkish* Rovers, but by no means capable of resisting an Army.

The

The Kingdom of *Naples*.

The better to understand the present Constitution of the Kingdom of *Naples*, it may be proper to divide the People into four Classes, 1. The Clergy. 2. The Nobility and Gentry. 3. Tradesmen and Mechanicks. And, 4. Peasants.

The Kingdom divided into four Classes.

The Clergy are possess'd of one third of the Lands of the whole Kingdom (Dr. *Burnet* says half) and in Tyths, Offerings and Legacies, they have a great deal more. The Crown, the Nobility and Gentry possess almost all the rest of the Lands. The Tradesmen and Peasants have scarce any they can call their own: They are no better than Tenants at Will in a literal Sense. The Peasants are Subjects and Vassels to their Lords, as they were formerly in *England*, and most other Countries in *Europe*. They manure the Lord's Lands, plant and prune his Vines and Olives, and are allow'd no more than a bare Subsistance for their poor Families. They come for Justice also to the Courts of their respective Lords in all Cases that are not Capital, or highly Criminal, and are in every respect subject to these petty Sovereigns. The King's Tenants are us'd much the best it seems, and those of the Nobility better than the Vassals of the Clergy, if we may credit some of our Protestant Travellers; and they give this Reason for it, that the Clergy having no Children to succeed to their Estates, rack their Tenants and get all they can in their Lifetime, allowing them nothing towards bettering or improving their Grounds, because their Posterity can reap no Advantage by it. As the Crown Lands pay no Taxes, so neither do those of the Clergy, but with their own Consent;

The Kingdom of *Naples*.

Consent; and consequently the Charges of the Government is born chiefly by the Nobility and Gentry. *Dr. Burnet* assures us, that the the Jesuits and other Orders of the Clergy, sold their Wine themselves by Retail, as well as Wholesale, when he was at *Naples*, for which they paid no Duty to the Crown. Their Corn, Oil, Silk and Fruits, they sell in the like manner, and what is not consum'd at Home is transported by Foreign Merchants, for there are few Merchants among the *Neopolitans*. Their Corn is sent to *Spain* by *English* or *Dutch* Ships; their Oil is a great deal of it taken off by us. The Nobility, as well as the Clergy, sell the produce of their Estates directly to Foreigners; but with this Disadvantage, that they pay a Duty to the Crown out of their Crops, whereas the Clergy pay little or nothing. The Nobility and Gentry therefore are the People that in Dr. *Burnet*'s Phrase, are oppress'd by the Government, if there be any, for they bear the whole Burthen of it: Their Lands or the Produce of them must answer all the Exigencies of the State. As to the Tradesmen and Mechanicks, they Manufacture little more of their Silks at home than will serve their own People; and as they wear chiefly Black or dark Colours, and after the *Spanish* Mode, seldom alter their Fashions, their home Consumption is but small, and consequently the Government can raise but little from thence. And as to the Peasants or Farmers, who are Tenants to the Crown, the Nobility or Clergy, and are their Subjects or Vassals, whatever they have is the Property of their respective Lords; and if these poor People

The produce of the Country and Trade

are

are oppreſs'd, they are oppreſs'd by their Maſters, and not by the Government. Nay, 'tis obſerv'd, that the Tenants and Vaſſals of the Crown are much better uſed than thoſe who belong either to the Clergy or Nobility, inſomuch, that if the Crown is about to ſell or alienate the Farms to which they belong, they unanimouſly Petition againſt it, apprehending much ſeverer uſuage from the Clergy and Nobility than from the Government. Dr. *Burnet*, and ſome other Travellers, aſcribe the Miſery and Poverty of the *Neopolitans* ſometimes to lazineſs and ſloth, as well as to the Tyrany of the Goverment: But I preſume the Lords of the Soil, the Nobility and Clergy, take care that their Vaſſals ſhall not be idle; if ſome of the Lands of the Nobility lie uncultivated, as he obſerves they do, it muſt be either becauſe they want Hands, or becauſe the Duties are ſo high upon the Produce, that it is not worth their while to manure them. As to the miſerable Inhabitants of their Towns, which the Doctor ſaw walking in tatter'd Cloaks in the Market-places, this is not to be wonder'd at, if we conſider they have ſcarce any Manufactures amongſt them, and that the Proprietors of Lands are the only Merchants of the Country, if they may be call'd ſuch, who vend no more than the produce of their own Farms to Foreigners; almoſt the only Manufactures beſides that of Silk already mention'd, are their Soap, knit Waſtcoats and Stockings, Snuff and Perfumes, which are not like to fill their Towns with Treaſure: Beſides, as theſe People have been long under the *Spaniſh* Government, and are many of them of *Spaniſh* Extraction,

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

The Kingdom of *Naples*.

traction, the same Pride that reigns in *Spain* is no Stranger here. The most ordinary Mechanicks who are not in a state of Vassalage or Slavery, will have their Cloaks and Swords, and had rather starve in Freedom than serve any Lord in the Country.

Forces and Revenues.

The Forces of this Kingdom have been unaccountably magnified by some Writers, or they have mistaken the ordinary Militia of the Kingdom for standing Troops. As the Nobility and Gentry hold their Lands here by Feudal Tenures, as they did formerly with us, and according to the Value or Extent of their Lands were oblig'd to bring a certain number of Horse and Foot into the Field, these might amount to an hundred thousand Horse, and an hundred and fifty thousand Foot, antiently, as some have calculated; but most of these Military Services are now turn'd into Rents, and the Sovereign chuses to relie upon foreign Troops rather than Natives. And notwithstanding the Emperor may well be apprehensive of having his Title to *Naples* disputed one day, I question whether he maintains more than fifteen or twenty thousand regular Troops in that Kingdom at present. As to their Naval Force, it consisted of no more than a Man of War or two, and some few armed Gallies, while they were under the Dominion of the *Spaniards*; but since the Emperor has been Sovereign of this Kingdom, they have appl ed themselves so diligently to the building of Ships, that we see a List handed about of near thirty Sail of Frigats, or small Men of War, which his Imperial Majesty has in these Seas: And why they should not build Merchant-Ships as well as Men of War, when there are so

so many fine Ports in *Sicily* and *Naples*, and export the Produce of their own Country themselves, I can't conceive; unless it be that the Nobility, who are the Proprietors of the Lands and staple Commodities of the Kingdom, have no Inclination or Encouragement to turn Merchants, and the Citizens have no Stocks to carry on a foreign Commerce; and if so, it is not the Emperor's declaring his Harbours Free Ports that will bring any considerable Trade to his *Italian* Dominions. There must be some other Regulations of their Commerce before we need be apprehensive of their taking from us any Branch of the *Levant*-Trade. The Kingdom of *Naples*.

The publick Revenues in the Kingdom of *Naples*, are supposed to amount to near a million sterling, which arises, 1. From a Tax or Composition with the Barons and other Feudatories, in lieu of their Personal Services. 2. From a Duty on Houses, which pay usually fifteen *Carolines* (or Sixpences) for every Hearth. Besides which, there are Duties laid on Wine, Oil, Tobacco and Meat; and as the Meat is tax'd equally by the Pound, this Duty, Mr. *Addison* observes, lies heaviest on the coarsest sorts, Beef paying a third part of the Value, when Veal does not pay a tenth of the Price to the Government. There is scarce any thing that is eaten or worn but has a Duty laid upon it, unless Fruits, Fowls and Game. It was a Tax on Fruits, which the common People live much upon, that occasion'd the Rebellion by *Massianello*, and his Bretheren the Fishermen and other poor People, who were very near subverting the Government, and striking out a new Constitution; for no Prince ever reign'd more absolutely, or had a greater

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

Body of Men at his Command, than *Massianello* had for twelve or fifteen Days; but since that Insurrection, the Government have not thought fit to lay any Duty upon Fruits, unless they have done it very lately. The Crown, 'tis said, frequently farms out the several Branches of the Revenue to some of the most powerful and wealthy Natives, of whom considerable Sums have been borrow'd for the Exigencies of the State, whereby the Odium of collecting them falls upon the *Neopolitans* themselves, and they secure the Farmers in their Interest, according to a Maxim in vogue at the Revolution here, *The more Money you borrow, the more Friends you make.* The People will not be very forward for a Change of Government when they are like to be losers by it. Those who are most oppressed by Taxes and Impositions, I find, are the *Genoese* and other Foreigners who have purchas'd Honours and Estates in *Naples*, who are pretty numerous, for these the Government have no Apprehensions of. They are not afraid of their inciting an Insurrection, as the native Nobility and Clergy might: And indeed the Sovereign seems to me to be in more danger from the Clergy, than any set of Men in the Kingdom, as they are possessed of great part of the Lands and Treasure, and are supported by the Pope, whose Dominions are contiguous. The Pope may well be supposed also to receive a larger Revenue from this Kingdom, and to have a greater Interest here, considering the Wealth and Numbers of the *Neopolitan* Clergy and Religious Orders, than the Imperialists themselves. If the Pope should at any time happen to be disgusted with the Emperor, and

imagine

imagine he could find his account in reſtoring the *Spaniard*, as the Clergy can command their Vaſſals, and very much influence the reſt of the Nation in his favour, a Revolution might be eaſily effected: But then his Holineſs muſt take care that he is well ſupported by the *French* and *Spaniards*, or the Emperor may make Repriſals in the Eccleſiaſtical State, and perhaps a Conqueſt of it. The long Poſſeſſion the Emperor had of *Comachio*, one of the Pope's Cities, in the laſt War, ſhews what the Imperialiſts would do if they met with any treacherous underhand dealings from the Holy See; and therefore it is preſum'd, his Holineſs will keep as even a hand as poſſible among the Catholick Princes of *Europe*, and not ſhew too great partiality where it may be attended with fatal Conſequences. The greateſt Misfortune which attends both *Naples* and *Sicily*, is their having been for many Ages under the Dominion of Foreigners, who inſtead of endeavouring to advance the Trade or improve the Soil of theſe Countries, are perpetually contriving ways and means how to drain and fleece the Natives of the little Treaſure they have: from whence it comes to paſs, that two of the moſt fertile Kingdoms in *Europe*, that abound in Corn, Wine, Oil, Silk and Fruits; that have a great number of fine Ports, and are the moſt advantageouſly ſituated in point of Trade of any Countries in the World, are really poor, and make a very contemptible figure. The Sovereign taxes and oppreſſes the Nobility and Gentry; theſe again rack and plunder their Vaſſals and Tenants; the Clergy ravage all, heaping up vaſt Sums, which never circulate in theſe Kingdoms, and

The King-dom of *Naples.*

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

the publick Interest is neglected by all Orders and Degrees of Men: whereas had they a King of their own who had no foreign Views, he would immediately release the Commons from the Oppressions of the Nobility, and put them into a way to improve the rich Product of their Soil, to manufacture their own Silks, encrease their Shipping, and apply themselves to foreign Commerce; and not let the *Dutch* and other Nations run away with all their Gains. Then would the Estates of the Nobility and Gentry be doubled in their Value, and the Commons get a handsome Livelihood, whether they apply'd themselves to Trade or Husbandry. But while the Ministry are only busied in projecting new Taxes and Impositions, and framing every Year new Pretences for levying them, not only with a view of filling their own Pockets, but to keep the People in a State of Poverty and Dependence, that they may not be in a Condition to resent the Injuries they suffer, how miserable must be the Condition even of these Kingdoms, where Nature has been so exceeding lavish in her Productions!

But among the Inconveniencies to be met with in *Naples*, we may add to those already enumerated the Swarms of Flies and Insects with which they are plagu'd in Summer, especially in *Apulia*, insomuch that it is become a Proverb, *If any one would have a Foretaste of Hell-Torments, let him spend a Summer in* Apulia.

The *Tarantula.*

The most dangerous Insect is the *Tarantula*, which some resemble to a Scorpion, which carries a Sting in the Tail; and others to a Spider. According to the best Information I can get, it is that Insect which resembles the Spider

Spider that is the true *Tarantula*, and this neither bites nor ſtings, but drops its Poiſon like Water on the part it wounds. The other is a real Scorpion, an Inſect not ſo long as a Man's Finger, nor ſo large; of a greeniſh yellow, which carries its Tail with the Sting in it coil'd up upon its Back, and moves ſo ſlowly that it is very eaſy to get away from it. The Cure for the one and the other, according to ſome Travellers, is Muſick; but in *India*, where Scorpions are common, the Cure is an Oil drawn from the Inſect, or the bruiſing him upon the place. The Effect of his Sting is a moſt exquiſite Pain, which makes a Man almoſt diſtracted, ſo that he runs about like a Madman for twelve Hours, when the Pain begins to abate, and is uſually remov'd within twelve Hours more; but I never heard of the Party's dancing or being affected by Muſick in *India*, as thoſe are who are wounded by the true *Tarantula*. One who happen'd to be ſtung by a Scorpion in *India*, told me the Pain he ſuffer'd was as great as if a hot Iron had been apply'd to the part for twelve Hours; but 'tis very ſeldom any Perſon dies of the Sting of a Houſe Scorpion. There is, I am inform'd, a black Wood-Scorpion, whoſe Sting is mortal. But let us hear what our Voyage-Writers ſay of the *Tarantula* which they reſemble to a Spider. *Miſſon* ſays, that the Party wounded by it makes a thouſand different Geſtures in a moment; he weeps, dances, vomits, trembles, laughs, grows pale, cries, ſwoons away, and after a few Days Torment expires, if he be not aſſiſted in time: That he may find ſome Relief from ſweating Antidotes, but Muſick is the great and only Remedy. *Veryard* acquaints

The Kingdom of *Naples*.

The Kingdom of *Naples.*

quaints us, that the *Tarantula* is a small Animal or Insect resembling a Spider, found chiefly about the City of *Taranto*, so strangely venomous, that those who are bitten by it infallibly die, unless some speedy means be used to expel the Poison; and tho' they seem to be cured, there usually lurks a remaining Ferment in the Blood, which shews it self by several odd Symptoms during the hot Months of every Summer, as long as they live. It stupifies the Senses of some, and makes them drowsy; others become apish and extravagant in their Actions; others rave, and are as unruly as Madmen. There is no Remedy against the Venom, he says, but Musick; nor will all kinds of Harmony do the feat, but when the Patient hears a Tune that suits with his Humour, he immediately expresses the utmost Satisfaction, and falls a dancing with all his might till his Strength fails him, and the same Dance is repeated three or four Days together till the Poison is expell'd. I know, says *Veryard*, that several eminent Men have question'd the Truth of this, as I did till I was put out of all doubt of it by several Persons of unquestionable Worth and Credit, who had been Eye-Witnesses of what I here write.

I proceed next to the Description of the *Italian* Islands.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Treats of the Italian *Islands, and particularly of the Island of* SICILY.

THE *Italian* Islands which lie in the Gulph of *Venice*, have been already describ'd: I come now to those which lie South-West of *Italy* in the *Tuscan Sea*, which are, 1. *Sicily*, with the *Lipari* Islands, and those of *Lavanza*, *Maritima* and *Favagnana* belonging to it. 2. The Islands of *Capri*, *Ischia*, *Procita*, *Ponza*, &c. on the Coast of *Naples*. 3. The Islands of *Elba*, *Capraia*, *Gorgona*, &c. on the Coast of *Tuscany*. 4. The Island of *Sardinia*. And, 5. The Island of *Corsica*. The *Italian* Islands.

I begin with *Sicily*, not only because it is the largest, and in many other respects the most considerable, but because it has the same Sovereign with *Naples*, the Kingdom last describ'd. *Sicily*.

Sicily, antiently call'd *Trinacria*, from its triangular figure, and *Ethinæa* by the Poets, from the famous *Mount Etna*, is said to have obtain'd the Name of *Sicily* from the *Siculi*, an *Italian* People who planted part of this Island, which is situated between 37 and 38 Degrees 40 Minutes North Latitude, and between the 12th and 16th Degrees of Longitude, reckoning from the Meridian of *London*, being about an hundred and seventy Miles in length from East to West, and an hundred in breadth from North to South in the broadest part. It lies in a very warm Climate, but healthful Air, being The Name. Situation and Extent.

The *Italian* Islands.

being refresh'd with cool Breezes from the Seas and Mountains, having the *Tuscan Sea* on the North, which is much the longest side of the Triangle; the *Faro*, or Strait of *Messina*, and the *Ionian Sea* towards the East, and another part of the *Mediterranean Sea* on the South-West, distant from the Shores of *Calabria*, the South-West part of *Italy*, about seven Miles. There is not a Country in *Europe* whose Hills and Plains are more fruitful, which occasion'd its being stil'd the Granary of *Rome*. There are also plenty of Springs and Rivers, but few of their Rivers navigable, because they fall into one Sea or other at a little distance from their Source. The principal are, 1. That of *Thermini*, which falls into the Bay of *Salanto*, in the North part of the Island. 2. The *Cantera*, which rises about *Mount Etna*, and falls into the *Eastern Sea* near *Taormina*. 3. The *Laretta*, which has its Source about the middle of the Island, and discharges it self into the Bay of *Catania* on the East part of the Island. And, 4. The River *Salsa*, which rises in the North part of the Island, runs almost cross it, and falls into the Sea to the Southward of the Island. The principal Mountains are those of *Mount Etna* or *Gibello*, *Madoni*, and *Asdonis*. Their best Harbours are *Messina* and *Siracusa* on the East part of the Island, *Melazzo* on the North, *Palermo* on the North-West, and *Trapano* on the West.

Springs and Rivers.

Mountains.

Harbours

Sicily is usually divided into three parts or Provinces, which take their Names from so many fine Valleys, *viz.* 1. The Valley of *Demona*. 2. The Valley of *Mazara*. And, 3. The Valley of *Noto*.

Provinces

The

The Valley of *Demona* is bounded by the *Tuscan* Sea on the North; by the Straits of *Messina* and the *Ionian* Sea towards the East; by the Valley of *Noto* on the South; and by the Valley of *Mazara* towards the West. The Chief Towns are, 1. *Messina*. 2. *Diveto*. 3. *Melazzo*. 4. *Tindaro*. 5. *Patti*. 6. St. *Marco*. 7. *Cefaledi*. 8. *Nicosia*. 9. *Catania*. And, 10. *Taormina*. The *Italian* Islands. *Val di Demona*. Chief Towns.

Messina is situated on the Sea Coast at the North-East part of the Island, from whence the neighbouring Strait, which divides *Italy* from *Sicily*, is denominated the Strait of *Faro* or *Messina*. It has a large secure Harbour, along one side of which the Town stretches it self between the Mountains and the Sea, lying about twelve or fourteen Miles to the Westward of *Rhegio* in *Calabria*, and about as many to the Southward of *Cape Faro*, in thirty eight Degrees thirty Minutes North Latitude, fifteen Degrees forty Minutes to the Eastward of *London*. The Town is of a great length, and makes a fine Appearance towards the Sea; the Houses being lofty, and built of Stone, but it does not answer a Traveller's Expectation however when he comes into it, for the Streets are narrow, and ill paved, and consequently Dusty: The *Italian* Proverb says, *They have Dust, Fleas and Whores in abundance.* And I presume they give the same Reason for Building narrow Streets here, as they do in in some Towns of *Italy*, namely, to shade them from the scorching Sun. The City is not strong, as appears by the poor Defence it made in the late War; but there is a Castle and some Forts which held out a considerable time after the Town was taken. It is a *Messina*.

The *Italian* Iſlands.

populous trading Place, and continues to furniſh *Italy* with Corn, as it did in the time of the *Romans*; great Quantities alſo are exported to *Spain* and other parts in Foreign Bottoms: They have alſo a good Trade in Silk, in Oil, and Fruits; and indeed, they want nothing but Shipping and a Prince of their own to render them conſiderable. They have large Privileges, and the Civil Government is committed to their own Magiſtrates; ſubject however to the Controul of the Emperor's Viceroys and Officers, who are in Poſſeſſion of the Caſtles, which Command the Town, and tho' they might be indulg'd before their laſt Revolt to the *Spaniards*, the Imperialiſts probably will keep a ſtrict Hand over them for the future, ſince they have been oblig'd by their Diſaffection in a manner to make a new Conqueſt of the Iſland.

An Earthquake.

There happen'd an Earthquake in this City in *January* 1693. which overturn'd 24 Palaces, and ſhook the reſt of the Town, whereupon the People fled in the utmoſt Conſternation, ſome to the Fields, and others to the Churches to Prayers, eſpecially to the Cathedral, where the Archbiſhop preach'd, and gave Abſolution, as the Prieſts did in all parts of the City. They apprehended their laſt Hour was approaching; and ſurely nothing could be more terrible, for not only the Earth ſhook and threatned to lay their City in Ruins, but the Thunder and Lightning which happen'd at the ſame time was equally dreadful, the Air being all in a Flame: however, they eſcap'd much better than the reſt of the great Towns on the ſame ſide of the Iſland, as *Syracuſe*,

cuſe, *Auguſta*, *Catenia*, *&c.* which were in a manner totally deſtroy'd. The *Italian* Iſlands.

Melazzo is ſituated on the *Tuſcan* Sea, about twenty-five Miles North-Weſt of *Meſſina*, and has a good Harbour. The Imperialiſts look'd upon this Town to be of ſuch Conſequence, that they made it a place of Arms in the laſt War, and defended it with great vigour againſt the Marquis *de Lede* the *Spaniſh* General, after he had taken the Caſtles of *Meſſina*; tho' ſome are of Opinion, that it coſt both ſides a great deal more than it was worth; however, here the Imperialiſts maintain'd their Ground till ſuch Reinforcements join'd them from *Italy* as made them Maſters of the Field in the Year 1719. *Melazzo.*

Patti is a Port Town on the ſame Coaſt, about five and twenty Miles to the Weſtward of *Melazzo*, a pretty good Harbour, and a Biſhop's See, Suffragan to *Meſſina*. *Patti.*

Cifalu, or *Cefaledi*, ſituate on a Cape or Promontory fifty Miles to the Weſtward of *Patti*; is ſaid to have a ſecure Harbour, defended by a Caſtle, and a very good Trade, and is the See of a Biſhop, Suffragan of *Meſſina*. *Cifalu.*

Nicoſia is a large Town, ſituate on a Mountain forty Miles to the South-ward of *Cifalu*, but I meet with no further Deſcription of it. *Nicoſia.*

Taormina is a little fortified Town, ſituated on the Sea Coaſt, thirty Miles to the South-ward of *Meſſina*, ſuppoſed to be the antient *Tauromenium*. To the Eaſtward of this place lies *Franca Villa*, remarkable for an obſtinate Battle fought near it, on the twentieth of *June* 1719, where the *Spaniards* being ſtrong- *Taormina.* *Franca Villa.*

The *Italian* Islands.

ly entrench'd, maintain'd their Posts against the Imperialists, and sung *Te Deum* for the Victory: The Imperialists, on the other hand, laying Siege to *Messina* after the Battle in the Face of the *Spaniards*, affirm'd that Victory was on their side. Certain it is, there were a great many Men kill'd and wounded on both sides; and amongst the rest, Count *Mercy*, General of the Imperialists, was dangerously wounded with a Musket Ball; as was also Mr. *Byng* the *English* Admiral's Son, who was a Volunteer in this Engagement; but both of them recover'd.

Catania.

Catania stands on a Bay to which it communicates its Name, about thirty Miles South-West of *Taormina*, near the Foot of Mount *Etna*, by Eruptions from whence and Earthquakes it has suffer'd very much, especially in the Years 1669 and 1693, but is still a Town of some Consequence. At the beginning of the Earthquake which happen'd in *January* 1693. the Sea retired from the Shore above two Miles, whereupon the People run to the Cathedral in the greatest Consternation, to deprecate the wrath of Heaven; but the Church and City was however overturn'd in a Moment, and not less than eighteen thousand People perish'd in the Ruins, besides the maim'd and wounded, who were dug out of the R bbish: But 'tis said, one of the Canons of that Church, who carried about the Reliques of St. *Agatha*, the Patroness of the City, happen'd to be sav'd by a Partition Wall that was left standing, wherein the Reliques of that Saint was kept, which was look'd upon by the Devout People of the place as a Miracle. In *September* following there happen'd another

another Earthquake at *Catania*, and in the neighbouring Country, which did not do much Damage; but it was obſerv'd, that during the moſt violent ſhocks, the top of Mount *Etna* was conſiderably ſunk, whereupon the Viccar General, the Duke of *Canaſtra*, who was then at *Catania*, ſent People to view it, who perceiv'd that the top was fallen in near ſix hundred Foot, and that all the Earth was tumbled down into the gaping Chaſm about it, which was near ſix Miles in Circumference. At the ſame time all the Fountains about *Taormina* were dry'd up, and the Earth gap'd at the Foot of a Hill about a Mile diſtant, and out of the Overture broke forth five or ſix Torrents of ſulphurous Water of different Colours, which put the Iſland in general in a great Conſternation. The *Italian* Iſlands.

Catania is render'd famous by the two pious Brothers, as they are call'd, *Amphinomus* and *Anapius*, Natives of this place, who ſeeing a Torrent of Fire breaking out from Mount *Etna*, and finding their aged Parents unable to ſhift for themſelves, took them on their Backs and fled, and when the ſulphurious Stream had in a manner overtaken them, on a ſudden it divided it ſelf into two Branches, and left them room to eſcape: In Memory whereof the Citizens of *Catania* erected a magnificent Monument, and order'd an anniverſary Feſtival to be kept, that their Names might be tranſmitted to Poſterity, as *Seneca*, *Pauſanias*, and other antient Authors relate.

From *Catania* to the top of Mount *Etna* there are two ways, the ſhorteſt and ſteepeſt being about twenty Miles, and the other thirty: The firſt ten Miles of the way is full of Mount *Etna*.

The *Italian* Iſlands.

of Towns and Villages, Vineyards and Plantations, which are render'd fruitful by the burnt Matter thrown out of the Mount, that is diſſolved by the Rain. The next ten Miles is exceeding pleaſant, planted with Vines and Fruit Trees, intermix'd with Corn and Paſture Grounds, with little Rivulets running down the Mountain: The upper part is planted with Fir-Trees, Pines and Beech, which ſeem to reach the Sky, and are almoſt impaſſable, and in ſome places there are Clefts and Craks in the Earth from whence there iſſues Smoak, with ſeveral little Hillocks which have been rais'd by Volcanoes. Beyond this the Mountain is ſurrounded with a Circle of Snow till you come to the grand Volcano on the top, which continually ſends forth Smoak and Flames, and is ſometimes four, ſometimes ſix Miles in Circumference, more or leſs, according as the Eruptions have been, Hills are rais'd at one time, and at another ſunk; ſo that the Face of it ſeldom continues many Years the ſame. Thoſe that pretend to have ſeen this terrible Cavern relate, that the ſides of it are encruſted with Sulphur, that ſometimes their iſſues a pure Flame, and at others a mixture of Smoak and Aſhes, and that the Noiſe of this burning Pit is inconceivably dreadful. As this Hill is much larger than that of Mount *Veſuvius*, being three or fourſcore Miles in Circumference at the bottom, ſo the Eruptions ſeem to have been more frequent and much more dreadful.

The Valley of *Mazara*.

The ſecond Diviſion of *Sicily* is the Valley of *Mazara*, which has the *Tuſcan Sea* on the North, the Valleys of *Demona* and *Noto* on the

the East, and the *Mediterranean* on the South and West; being about ninety Miles in length, and seventy in breadth: The Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Palermo*. 2. *Montreal*. 3. *Mazara*. 4. *Gergenti*. 5. *Marsala*. 6. *Trapani*. And, 7. *Castel de Mare*.

The *Italian* Islands.

Chief Towns.

Palermo is situated on the Sea Coast, on the North-West part of the Island, about an hundred and fifty Miles to the Eastward of *Messina*, in a most fruitful Country, and has the Advantage of a good Harbour, and a brisk Trade; the Town is also well built, and the usual Seat of the Viceroy, and the See of an Archbishop. When the *Spaniards* under the Marquis *de Lede* invaded *Sicily* in *July* 1718. Count *Maffei* Viceroy of the King of *Sicily* did not think fit to make any Defence here, but quitted the City and retir'd to *Messina*; whereupon the Magistrates offer'd their Keys to the *Spanish* General, and a few Days after the Castle surrendred; from whence it is evident, that *Palermo* is a place of no great Strength. The Imperialists afterwards took Possession of this City in the Year 1720. upon the Treaty of Convention with the *Spaniards* for their Evacuation of *Sicily*, and are still in Possession of it. On the second of *September* 1726. between ten and eleven at Night some shocks of an Earthquake were felt here, which at first were not very violent, but soon after encreasing, it continued with great violence for the space of twenty four or twenty five Minutes; by which most of the Churches in the City, and a fourth part of the Houses were overturn'd and entirely ruin'd. In the Ward of St. *Clare* a whole Street gaped on a sudden with a dreadful noise, from whence broke out Flames mix'd

Palermo.

An Earthquake at *Palermo*, *An.* 1726.

The *Italian* Iſlands.

mix'd with calcin'd Stones, and a torrent of burning Sulphur, which in leſs than half an Hour reduc'd the whole Ward to Aſhes. The Governour us'd his utmoſt endeavours to ſpirit up the People, and to ſtop the Inhabitants who hurried into the Fields inſtead of helping to quench the Fire, but ſeeing it was to no purpoſe, and that even the Garriſon were aſtoniſh'd, he let them go. Thoſe who liv'd along the Coaſt betook themſelves to the Ships that lay in the Port; and it is computed that ſix thouſand Perſons were buried in the Ruins, beſides thoſe who periſh'd in the Ward of St. *Clara*. It was obſerv'd, that the ſame Day the Air was extreme Sultry, and overcaſt with thick and dark Clouds, and that between five and ſix in the Afternoon a very hot South Wind began to blow, follow'd by a great Shower, which did not at all abate the Wind: the Storm ſeem'd ſomething calm'd in the duſk of the Evening; but between nine and ten the Wind grew fiercer, and the Shower fell heavier, which was ſoon follow'd by this terrible Earthquake. For ſeveral Days after the Earthquake the People ſeem'd to be wonderfully reform'd, exceeding Humble and Penitent, going in Proceſſion every Hour of the Day with Scourges in their Hands diſciplining themſelves; the Ladies dreſs'd in Mourning, wore Crowns of Thorns, and laſh'd themſelves till the Blood follow'd, and it was generally apprehended, that this Calamity was a mark of God's Wrath and Vengeance for the extravagance of the Inhabitants, becauſe no other part of the Kingdom ſuffer'd ten Miles diſtance from the City.

Mont-

Mont-real, *Mons Regalis*, is a little well built Town, ſituated on a Hill, about five Miles South-Eaſt of *Palermo*. The *Italian* Iſlands. *Mont-real.*

Maſara, or *Mazara*, is ſituated on the Sea-Coaſt, in the South-Weſt part of the Iſland, about fifty Miles South-Weſt of *Palermo*; it is a large handſome trading Town, and has a good Harbour, the See of a Biſhop, Suffragan of *Palermo*. *Mazara.*

Gergentum or *Agrigentum*, is ſituated on the ſame Coaſt, fifty Miles South-Eaſt of *Mazara*; a large handſome Town, and See of a Biſhop, Suffragan of *Palermo*, and one of the antienteſt in the Iſland, ſaid to be the Capital City of the Tyrant *Phalaris*, who tortur'd *Perillus* in the brazen Bull he had contriv'd to torment others. *Gergentium.*

Trapano is a Port Town, with a good Harbour, in the Weſt part of the Iſland, about thirty Miles South-Weſt of *Palermo*. It was antiently one of the moſt conſiderable places in the Iſland, and long defended by the *Carthaginians* againſt the *Romans*; near it lies Mount *Erya*, now *Monte Trapano*, where, according to Tradition, *Anchyſes* was buried. *Trapano.*

The Valley of *Noto*, the third Diviſion of *Sicily*, is bounded by the Valley of *Demona* on the North; by the *Ionian Sea* towards the Eaſt; by another part of the *Mediterranean* on the South; and by the Valley of *Mazara* on the Weſt: The Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Noto*. 2. *Syracuſa*. 3. *Auguſta*. The Valley of *Noto.*

Noto is ſituated on the top of a Mountain, ſurrounded with high Rocks, near the South-Eaſt part of the Iſland, about ſeven Miles from the Sea, twenty-five to the Southward of *Syracuſa*, and twelve North-Weſt of Cape *Paſſaro*; and is a large populous place, from *Noto* Town.

The *Italian* Islands

Syracusa.

whence this Province or Division takes its Name.

Syracusa is situated at the East end of the Island, on a Neck of Land in the *Ionian Sea*, about forty Miles to the Southward of *Catania*; once the Capital of a flourishing State, of a vast Extent, rich and populous; but was demolish'd in the ninth Century by the *Saracens*, and afterwards almost ruin'd by the same Earthquake in 1693, which overturn'd *Catania*, and several other Towns upon this Coast. In the first *Punick* War it held out a Siege of three Years against the *Romans*, by the Direction of that eminent Mathematician *Archimedes*, who was kill'd at the storming the Town, contrary to the Intention of *Marcellus* the *Roman* General, who had generously given Orders to save his Life Here in the time of the *Greeks* reign'd *Agathocles*, and after him several Kings or Tyrants, as they were call'd, by the Name of *Dyonisius*. One of the principal Curiosities shewn to Travellers is a Grotto, said to be cut out of a Rock by one of their Tyrants of the Name of *Dyonisius*, in the shape of a Man's Ear, so artfully contriv'd, that he could hear the least Whisper in a Room he had over it. In this Grotto thefore he us'd to confine those he thought disaffected to his Government, and thereby discover their Plots against him. The place is about forty foot in height, and twenty in length. The Town is so well situated for Trade, and has so excellent a Harbour, that People have been induc'd to resort thither again, and build some part of it, and it is still a Bishop's See, but there is very little Appearance of its antient Splendor. As to the Produce of the Island of *Sicily*, it is the same with that of *Naples*, only there is every thing here in a much greater abundance, particularly

ly Corn, Wine, Oil, Fruits and Silk, in which they have a good Trade, tho' they lose great part of the Profit of this rich Product by suffering it to be exported in foreign Bottoms, and not improving their Commerce abroad. The *Italian* Islands.

Augusta was a strong Fortress, situate on a Peninsula, five and twenty Miles to the Northward of *Siracusa*, inhabited by the Knights of St. *John of Jerusalem*, after their Expulsion from *Rhodes* by the *Turks*, till the Emperor *Charles* V. gave them the Island of *Malta*, about the Year 1530. It was a place of Trade, and had a good Harbour, but was miserably destroy'd by the Earthquake and Eruptions from Mount *Etna*, at the same time with *Catania* and *Siracusa*, in the Year 1693. *Augusta.*

The Islands of *Lipari*, which belong to *Sicily*, call'd by the Antients *Æoliæ* and *Vulcaniæ*, and by the Poets feign'd to be the Seats of *Æolus* and *Vulcan*, lie about thirty or forty Miles to the Northwards of it, and are, 1. *Lipari*. 2. *Hiera*. 3. *Rotto*. 4. *Strombolo*. 5. *Panaria*. 6. *Didima*. 7. *Felicur*. And, 8. *Alicur*. *Lipari*, which gives Name to the rest, is the largest, being about twenty Miles in Circumference, and has a good Town in the middle of it of the same Name. The Situation of this and the rest of the Islands will be seen in the Map bound up with this Work. They have nothing considerable in them that deserves a particular Notice, unless it be that *Strombolo* and *Hiera* have fiery Vulcano's issuing out of them, whose Flames are seen a great way at Sea. The Islands of *Levanzo*, *Maretima* and *Favagnana*, lie at the West end of *Sicily*, but have nothing in them that merits a particular Description. *Lipari* Islands. *Levanzo*, *&c.*

The first Inhabitants of *Sicily* are said to be

The *Italian* Islands.

An Abstract of the History of *Sicily*.

the *Cyclopes* and *Lestrigones*, a gigantick and savage race of Men. After these the *Iberi* from *Spain* settled here under the Conduct of their General *Sicanus*. Then the *Siculi*, from *Sicily* in *Italy*, came over hither, from whom 'tis said to have receiv'd its Name. After these, Colonies of *Phenicians* from *Tyre* and *Sydon* planted themselves on the Coasts; but were driven from thence by the *Greeks*, who introduc'd their Laws and Language, and in a manner new peopled it. The *Carthaginians* afterwards made themselves Masters of part of the Island, till the *Mamertins*, or People of *Messina*, call'd in the *Romans* to assist them against *Hiero*, King of *Syracusa*, and his Allies the *Carthaginians*. This produc'd a long and bloody War between the *Roman* and *Carthaginian* States, which ended in an entire Conquest of this Island by the *Romans*, who reduc'd it into the form of a Province, it having never been under the Dominion of any one Power before, but was divided into several little Kingdoms and States. Upon the Declension of the *Roman* Empire, it follow'd the fortune of the Kingdom of *Naples*, till the famous *Sicilian Vespers* in the Year 1282, when it came into the hands of the *Spaniards*, who enjoy'd almost an uninterrupted Possession of the Island till the Peace of *Utrecht*, *Anno* 1714, when it was agreed by all the Parties to that Treaty, that it should be confer'd on the Duke of *Savoy*, with the Title of King of *Sicily*; but the King of *Spain*, under pretence that the Emperor had not acknowledg'd his Title to *Spain* and the *West-Indies*, as the Confederates had engag'd he should, first invaded *Sardinia*, and made himself Master of it in the Year 1717, and the next Year invaded *Sicily*, landing seventeen thousand Men near *Palermo*, under the Command of the Marquis *de Lede*,

on

on the first of *July*; whereupon the Viceroy for the Duke of *Savoy* quitted *Palermo* and retir'd to *Messina*. On the seventeenth of the same Month, the *Spanish* Fleet, with most of their Infantry on board, sail'd from *Palermo*, and appearing before the Fort or Tower of *Faro* on the twenty-second, the *Piementois* quitted it, and the *Spaniards* landed and took Possession of the Fort, and having join'd their Cavalry, advanc'd to *Messina*, while their Fleet came into the *Faro* or Channel, and detach'd some Men of War and Gallies to block up the Harbour. The same Day the *Piementeze* Troops quitted the Town, and retir'd into the Cittadel and Fort of St. *Salvadore*; whereupon the Magistrates waited on the Marquis *de Lede* the twenty-fourth, and deliver'd him the Keys of the Town, of which he immediately took Possession. Upon the first of *August N. S.* the *British* Fleet under Sir *George Byng* arriv'd at *Naples*, having been detach'd thither, as was given out, in order to see the Peace of *Utrecht* preserv'd; and the tenth of the same Month, or the thirtieth of *July O. S.* the *British* Admiral came before *Messina*, whereupon the *Spanish* Fleet made to the Southward, and were pursued and defeated by Sir *George*; of which Action he sent the following account to *England* by his Son the Honourable *Pattee Byng*, who came Express with it, which I chuse to insert *verbatim*, because so great a Stress seems to be laid upon the Circumstances of the Engagement at this time, some affirming that the *British* Fleet were the Aggressors, and others that the *Spaniards* began the Fight.

The *Italian* Islands.

The Sea-Fight between the *British* and *Spanish* Fleets.

From on Board the *Barfleur* off of *Siracusa*, 6 *August O. S.* 1718.

'Early in the Morning on the 30th of *July*, 'as we were standing in for *Messina*, we saw two

The *Italian* Islands.

two Scouts of the *Spanish* Fleet in the *Faro* very near us: and at the same time a *Felucca* (a small Vessel) coming off from the *Calabrian* Shore, assur'd us they saw from the Hills the *Spanish* Fleet lying by; upon which the Admiral stood through the *Faro* (or Streight) after the Scouts, judging they would lead us to their Fleet, which they did, for before Noon we had a fair Sight of all their Ships as they were drawing into a Line of Battle, their Fleet consisting of twenty-six Men of War, great and small, two Fire-Ships, four Bomb-Vessels, seven Gallies, and several Ships with Stores and Provisions. The Admiral order'd the *Kent*, *Superbe*, *Grafton* and *Orford*, being the best Sailors in the Fleet, to make what Sail they could to come up with the *Spaniards*, and that the Ship which could get headmost and nearest to them, should carry the Lights usually worn by the Admiral, that he might not lose sight of them in the Night, and he made what Sail he could with the rest of the Fleet to keep up with them. It being little Wind, the *Spanish* Gallies tow'd their heavieſt Sailors all Night. The 31st in the Morning as soon as it was Day, they finding us pretty near up with their Fleet, the Gallies and smaller Ships, with the Fire-Ships, Bomb-Vessels and Store-Ships, separated from the Admiral and bigger Ships, and stood in for the Shore; after whom the Admiral sent Captain *Walton* in the *Canterbury*, with the *Argyle* and six Ships more. As those Ships were coming up with them, one of the *Spaniards* fir'd a Broad-side at the *Argyle*: The Admiral seeing those Ships engaged with the *Spanish* which were making towards the Shore, sent Orders to Captain *Walton* to rendezvous after

ter

'ter the Action at *Syracuſa*, where the Vice-'roy for the King of *Sicily* was with a Garri-'ſon. The like Orders he diſpatch'd to the 'Flags, and to as many Ships as were within 'his reach, that place being defended againſt 'the *Spaniards*, and being the moſt proper 'Port on that Coaſt for the Fleet to gather 'together again. We held on our Chace after 'the *Spaniſh* Admiral, with three of his Rere-'Admirals, and the biggeſt Ships, which ſtaid 'by their Flags, till we came near them. The 'Captains of the *Kent*, *Superbe*, *Grafton* and '*Orford*, having Orders to make what Sail 'they could to place themſelves by the four 'headmoſt Ships, were the firſt that came up 'with them. The *Spaniards* began by firing 'their Stern-Chace at them, but they having 'Orders not to fire unleſs the *Spaniſh* Ships re-'peated their firing, made no return at firſt; 'but the *Spaniards* firing again, the *Orford* at-'tack'd the *Santa Roſa*, which ſome time after 'ſhe took. The St. *Charles* ſtruck next with-'out much Oppoſition, and the *Kent* took 'Poſſeſſion of her. The *Grafton* attack'd the 'Prince of *Aſturia's*, formerly call'd the *Cum-'berland*, in which was Rere-Admiral *Chacon*, 'but the *Breda* and *Captain* coming up, ſhe 'left that Ship for them to take, which they 'ſoon did, and ſtretch'd a Head after another 'ſixty Gun Ship, which was on her Starboard-'Bow while ſhe was engaging the Prince of '*Aſturia's*, and kept firing her Stern-Chace 'into the *Grafton*. About one a Clock the '*Kent* and *Superbe* engaged the *Spaniſh* Admi-'ral, which with two Ships more fir'd on 'them, and made a running Fight till about 'three, when the *Kent* bearing down upon her, 'and under her Stern gave her a Broad-ſide, 'and went away to Leeward of her; then the

'*Superbe*

The *Italian* Islands.

'*Superbe* put for it, and laid the *Spanish* Admiral on board, falling on her Weather Quarter; but the *Spanish* Admiral shifting her Helm and avoiding her, the *Superbe* rang'd up under her Lee Quarter, on which she struck to her. At the same time the *Barfleur* being within Shot of the said *Spanish* Admiral a-stern, inclining on her Weather-Quarter, one of their Rere-Admirals and another sixty Gun Ship which were to Windward of the *Barfleur*, bore down and gave her their Broad-sides, and then clapp'd upon a Wind, standing in for the Land. The Admiral in the *Barfleur* stood after them till it was almost Night; but it being little Wind, and they galing from him out of reach, he left pursuing them, and stood away to the Fleet again, which he join'd two Hours after Night. The *Essex* took the *Juno*, The *Montague* and *Kent* took the *Volante*. Vice-Admiral *Cornwal* follow'd the *Grafton* to support her, but it being very little Wind, and the Night coming on, the *Spaniards* gal-led away from the *Grafton*. Rere-Admiral *Delaval*, with the *Royal Oak*, chased two Ships that went away more Leewardly than the rest, (one of them said to be Rere-Admiral *Cammock*) but we not having seen them since, know not the Success. The Ship that suffer'd most with us was the *Grafton*, the Captain of which, tho' he had not the Fortune to take any particular Ship, yet was engag'd with several, behav'd himself very much like an Officer and a Seaman, and bid fair for stopping the way of those four Ships that he pursued, who got away not through his fault, but failure of Wind, and his own Sails and Rigging were much shatter'd.

A

A List of the *Spaniſh* Ships taken and deſtroy'd off Cape *Paſſaro*.

Ships.	Guns.	Men.	Commanders.
1. *St. Philip the Royal*	74	650	Vice-Admiral *Caſtagneta.*
2. *Prince of Aſturia's*	70	550	Rere-Admiral *Chacon.*
3. *Royal*	60	400	Rere-Admiral Marq. *de Mari.*
4. *St. Charles*	60	400	Prince *Chalay.*
5. *St. Iſabella*	60	400	*D. And. Rezio.*
6. *Sainta Roſa*	56	400	*D. Ant. Gonzales.*
7. *St. Iſidro*	46	300	*D. Manuel Vilivicentia.*
8. *Anna Volante*	44	300	*D. Ant. Eſcudera.*
9. *Surprize*	44	250	*Mich. Saday,* Knight of *Malta.*
10. *Juno*	36	250	*D. Pedro Moyana.*
11. *Eagle*	24	240	*D. Lucas Maſnata.*
12. *Tygey*	26	240	*Montier Cavaigne.*

Burnt and deſtroy'd.

Ships.	Guns.	Men.	Commanders.
1. *Eſperance*	46	300	*D. Juan Delfino & Blandina.*
2. *Hermione*	44	300	*D. Rodrigo de Torres.*
3. *Porcupine*	44	250	*A Frenchman.*
4. *Pearl*	50	300	*Don Gabriel Alderete.*

Burnt alſo two Fire-Ships, two Bomb-Veſſels, and one Sattee.

Another Ship of thirty or forty Guns was taken, and twelve eſcap'd, beſides a Bomb-Veſſel and ſeven Gallies, of which the *Spaniſh* Fleet was compos'd.

The *Engliſh* Fleet conſiſted of the *Barfleur*, in which was the Admiral, of 90 Guns and 730 Men, nine ſeventy Gun Ships, one eighty Gun Ship, ſeven ſixty Gun Ships, two fifty Gun Ships, and one forty Gun Ship, in all twenty one; beſides two Fire-Ships, four Bomb-Veſſels, an Hoſpital-Ship and a Store-Ship. The *Italian* Iſlands.

After this Engagement the *Engliſh* Admiral ſail'd to *Syracuſa*, the place appointed for the Rendezvous, where he was join'd by the reſt of the Fleet, and from thence he went to *Rhegio* in *Calabria*, leaving Admiral *Cornwall* with ten Men of War at *Syracuſa*, to convoy the Ships taken. In the mean time the *Germans* embark'd a thouſand Men at *Rhegio*, and threw them into the Caſtle of *Meſſina*, which could not however prevent its being taken, that Fortreſs ſurrendering to the Marquiſs *de Lede* the 29th of *September*, and the Garriſon was tranſported to *Rhegio*. The Imperialiſts and *Piementois* ſtill kept Poſſeſſion of *Syracuſa* and *Melazzo*, waiting for Reinforcements from *Italy* to enable them to act offenſively. But before we proceed farther in the Relation of the *Sicilian* War, it is but juſt to ſee what Account the *Spaniards* give of this Enterprize of the *Britiſh* Fleet, and how that Court reſented it.

The *Spaniſh* Relation ſays, That on the 9th of *Auguſt N. S.* in the Morning the *Engliſh* Squadron was diſcover'd near the Tower of *Faro*, and lay by towards Night off of Cape *de la Martelle*, over againſt the ſaid Tower. The *Spaniſh* Squadron was then in the Streight or Faro of *Meſſina*, and as the Intention of the *Engliſh* in coming ſo near was not known, the The *Spaniſh* Account of the Engagement at Sea.

The *Italian* Islands.

Admirals of the *Spanish* Squadron resolv'd to go out of the Streight, and join together near Cape *Spartivento*, (the most southerly Cape of *Calabria*) carrying the Transports laden with Provisions with them, that they might the better penetrate into the Designs of the *English*, and the rather, because the Officer whom Sir *George Byng* had sent to the Marquis *de Lede* to propose a Suspension of Arms for two Months was not return'd; to whom the Marquis answer'd, That he could not consent to it without Orders from Court. And tho' it was believ'd that the alternative was taken of sending a Courier to *Madrid* with the said Proposal, yet the *English* Squadron took the Opportunity of the Night to surprize the *Spanish* Squadron, and to improve those Advantages which were owing to Dissimulation.

The *English* Squadrom on the tenth advanced farther into the Faro, and was saluted by all the *Spanish* Ships and Vessels that were there. And it is to be observ'd, that Admiral *Byng* having convoy'd some Transport-Vessels from *Naples* as far as *Rixoles* in *Calabria*, with the Archduke's (the Emperor's) Troops, the Officer he sent to the Marquis *de Lede* declar'd, that it was not to commit any Act of Hostility, but only that those Transports might be secur'd from Insults under his Protection. The *Spanish* Squadron sent two light Frigates to get Intelligence of the *English* Squadron, and tho' they saw that the *English* made all the Sail they could (their Intention being not known) to approach the *Spanish* Squadron, whose Admiral knew not then whether the *English* came as Friends or Enemies, yet the *Spaniards* being two Leagues from the *English*, resolv'd

resolv'd to retire towards Cape *Passaro*, but without making much Sail, that it might not be thought they suspected any Hostilities. The *Italian* Islands.

During this a Calm happen'd, by which the Ships of both Squadrons fell in one among another, and the *Spanish* Admiral perceiving this Accident, caus'd the Ships of the Line to be tow'd, in order to separate them from the *English* and join them in one body, without permitting the Gallies to begin any Act of Hostility, which they might have done to their Advantage during the Calm. The Weather chang'd when the Marquis of *Mari* was near Land, and by consequence separated from the rest making the Rere-Guard with several Frigates and other Transport-Vessels, which made up his Division, and endeavour'd, tho' in vain, to join the main Body of the *Spanish* Squadron, while the *English* held on their way (their Dissimulation filling their Sails) to gain the wind, and cut off the said Division of the Marquis *de Mari*; and having at last succeeded in it, *they attack'd him with six Ships, and oblig'd him to separate from the rest of the Squadron*, and to make towards the Coast, where they stood it against seven Ships of the Line, till being no longer able to resist, the Marquis *de Mari* sav'd his Men by running his Ships a-ground, some of which were burnt by his own Order, and others taken by the Enemy. Seventeen Ships of the Line, the Remainder of the *English* Squadron, attack'd the *Royal St. Philip*, the *Prince of Asturia's*, *&c.* (mention'd in the *English* Account) which continu'd making towards Cape *Passaro*; and as they retir'd in a line because of the Inequality of their Strength, the *English* attack'd those that

compos'd

The *Italian* Islands.

compos'd the Rere-Guard with four or five Ships and took them, and this happen'd successively to the others, which notwithstanding all the Sail they made, could not avoid being beaten; insomuch that every *Spanish* Ship being attack'd separately by five, six or seven of theirs, after a bloody and obstinate Fight they made themselves Masters at last of the *Royal St. Philip*, the *Prince of Asturia's*, &c.

Immediately after the Fight, a Captain of the *English* Squadron came in the Name of Admiral *Byng* to make a Compliment of Excuse to the Marquis *de Lede*, giving him to understand that the *Spaniards* had been the Aggressors, and that this Action ought not to be look'd upon as a Rupture, because the *English* did not take it as such. To which it was answer'd, That *Spain* on the contrary would reckon it a formal Rupture, and would act against the *English* in a hostile manner, and do them all the Damage imaginable, by giving Orders to make Reprisals, &c.

Upon the Arrival of the News of the Defeat of the *Spanish* Fleet at *London*, Mr. *Craggs*, Secretary of State, sent the following Letter to the Marquis *de Monteleone*, the *Spanish* Ambassador here, dated *August* the 28th.

May it please your Excellency,

Mr. *Craggs's* Letter to the *Spanish* Ambassador.

HIS Majesty hath commanded me to acquaint you, that he hath receiv'd certain Advice of the Defeat of the *Spanish* Fleet on the Coast of *Italy* by his Admiral Sir *George Byng*. Nothing could have mov'd his Majesty to this Step but the strict Regard he bears to

Treaties

Treaties, by which his Majesty was oblig'd to preserve the Peace and Neutrality of *Italy*. I am further commanded to assure your Excellency, *That this Proceeding would have been entirely disagreeable to the Sentiments of his Majesty, had not the King of* Spain *made it absolutely necessary, by his rejecting all Offers of Accommodation, and committing Hostilities on the Dominions of a Prince in Peace with the whole World.* That his Majesty is firmly determin'd by the Blessing of God and the Assistance of his Allies, to establish the Peace of *Europe* on such a Footing, as to put it out of the Power of any one Prince or Potentate to disturb it hereafter. The *Italian* Islands.

To which the *Spanish* Ambassador answer'd, That after such an unexpected Hostility, he could not act in any Affair till he had receiv'd further Instructions, and acquainted the Court of *Spain* with the purport of the Letter he had receiv'd from Mr. Secretary *Craggs*, and the Answer he had given to it. Whereupon Cardinal *Alberoni*, the prime Minister of *Spain*, sent the Marquis of *Monteleone* the following Letter.

Sir,

JUST as I was computing your Excellency might be inform'd of the unworthy Action committed by Admiral *Byng* against the King's Squadron, I receiv'd the Copy of the Letter your Excellency wrote upon that Subject to Mr. Secretary *Craggs*, to let him know, that after such an unexpected Hostility you were oblig'd to refrain from the Functions of your pacifick Ministry, and that to maintain

Cardinal *Alberoni*'s Lettet to the *Spanish* Ambassador at *London* on the Sea-Fight

The *Italian* Islands.

tain the King's Honour and that of your Character, you must avoid all manner of Intercourse. Having deliver'd the said Copy to his Majesty, he very much approv'd what your Excellency had written, and the Justness of the Expressions you made use of to expose the Breach of Faith of that Ministry, in relation to the over-hasty Proceedings of Admiral *Byng*, when nothing was pretended to but a Mediation to facilitate the Project of Peace, or at most to defend the Territories actually in the Possession of the Archduke in *Italy*, when my Lord *Stanhope* was in *Spain* at a small distance from Court, to propose Projects of Peace and a Suspension of Arms. And lastly, in the very instant when the King our Master, to give new Proofs of his Royal Circumspection, had order'd the Effects of the *English* brought to *Cadiz* in the last Flota which arriv'd there from the *Indies*, not to be touch'd, but that every Man of that Nation should have what respectively belong'd to him.

In truth, no impartial Man can hear without Surprize, that the Fleet of his *Britanick* Majesty, commanded by Sir *George Byng*, did, without any Provocation, Necessity, or Pretence, and forgetting the Title of Peaceful Mediator, which his Master assumes to himself, together with the Interests of *Great Britain*, attack the Fleet of *Spain*, only to frustrate the Expedition against *Sicily*; after having been at *Naples* to concert with Count *Thaun* so base an Action: *Receiv'd great Sums of Money by way of supposed Arrears:* and finally, having come near *Messina*, and sent trusty Officers to confer with the Commanders of the King's

Kings Army, and to assure them that he would commit no Act of Hostility.

The greatest part of *Europe* is impatient to hear how the *British* Ministry can justifie themselves to the World after so rash a Violence. If they recur to the feeble Argument, to say that Admiral *Byng*'s Instructions were to maintain the Neutrality of *Italy*, who is ignorant at this time of Day, that that Neutrality hath long been at an end? And that the Princes who Guarranty the Treaties of *Utrecht*, are entirely free and discharg'd from their Guarrantee? Every Body knows that the Guarranty of the Suspension of Arms in *Italy* was revok'd and annull'd, not only by the scandalous Breaches which the *Austrians* made in the ill perform'd Evacuation of *Catalonia* and *Majorca*, and by other subsequent Outrages, but also by reason that the said Guarrantee taken in its litteral Sense, was no longer binding than till the Peace was made with *France*, and the Princes Guarrantees ought no otherwise to maintain it than by their mutual good Offices. Upon these Grounds every one may make his own Reflections. What will the World say, to see that after the said Neutrality had for the Reasons above alledg'd lain dormant for four Years, the Ministry of *London* would fain revive and support it, not by the Employment of a friendly Mediation, but by open Force, and the scandalous Artifice of abusing our Security and Confidence? This is so certain and indubitable, and Admiral *Byng* found himself so perplex'd with the Remorse of his injurious Conduct, that in the Account he gives of this Naval Fight, knowing that he had no Motive or reasonable Pretence to fall foul on the

The *Italian* Islands.

The *Italian* Islands.

Spaniards, he betakes himself to the Shift of supposing, quite contrary to Truth, that the King's Ships first rang'd themselves in Line of Battle, and fir'd upon the *English*. But that which is most surprizing is, that he lays it down for Fact, that he sent Orders to his Ships not to fire upon the *Spaniards*. If he had no Design to attack them, if he had a mind to treat them as Friends, why did he pursue them from the Streights of the *Faro* to the Height of *Syracusa*? Why did he send four of the best Sailors in his Fleet in all haste with Orders to come up with the *Spaniards*? And why, lastly, did he follow them with the rest, after having given them his own Lights, unless it was not to lose Sight of the *Spanish* Fleet during the Night? This Step, which is so extraordinary, was not certainly taken with the View only of saluting the *Spanish* Fleet in so nice and critical a Juncture, after having convoy'd to *Rixoles* in *Calabria* a considerable part of the *Austrian* Infantry.

The Remainder of this Letter ascribes this Enterprize to the Ministry, and seems to excuse both his *British* Majesty and the Nation in general from promoting it; but concludes however with recalling the *Spanish* Ambassador, the Marquis *de Monteleone*.

In a second Letter of Cardinal *Alberoni*'s to the Marquis of *Monteleone*, he says, Men are universally surpriz'd at the Arrival of the first Minister of *Great Britain* (Earl *Stanhope*) at the Court of the Catholick King, there to make Proposals of Peace and of Suspension of Arms, at the same time that the Naval Force of the Potentate who should have been Mediator, was performing the Actions of an open Rupture.

It

It does not ſuffice to ſay, that a Rupture might and muſt be predicted by the Demand which the Lord *Stanhope* made of a Paſs for the Security of his Perſon in his Majeſty's Dominions, and 'tis needleſs to repeat what paſs'd between the Marquiſs *de Lede* and Sir *George Byng* while he was in *Sicily* about a Suſpenſion of Arms, becauſe no Body is ignorant that the Marquiſs *de Lede* was not authoriz'd to treat, and that his Inſtructions requir'd nothing elſe of him than to recover that Kingdom, without impowering him to enter into a Negociation of Peace; and 'tis very cuſtomary to demand Paſſes to ſecure ones ſelf againſt Accidents, and to ſhew the mutual Reſpect that Nations have for each other; but 'tis no where to be found in Hiſtory, nor is it compatible with good Faith, neither have the moſt barbarous People yet learnt the Maxim of ſending a Miniſter from one Court to another with the Character of Mediator, there to treat of Peace, and executing at the ſame time the utmoſt Rigours of War. The *Italian* Iſlands.

It is obſervable, that among other Inducements to prevail with the King of *Spain* to come into the Quadruple Alliance, before Sir *George Byng* engag'd the *Spaniſh* Fleet, the King of *France* had promiſed to obtain for the King of *Spain* the Reſtitution of *Gibralter*; but whether *France* had any Encouragement from the *Britiſh* Miniſtry to make this Offer, is left to every Man's Judgment.

It is obſervable alſo, that though Sir *George Byng* juſtifies his engaging the *Spaniſh* Fleet, by affirming that they firſt fir'd at him, Secretary *Craggs* in his Letter to the Marquiſs of *Monteleone*, the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador at *London*, makes

The *Italian* Islands.

no such Apology for this Hostility, but plainly tells that Minister, that the King of *Spain* had made it absolutely necessary, by his rejecting all Offers of Accommodation, and committing Hostilities on the Dominions of a Prince (*Sicily*) at Peace with all the World. The Declaration of War against *Spain* also, proclaim'd the seventeenth of *December* 1718, at *London*, does not suppose the *Spanish* Fleet to begin the Engagement, but justifies the Admiral's falling upon them for the same Reasons mention'd in Mr. *Craggs*'s Letter. I proceed now to enquire into the Progress of this War in *Sicily*. We left the *Spaniards* in Possession of *Palermo*, *Messina*, and indeed of the whole Island almost, except *Syracusa*, *Trepano* and *Melazzo*, which held out for the *Piemonteze* and Imperialists till *November* 1718, when Sir *George Byng* in a Letter to the Government from *Naples* relates, that he had convoy'd over so many of the Imperial Troops from *Italy* to *Melazzo*, that the Troops there amounted to sixteen thousand Men, for which and other important Services, we find the Emperor soon after sent that Admiral his Picture set in Diamonds of great Value.

In *May* 1719, the *British* Admiral convoy'd over another strong Detachment of the Imperial Forces from *Naples* to *Melazzo*, whereupon the *Spaniards* were oblig'd to raise the Blockade of that place, and retire thirty Miles into the Country to *Franca Villa*, where they strongly intrench'd themselves. The first Action the Imperialists enter'd upon was the reducing of the *Lipari* Islands, which they soon effected. On the twentieth of *June N. S.* they attack'd the *Spanish* Intrenchments at *Franca Villa*, but the

the *Spaniards* defended themſelves ſo well, that they could not drive them from their Poſts; in which Engagement the Imperial General Count *Mercy*, and Mr. *George Byng*, now Colonel *Byng*, another Son of the Admiral's, were dangerouſly wounded. The *Germans* did not think fit to renew the Attack of the *Spaniſh* Trenches at *Franca Villa* after this Repulſe, but march'd forward and laid Siege to *Meſſina* about the latter end of *July*, while Sir *George Byng* with the *Britiſh* Fleet block'd up the Harbour. In the mean time three or four thouſand *Sicilian* Peaſants arm'd themſelves and fell upon part of the *German* Troops that were quarter'd in the Country at a Diſtance from their main Army, and defeated them, which the *Spaniards* magnified as a great Victory. The City of *Meſſina* was however oblig'd to ſurrender on the ninth of *Auguſt*. About the latter end of *September*, Sir *George Byng* convoy'd another Body of Imperial Troops from *Genoa*, conſiſting of ſix or ſeven thouſand Men, and being arriv'd at *Meſſina* the ninth of *October N. S.* adviſ'd General *Mercy* to raiſe a Battery againſt the *Spaniſh* Men of War in the Mole, whereby five of them were ſunk and the reſt diſabled; and on the eighteenth of *October* the Citadel of *Meſſina* ſurrender'd, whereupon the Imperialiſts tranſported ſeven or eight thouſand Men to *Trapano*, at the Weſt end of the Iſland, in order to reduce *Palermo*. In *January* following Sir *George Byng* convoy'd another Detachment of the Imperialiſts to *Trapano*, but the King of *Spain* ſoon after acceeding to the Quadruple Alliance, there afterwards happened no conſiderable Action between the Imperialiſts and *Spaniards* in *Sicily*; and on the 6th of

The *Italian* Iſlands.

The *Italian* Islands.

of *May N. S.* 1720, the Imperial General *Mercy*, Admiral *Byng*, and the Marquis *de Lede*, sign'd a Convention for a Suspension of Arms, and the Evacuation of *Sicily*, by which the *Spanish* Troops in this Island were to be convoy'd by the *British* Admiral to *Spain*. His Catholick Majesty by the Quadruple Alliance renounces all Rights and Claims whatsoever upon the Kingdoms and Provinces possess'd by his Imperial Majesty in *Italy*, and his Right of Reversion to *Sicily*, which was reserv'd to him by the Treaty of *Utrecht*. And by the Treaty of *Vienna*, enter'd into by his Imperial Majesty, his Catholick Majesty, and other Powers, the Cession of *Sicily* is confirm'd to the Emperor, *Sardinia*, with some Places in *Lombardy* having been given to the King of *Sicily* in lieu of it, and his Title chang'd to that of King of *Sardinia*. But I refer the Reader to the Seventh Volume for the Particulars, where he will find an Abstract of the Treaty of *Vienna*, *p.* 361.

Caprea, or *Capri* Island.

The next Island I shall describe is *Capri*, or *Caprea*, situate at the Entrance of the Gulph of *Naples*, three Miles to the Westward of the Continent, and about twenty to the Southward of the City of *Naples*. This Island, says Mr. *Addison*, I was very desirous to see, having been the Retirement of *Augustus* for some time, and the Residence of *Tiberius* for several Years. It is about four Miles in length from East to West, and about one in Breadth. The West end of it for about two Miles is a continu'd Rock, vastly high and inaccessible by Sea, in which part however is the largest Town in the Island, call'd *Ano Caprea*, and is cover'd in several places with a very fruitful Soil. The East

East end of the Island rises up in Precipices very near as high, but between the Eastern and Western Mountains lies a slip of lower Ground, which runs across the Island, and is one of the pleasantest Spots that can be seen. It is hid with Vines, Figs, Oranges, Almonds, Olives, Myrtles and Fields of Corn, which look extremely fresh and beautiful, and make up the most delightful little Landskip imaginable, when they are survey'd from the tops of the neighbouring Mountains. Here stands the Town of *Caprea*, the Bishop's Palace, and two or three Convents. In the middle of this fruitful tract of Land, rises a Hill that was probably cover'd with Buildings in *Tiberius*'s time. There are still several Ruins on the sides of it, and about the top are found two or three dark Galleries, low built, and cover'd with Mason's Work, tho' at present they appear over-grown with Grass. But the most considerable Ruin is that which stands at the very Extremity of the Eastern Promontory, where there are still some Apartments left very high, and arch'd at the top. These Rooms stand deep in the Earth, and have nothing like Windows or Chimneys, from whence it is conjectur'd they were either bathing places or Reservoirs of Water, and here are often found Medals and Pipes of Lead as they dig among the Rubbish. Not many Years ago they discover'd a pav'd Road running under Ground from the top of a Mountain to the Sea-side. There is a very noble Prospect from this place. On the one side lies a vast Extent of Seas that runs further than the Eye can reach, and opposite to it, is the green Promontory of *Surrentum* (or *Sorrento*), and on the other side the whole

The *Italian* Islands.

The *Italian* Islands.

whole Prospect of the Bay of *Naples*, which must still have been more pleasant when that Bay was encompass'd with so long a Range of Buildings, that it appear'd to those who look'd at it at a distance but as one continu'd City. One still sees on the bendings of the Mountains of *Caprea* the Marks of several antient Scales of Stairs, by which they us'd to ascend them. The whole Island is so unequal, that there were but few Diversions to be found in it without Doors, but what recommended it most to *Tiberius*, was its wholsome Air, which is warm in Winter and cool in Summer; and its inaccessible Coasts, which are generally so very steep, that a handful of Men might defend them against a powerful Army. *Tiberius*, 'tis conjectur'd, had his different Residences here, according to the Seasons of the Year, and his different Sets of Pleasure requir'd. *Suetonius* says, *Duodecim Villas totidem nominibus ornavit*. The whole Island was probably cut into several easy Ascents, adorn'd with Palaces, and planted with as great a Variety of Groves and Gardens as the Situation of the place would admit. The Works under Ground were however more extraordinary than those above it, for the Rocks were all undermin'd with Highways, Grotto's, Galleries, Bagnio's, and subterraneous Retirements, that suited with the brutal Pleasures of the Emperor, which were after his Death demolish'd by the *Romans*, in Detestation of the unnatural and lascivious Scenes which had been acted there; the Beauties of the Island were order'd to be defac'd by an Army of Pioneers.

—*Quem*

The *Italian* Islands.

—Quem rupes Caprearum tetra latebit
Inceſto poſſeſſa Seni?

Cl. de 4to Conſ. Hon.

Who has not heard of Caprea's *guilty Shore,*
Polluted by the Rank old Emperor?

This Iſland is moſt remarkable at preſent for the multitude of Quails that are taken there twice a Year.

The Iſland of *Iſchia* is ſituated about three Miles to the Weſtward of the Cape or Promontory of *Miſenum*, and twelve or fourteen to the Weſtward of the City of *Naples*, being about twenty Miles in Circumference, and was call'd by the antient Poets *Inarime*, having laid *Typhœus* under it, on account of the Eruptions of Fire which formerly happen'd here, tho' there have been none for three hundred Years paſt. The laſt was a very terrible one, and deſtroy'd a whole City. There are ſcarce any ſigns of ſubterraneous Fires at preſent, the Earth being cover'd with Herbage, except where it is rocky. There iſſues indeed a conſtant Smoke through ſome Crevices of the Earth, which is occaſion'd, my Author conceives, by the warm Springs that feed the many Baths, with which this Iſland is repleniſh'd. On the North end of the Iſland ſtands the Town and Caſtle on an exceeding high Rock, divided from the Body of the Iſland by a Channel, and inacceſſible to an Enemy on all ſides; on which account *Ferdinand* II. King of *Naples*, retir'd hither when *Charles* VIII. of *France* over-run that Kingdom. *Iſchia.*

The *Italian.* Islands.

Procita is an Island of much less Dimensions than the last, but abundantly more fruitful, and is situated between *Ischia* and Cape *Misenum*; being three or four Miles in Circumference, the most considerable place upon it is the Abbey of St. *Michael*.

Procita.

Ponza olim *Pontia*, situated about fourteen Miles to the Southward of the Promontory of *Circeio* or *Circello*, and thirty to the Westward of *Gaieta*, deem'd a part of the Kingdom of *Naples*, but subject at present to the Duke of *Parma*. Hither the *Romans* antiently banish'd Criminals of Figure. It is an Island of very little Consequence, and yields but a poor Revenue to the Sovereign. There are some other small Islands belonging to *Naples* and *Sicily* which will be found in the Map bound up with this Work, but they do not merit a particular Description.

Ponza.

The principal Islands upon the Coast of *Tuscany* are, 1. *Giglio*. 2. *Elba*. 3. *Pianosa*. 4. *Formicle*. 5. *Monte Christo*. 6. *Capraria*. 7. *Maloria*. And, 8. *Gorgona*.

Giglio is situated about twelve Miles from the *Sienese* in *Tuscany*; and is about twenty-five Miles in Circumference; subject to the Great Duke in Temporals, and to the Abbot *Trefontana* in Spirituals.

Giglio.

The Island of *Elba* or *Athalia*, is situated about fifteen Miles to the Westward of the Coast of *Tuscany*, stretching from East to West, much longer than broad, and about forty Miles in Circumference. The Chief places upon it are, 1. *Porto Longone*, a small Town near the East end of the Island, with a good Harbour, and defended by a Fort on a Rock, now in the Possession of the King of *Spain*.

Elba.

Porto Longone.

Spain. 2. *Porto Feraio*, ſituate on the North ſide of the Iſland, which has alſo a good Harbour, and is defended by a Citadel, under the Dominion of the Duke of *Tuſcany*. The *Italian.* Iſlands.

Porto Ferraia.

Pianoſa lies four or five Miles to the Southward of *Elba*, and is ſubject to the Duke of *Tuſcany*; but is a barren uncultivated Iſland, from whence he reaps little Profit. *Pianoſa.*

Capraria, ſo call'd from the multitude of Goats which were found here antiently, is ſituated between *Corſica* and *Tuſcany*, a mountainous Iſland, about twenty Miles in Circumference, and ſubject to the Republick of *Genoa*, who have a Fortreſs upon it. The number of the Inhabitants is not computed to be more than ſix hundred. *Capraria.*

Gorgona or *Urgo*, lies in the ſame Sea, to the Northward of *Capraria*, about twenty-five Miles to the Weſtward of *Leghorn*, and ten Miles in Circumference, ſubject to the great Duke of *Tuſcany*. *Gorgona.*

Maloria is a little Iſland between *Gorgona* and *Leghorn*, ſubject to the ſame Prince. The reſt of the Iſlands on this Coaſt are inconſiderable, but their Situations are deſcrib'd in the Map of *Italy*. *Maloria.*

When I was ſpeaking of the Strait or Faro of *Meſſina*, between *Calabria* and *Sicily*, I ſhould have remembred the famous *Scylla* and *Charibdis* there, ſo much dreaded by the Mariners of old; but Ships paſſing them now frequently with the greateſt ſecurity, I hardly thought them worth the mentioning. Navigation was but in its Infancy when the Poets repreſented theſe places as fatal to Sea-faring Men. There ſeems to be nothing more than a *Scylla* and *Charibdis.*

The *Italian* Iſlands.

ſtrong Current and Eddy of the Waters here, which is frequently obſerv'd in other places.

Sardinia, the Situation, Extent, *&c.*

Sardinia is an Iſland of an Oblong Form, ſtretching from North to South in the *Tuſcan* Sea, bounded by the Strait, which divides it from *Corſica* towards the North; by the *Tuſcan* Sea which ſeparates it from *Italy*, from which it is about fifty Leagues diſtant towards the Eaſt; and by the ſame Sea on the South and Weſt; lying about forty Leagues North-Weſt of *Sicily*, between the thirty-ninth and forty-firſt Degrees of North Latitude, and is an hundred and forty Miles in length, and ſixty in breadth. The Air in Summer is hot and ſultry, and reckon'd very unhealthful. The Soil is fruitful where it is manur'd, producing Corn, Wine and Oil in abundance; but is not cultivated as it ought to be, the Natives ſeeming to have little Inclination to Husbandry, chooſing rather to live upon what the Earth produces ſpontaniouſly than to improve their Grounds. They have great plenty of Cattle, wild Beaſts and Game, and are ſo far from having any want of Corn, tho' great part of their Lands are uncultivated, that ſome Years, 'tis ſaid, they export eight or nine hundred thouſand Buſhels, of which the greateſt part is carried to *Spain*. There is a variety of Hills and Plains, and the Mountains on the North are exceeding high. Their Chief Rivers are, 1. The *Sacer*, which riſes in the North-Eaſt part of the Iſland, and falls into a Bay on the South-Weſt near *Oriſtagni*. 2. The *Coquinas*, which riſes in the middle of the Iſland, and diſcharges it ſelf into the Sea on the North near Caſtle *Arragoneſe*. 3. The *Sepus*, which riſes in the middle of the Iſland, and

Soil.

Cattle.

and falls into a Bay towards the South-East. And, 4. The River *Sepro*, which runs from North to South, and falls into the Bay of *Cagliari* on the South-East part of the Island. The *Italian* Islands.

It is usually divided into two parts, 1. The Southern, call'd Cape *Cagliari*, from the Capital City, which stands in this part of the Island. And, 2. The Northern, call'd Cape *Logadori*, from a Cape of that Name in the North. The Chief Towns are, 1. *Cagliari*. 2. *Oristagni*. 3. *Villa D'Iglesia*. 4. *Saffari*. 5. *Castel Arragonese*. 6. *Algeri*. And, 7. *Bosa*. Division.

Cagliari or *Calaris*, the Capital, is situated on the declivity of a Hill near a Bay of the Sea to which it communicates its Name, on the South-East part of the Island, and is a large handsome populous place, with a tolerable Harbour, and pretty brisk Trade, considering the Country it stands in; and is a University, the See of an Archbishop, and the Seat of the Viceroy: It does not seem to be a place of any great Strength, making but a very mean Defence when it was taken by the *English* in the Year 1708. and afterwards by the *Spainards* in the Year 1717. nor did the Castle hold out much longer, tho' some have given it the Name of a strong Citadel. *Cagliari* City.

Oristagni or *Oristan*, is situated on a Bay of the same Name, on the South-West part of the Island, about forty-five Miles North-West of *Cagliari*: It is a handsome well built Town, the See of an Archbishop, and the Capital of a Marquisate. *Oristagni*.

Villa D'Iglesia stands on a Bay of the Sea at the South-West corner of the Island, thirty Miles to the Westward of *Cagliari*, defended by *Villa D'Iglesia*.

The *Italian.* Islands.

by a Castle, and is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of *Cagliari.*

Sasseri

Sasseri or *Sasseri*, is situated in a Plain on the North-West part of the Island, about ten Miles from the Sea, a pretty large Town, defended by a Castle, and the See of an Archbishop.

Castel Arragonese

Castel Arragonese is a little fortified Town in the North-West part of the Island, with a pretty good Harbour, about twenty-five Miles North-East of *Sassari*, and is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of *Sassari.*

Algeri

Algeri or *Algueri*, is a fortified Town, situated on a Bay of the Sea, on the North-West part of the Island, sixteen Miles South of *Sasseri*, and is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of *Sasseri.*

Bosa

Bosa stands at the Mouth of a River of the same Name, on the West part of the Island, twenty Miles South of *Algeri*, and is a Bishop's See, Suffragan of *Sasseri.*

Their History.

There are very few Towns more of any Consequence upon the Island. It is but thinly peopled, and the Natives are an unpolish'd Generation, who having long been a Province to some distant Kingdom, have been pretty much neglected, and neither their Soil or Traffick improv'd as they would have been if they had been blessed with a Prince of their own.

The first Colonies planted here came from *Greece*, *Phœnicia*, and other Eastern Countries, who erected little States and Principalites in this Island, as they had done in *Italy* and *Sicily.* The *Carthaginian* State was the first Power that had the Dominion of the whole Island, who were dispossess'd of it by the *Romans.*

The

The *Saracens* made a Conqueſt of it about the ſame time they ravaged *Naples* and *Sicily*. The Republicks of *Genoa* and *Piſa* attack'd the *Saracens*, and recover'd part of the Iſland from them; but Pope *Boniface* VIII. was pleas'd to make a Grant of it to *James* II. King of *Arragon*, in the thirteenth Century, who with great difficulty drove the *Genoeſe* and *Piſans* from thence, with the reſt of the Powers then in Poſſeſſion of the Iſland, who had confederated together againſt him, and it was afterwards united to the Crown of *Spain*, till the *Engliſh* Fleet under Sir *John Leak* reduc'd it to the Obedience of King *Charles* III. the preſent Emperor in the Year 1708. and it was confirm'd by the ſeveral Parties to the Treaty of *Utrecht* (except *Spain*) to the Houſe of *Auſtria*, *Spain* ſeeming to acquieſce in this Diſpoſition; but King *Philip* under pretence that the Emperor had not evacuated *Catalonia* in the manner he had ſtipulated to do it, but had put the *Catalans* into Poſſeſſion of *Barcelona*, which ought to have been deliver'd up to him, equipp'd a Fleet of Men of War in the Year 1717. putting ſeven or eight thouſand Land Forces on board, under the Command of the Marquis *de Lede* to recover *Sardinia* to the Crown of *Spain*. On the two and twentieth of *Auguſt* the Diſpoſitions being made for a Deſcent near *Cagliari*, the Marquis *de Lede* ſent an Officer to the Marquis *de Rubi* Viceroy of *Sardinia* for the Emperor to ſummon him to ſurrender *Cagliari*, and the reſt of the Iſland to the King of *Spain*, and the Officer returning with a Refulal, the *Spaniſh* Troops landed without Oppoſition. The Imperialiſts thereupon retir'd into the Suburbs of *Cagliari* without

The *Italian* Iſlands.

The *Italian* Islands.

without firing a shot, and from thence withdrew into the Town; but it seems the whole Garrison did not amount to more than four hundred Regular Foot, and two hundred Horse, besides Militia, for at this time the Emperor was engaged in a War against the *Turks*, and had drawn most of the regular Forces out of the Island. On the seventeenth of *September*, the *Spaniards* having advanc'd their Trenches within Pistol shot of the Walls of *Cagliari*, the Marquis *de Rubi* left the Town with an hundred and fifty Horse, and retir'd to *Alguero* or *Algeri*, leaving the Command of the Place to the Marquis *de la Guardia*, who was oblig'd to surrender the third of *October* following, and no Supplies coming to the Assistance of the *Germans*, the Viceroy quitted the Island and retir'd to *Genoa*; whereupon the *Spaniards* became entire Masters of *Sardinia*, which they held till the Year 1720, when they were oblig'd to yield it to the Duke of *Savoy* by Treaty, to whom it was assign'd in lieu of *Sicily*, with the Title of King of *Sardinia*, and this Prince remains in Possession of it at this Day.

Corsica Island, Situation and Extent.

The Island of *Corsica* lies also in the *Tuscan Sea*, a little to the Northward of *Sardinia*, ninety Miles to the Southward of the Coast of *Genoa*, and eighty to the Westward of the Coast of *Tuscany*, between the forty-first and the forty-third Degrees of North Latitude; extending about thirty Leagues in length from North to South, and about thirteen in breadth from East to West about the middle, but being near an Oval Figure, is much narrower at each end. It is surrounded almost with Rocks and Mountains, which makes it of difficult

The Face of the Country and Soil.

ficult Acceſs, and the Inland part is pretty mountainous, tho' there are ſome Plains which produce plenty of Corn, as the Hills do Wine, Oil and Fruits, however, the Soil is not ſo fruitful as that of *Sardinia*, nor the Air ſo unhealthful: It is pretty well water'd with Springs and Rivers, but as the laſt run but a little way before they fall into the Sea, they cannot be very large. They have plenty of black Cattle and Sheep, and a little ſprightly breed of Horſes. Here are ſome Iron Mines, and others of Allum, with ſome Salt Pits. The Natives are ſaid to be a clowniſh People, rough in their Manners, like the Element they chiefly Converſe with, and were ſo much given to Piracy and Pilfering formerly, that 'tis ſaid, the Name of *Corſair*, which ſignifies a Rover or Pirate, was deriv'd from hence. It is uſually divided into *Corſica Citerior* and *Ulterior*, the former is the Northern part next *Genoa*, and the other the Southern next *Sardinia*. The Chief Towns are, 1. *Baſtia*. 2. *Fiorenzo*. 3. *Nebio*, or *Nebbio*. 4. *Calvi*. 5. *Sagona*. 6. *Corte*. 7. *Aleria*. 8. *Accia*. 9. *Mariana*. 10. *Ajazzo*. 11. *Bonifacio*. And, 12. *Porto Vecchio*. The Italian Iſlands. Chief Towns.

Baſtia, the Capital, is ſituated on a Bay of the Sea, at the North-Eaſt part of the Iſland, and has a pretty good Harbour, defended by a Caſtle, the See of a Biſhop, Suffragan of *Genoa*, and the Seat of the Viceroy. *Baſtia*.

Calvi ſituate on a Bay of the ſame Name, on the North-Weſt part of the Iſland, defended by a Caſtle on a ſteep Rock, forty Miles South-Weſt of *Baſtia*. *Calvi*.

Corte is an Inland Town, about the middle of the Iſland, forty Miles to the Southward *Corte*.

The *Italian* Islands.

of *Bastia*, defended by a Castle, situate on an inaccessible Rock.

Ajazzo

Ajazzo stands on a Bay of the same Name, on the South-West part of the Island, a pretty large Town, with a good Harbour, defended by a Fort, and is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Pisa*.

Bonifacio

Bonifacio stands on the South Point of the Island, on the Strait which divides it from *Sardinia*: It has a good Harbour, and a tolerable Trade, being esteem'd the best Town in the Island.

Porto Vecchio

Porto Vecchio stands near the Sea on the South-East part of the Island, about sixteen Miles to the Northward of *Bonifacio*, and is a large Town, with a tolerable Harbour.

This Island was planted also by Colonies from *Greece*, and other Countries of the *Levant*; and having been subdued by the *Carthaginians*, was afterwards taken from them by the *Romans*: The *Saracens* possess'd themselves of it when they invaded *Sicily* and *Sardinia*, and were driven from thence by the *Pisans* and *Genoese*; and this last State having driven out the other, remain sole Masters of it, and send their Viceroy hither, who is the Governour of it. The Doge of *Genoa* is crown'd at his Accession with a Royal Crown, as Sovereign of *Corsica*, which was antiently reputed a Kingdom; but this does not however give this State the Precedence of *Venice*.

Malta Island.

Among the *Italian* Islands I shall take in *Malta*, it being nearer *Sicily* than any other Shore, and formerly under the same Sovereign that *Naples* and *Sicily* were.

The Situation and Extent.

This Island of *Malta* or *Maltha* olim *Melita*, is situated sixty Miles to the Southward of Cape

Cape *Paſſaro*, the moſt Southerly Promontory of *Sicily*, two hundred Miles to the Eaſtward of *Tunis* in *Africa*, and almoſt as much South-Weſt of Cape *Spartivento*, the moſt Southerly Promontory of *Italy*, ſo that it lies almoſt in the Midway between *Africa* and *Europe*, but as it is rather nearer to the latter, it may properly enough be reckon'd among the *European* Iſlands, tho' it be ſome times by Geographers plac'd in *Africa*. It lies in thirty-five Degrees ſome odd Minutes North Latitude, and is of an Oval Figure, or pretty near it, being twenty Miles in length from the North-Weſt to the South-Eaſt, and ten or twelve in breadth, about the middle of the Iſland. The *Italian* Iſlands.

The Air is generally clear and healthful, but exceſſive hot, when it is not refreſh'd with cool breezes from the Sea. The Iſland is all a white ſoft Rock, cover'd with a Foot of Earth, or thereabouts; moderately fruitful, producing Corn and Grapes, they make no Wine however, nor have they Corn ſufficient for the Inhabitants; not but that it would bear Corn enough, ſays a late Traveller, but their Cotton and other Plants are more profitable, and they furniſh themſelves with Corn and Wine upon very eaſy Terms from *Sicily*. The Corn the Iſland produces is Barley and Buck Wheat, they have alſo Olaves, Figs, and other Fruits, and great plenty of Cummin Seed, Anniſeed, and Cotton, of which they export large Quantities, as they do alſo of Indigo. They have Lemons and Oranges all the Year round, and plenty of Peas and Beans, and other Pulſe and Garden Stuff; inſomuch that my Author thinks it very well deſerves the Epithet of *Fertile Malta*, The Air, Soil and Fruits.

The *Italian* Islands.

Animals.

still given it by the Poets. Their Mutton and Lamb is excellently good, and they have store of Game, and Fowls wild and tame: The Superstitious are of Opinion that no venomous Creature will live here, since St. *Paul* bless'd the Island with his Presence. Roses, Thyme and Fennel grow wild in every part of it, and their Honey is esteem'd the best in *Europe*. There are several good Springs in the Island, but no Rivers: what they seem to want most is Wood, there being scarce any other Trees than Fruit-Trees upon the place; but as they have very good Stone for Building, and the Country is warm, they want it the less.

The Natives are of very tawny Complexions, especially the Peasants, who are not half cloath'd. The better sort of People who live in Towns, follow the *French* or *Spanish* Modes: in keeping their Women conceal'd they imitate the *Spaniards* and *Italians*. The Island is pretty well stock'd with Women of Pleasure however from *Greece*, who resort hither to accommodate the unmarried Knights, and others who despise the Chains of a Conjugal Life. The Language of the common People is the *Moresco*, a sort of barbarous *Arabick*, spoken on the Coast of *Africk*, and the rest use a Dialect of the *Italian*, which they speak pretty roughly.

The chief places are, the City of *Malta*, or *La Valette*, the *Cite*, the *Bourg*, and the *Isle*, with the Castles of St. *Elmo* and St. *Auge*, *Civitta Vecchia*, and *Il Bochero*.

Malta Town.

The *Cite*, the *Bourg* and the *Isle*, all of them compose the Town of *Malta*, but are according to my Author so many distinct Cities separated from each other by Channels of the Sea,

Sea, which form ſo many Peninſula's, conſiſting of Rocks, which riſe a great height out of the Sea, and have ſecure Harbours belonging to them, capable of receiving whole Fleets. On approaching of *Malta*, two of theſe Ports appear diſtinguiſh'd by a high point of Land, on which are built the new City and the Caſtle of St. *Elmo*. That on the right Hand is call'd *Marſamouchet*, where Veſſels put in for Refreſhments; the other is the great Harbour, defended by the Caſtle of St. *Elmo*, the Fort of *Terra della Bocca*, and the Caſtle of St. *Auge*. The Fortifications are regular, and very ſtrong by Art as well as Nature. The Streets are broad, and the Houſes well built with white hewn Stone, with which their Rocks furniſh them upon the Spot. They are flat roof'd, ſurrounded with Rails or Balluſters, and make a very good Appearance. The Water they drink is brought by an Aqueduct four Miles to *Malta*, beſides which they have Ciſterns and Reſervoirs of Rain-Water. The new Town call'd *Valetta* conſiſts of twenty Streets that lie parallel to each other, but they are uneven, having no other Pavement than the Rock on which they are built. It has but two Gates, one on the Land-ſide and the other towards the Harbour. The Outworks take in a good Space of Ground, for the Security of the Country-People in caſe of an Invaſion. Among their publick Buildings, the Church of St. *John* is eſteem'd equal to moſt in *Italy*, adorn'd on the Outſide with a noble Piazza and Fountains. It is large and lofty, and pav'd with Marble of various Colours, beautified with ſeveral rich Chapels and Altars, and the Tombs of the Grand Maſters; and

The *Italian* Islands.

and here among their Relicks, they shew the right Hand of St. *John* Baptist; but it is most admir'd for the Evangelical History, exquisitely painted by one of the Knights. The Palace of the Grand Master is a magnificent Building, besides which there are many other Palaces that make no mean Figure. The Magazine, in which there are Arms for thirty thousand Men, the Treasury and Hospital, are all noble Buildings, and deserve a Traveller's Attention. In the Hospital all infirm People are receiv'd, and serv'd by the younger Knights in Silver, and every *Friday* by the Grand Master and the Great Crosses, or Chiefs of the respective Nations, to which it seems they are oblig'd by their Constitution. *Malta* is a Bishop's See, Suffragan of *Palermo*. The old City of *Melita*, now call'd *Citta Notabile* and *Civitta Vecchia*, lies in the middle of the Island, antiently a large populous place, and contains at present about five or six hundred Houses. Near it is the Summer Palace of the Grand Master, call'd *Il Bocheto*, fortified like a Castle, but extremely well situated, having a Prospect over a great part of the Island. Its Gardens and natural Orange-Groves, says my Author, are delicious, beautifully intermingled with Fruit-Trees, and Parterres of Flowers. There are besides in the Island twenty-six Parishes, and between thirty and forty Villages equal to Towns, containing about fifty thousand Souls, of which the one half are military Men and unmarried. Five Miles to the Westward lies the Island of *Gozo*, being about twelve Miles long and six broad, and containing about five hundred Houses. Near it is the Isle of *Comino*, five

Gozo Island.

Comino.

five Miles in Circumference, with some lesser Islands that are subject to *Malta*. And I must not forget the Catacombs of *Malta*, which some call a subterranean Town, hewn out of the solid Rock; but by the Description they seem to resemble those of *Rome* and *Naples*, and therefore were probably put to the same Use at *Malta*. The *Italian* Islands.

The first Inhabitants of this Island were the *Phœnicians* and *Carthaginians*, after which it fell under the Dominion of the *Romans*, and generally follow'd the Fate of *Sicily*, till *Charles* V. gave it to the Knights of St. *John of Jerusalem*, *Anno* 1530. Of the Original of these Knights or Hospitallers of St. *John of Jerusalem* we meet with this Account. Some time before the Expedition of *Godfrey* of *Bouillon* to the Holy Land, some *Neopolitan* Merchants who traded in the *Levant* obtain'd Leave of the Caliph of *Egypt* to build a House there, for the Entertainment of those of their Nation who came in Pilgrimage to *Jerusalem*, for which they agreed to pay an annual Tribute. They afterwards built two Churches near their House, and entertain'd the Pilgrims who resorted thither with great Charity, and taking several others into their Society, who thought they should merit much by joining in so pious an Undertaking, they founded a Church in Honour of St. *John* Baptist, and an Hospital for infirm People, from whence they obtain'd the Name of *Hospitallers*. *Godfrey* of *Bouillon* having taken *Jerusalem* about the Year 1099, we find them a little after distinguish'd by black Habits, and a Cross with eight Points; and besides their former Vows, they took another to defend Pilgrims, and thus their Order History of *Malta*.

The *Italian* Islands.

Order became Military, into which several sons of Figure enter'd themselves, changing their Title of Hospitallers to that of Knights Hospitallers. After *Jerusalem* was taken these Knights retir'd to *Margalt*, and from thence to *Acre* in *Palestine*, which they bravely defended in the Year 1290; after which they were entertain'd by *John* King of *Cyprus*, who assign'd them *Limisson* in his Dominions, where they remain'd till 1310, when they took *Rhodes* under their Grand Master *Foulques de Villaret*, a *Frenchman*, and next Year repuls'd a great Army of *Saracens*, being commanded by their Great Master *Amadeus* Duke of *Savoy*, whose Successors afterwards us'd the following Letters for their Device, *viz. F. E. R. T. i. e. Fortitudo ejus Rhodum tenuit*, and those of the Order were from thence call'd Knights of *Rhodes*. They afterwards defended the Island against several Attacks of the *Turks*, but it was taken at last by *Solyman* in the Year 1522, when they retir'd to *Candia*, and from thence to *Sicily*. The Emperor *Charles* the Fifth gave them this Island of *Malta* in the Year 1530, looking on it as a good Frontier against the *Turks*, and they accepted of it with the Consent of the other Princes, in whose Territories their Lands lay. In 1566 *Solyman* attack'd them vigorously in *Malta*, destroying the whole Island except two or three Castles, which he was forc'd to abandon after a Siege of four Months, having lost fifteen thousand Soldiers and eight thousand Seamen in the Expedition. *John de la Valette Parisot* was at this time Grand Master, and gain'd abundance of Honour in the Defence he made. He afterwards built that part of the Town which has the

the Name of *La Valette*. The Knights formerly consisted of eight different People, *viz.* 1. Of those of *Provence*, whose Chief was the Grand Commendator of Religion. 2. Of *Auvergne*, whose Chief was Mareschal of the Order. 3. Of *France* in general, whose Chief was Grand Hospitaller. 4. Of *Italy*, whose Chief was Admiral. 5. Of *Arragon*, whose Chief was Grand Conservator. 6. Of *Germany*, whose Chief was Grand Bayliff of the Order. 7. Of *Castile*, whose Chief was Grand Chancellor. And, 8. Those of the *English*, whose Chief was Commander of the Cavalry: but the *English* having withdrawn themselves, there are now only seven Chiefs.

The Italian Islands.

The Knights of Seven several Nations or Languages.

Those who enter into this Order, are oblig'd to prove their Legitimacy as well as Nobility by Father and Mother for four Descents, except the natural Sons of Kings and Princes. Amongst the Knights, only those stil'd the Grand Crosses can stand Candidates for Grand Master. The Grand Crosses are the Chiefs of the several Nations, who are now seven in Number, and have their respective Colleges and Halls in *Malta*, forming so many several Societies, the Head of each House being at this Day call'd the Grand Prior of his Nation, who is a Member of the Council of State, and distinguish'd by a large white Cross embroider'd on his Breast. Those of this Order never marry: They consist of three Degrees or States, as they are call'd, *viz.* Knights, Chaplains, and Servants at Arms. There are also Priests of Obedience, who officiate in Churches; Friar-Servants, who assist at the Offices; and Donnes, or Demi-Crosses: But these are not reckon'd as consti-

Qualifications requir'd.

The *Italian* Islands.

tuent parts of the Body. This Division was made in 1130. The Chaplains or Conventual Priests are of noble Extraction, and the Ecclesiastical Dignities in *Malta* are reserv'd for them, several of whom have been Cardinals. The Servants at Arms also are of noble Extraction, but it is not necessary they should be so for four Generations. The Government is mix'd, partly Monarchical, and partly Aristocratical. The Grand Master, who is Sovereign, coins Money, pardons Criminals, and bestows the places of Grand Priors, Bayliffs, Commendators and Knights; and these are oblig'd to obey him in whatever is not contrary to the Statutes of their Order. In the Great or Sacred Council however, where Matters of the highest Importance are debated, the Grand Master has but two Voices. The ordinary Council is compos'd of the Grand Master and the Grand Crosses, but in a full Council two of the eldest Knights of each Nation attend. Every Nation, as has been intimated already, has its several Grand Prior, and every Grand Priory a certain Number of Commanderies. The Knights are receiv'd into this Order, either by undergoing the Tryals requir'd by the Statutes, or by Dispensation. Dispensations are either obtain'd by the Pope's Brief, or from a general Chapter of the Order, and are granted in case of some Defect in their Nobility or Pedigree on the Mothers side. The Knights are receiv'd either as of Age, under Minority, or as Pages to the Grand Master. According to the Statutes they must be sixteen Years of Age compleat before they are receiv'd, enter into the Noviciate at seventeen, and make Profession

Profeſſion at eighteen. And they muſt preſent themſelves either to the Grand Chapter, or to the Provincial Aſſembly of the Grand Priory in which they are born. The Proofs of their Nobility by four Deſcents on both ſides are made by the Arms of the Families, and an exact Enquiry into Regiſters, ſign'd by the Grand Prior and ſent to *Malta*, where they undergo another Examination by the Knights of that particular Nation, who ſometimes reject them; and if they paſs, the ſtanding of the Knight is reckon'd from that Day, when he pays two hundred and fifty Crowns of Gold to the Treaſurer of the Order. They make a particular Enquiry whether any of the Candidates Predeceſſors have during thoſe four Generations, derogated from their Nobility by Merchandize, Traffick, or being Bankers, except thoſe of *Genoa* and *Sienna*, in whom theſe things are eſteem'd no Objection. They ſometimes admit Minors of a Year old, but then four thouſand Livres muſt be paid down by their Guardians for this Privilege, which are never return'd. The Grand Maſter hath ſixteen Pages, who ſerve him from twelve to ſixteen Years of Age, and then are ſucceeded by others. Thoſe who are Chaplains, Conventual Clerks, or Servants at Arms, cannot be admitted into the Order of Knights; nor any who are Eccleſiaſticks, tho' they have all other Requiſites. The Churchmen, who make the ſecond State, are receiv'd as Deacons, or Clerks Conventuals, to ſerve in the Church of *Malta* from ten to fifteen Years of Age. The Deacons are oblig'd to prove that they have been legally baptiz'd, and that their Parents are a Degree above the common Peo-

The *Italian* Iſlands.

The *Italian* Islands.

ple, and the Charge of their Admission is an hundred Crowns in Gold, and the Chaplains pay twice as much, besides the Duties to their respective Nations; and the Servants at Arms pay the like. The Priests of the Obedience are receiv'd without any Formalities, and are so call'd because they obey the Grand Prior, who appoints them to officiate in the Cures belonging to the Order. They wear a white Cross upon their Cloaks, and enjoy the Privileges of the Religion: and of these some are Gentlemen. The Servants of the Office are those who are employ'd in the Hospital or other necessary Occasions. There are also Donnes, or Demi-Crosses, who marry, and wear a Golden Cross of three Branches, those of the Knights having four, as have also those of the Servants and Chaplains; but they must not wear them without a particular License from the Grand Master. All the Knights, of what Rank or Quality soever, are oblig'd, after making their Vows, to wear on the left side of their Cloaks a Cross of white wax'd Cloth with eight Points, which is their true Badge, that of Gold being only an Ornament. When they go to War against the *Turks*, they wear over all a red Coat, with a great white Cross before and behind without Points, which are the Arms of the Religious. The ordinary Habit of the Grand Master is a kind of Cassock of Tabby or Cloth, open before and tied about him with a Girdle, at which hangs a great Purse, signifying, says my Author, Charity to the Poor, according to the first Institution of the Order; and over this he wears a Velvet-Gown, or long Cloak, when he goes to Church on solemn Festivals,

and

and on the left side a white Cross with eight Points, or Cross Patee. The rest of the Knights give him the Title of Emminence, and his Subjects call him his Highness. Some say the Knights at their Admission vow to God, the Virgin *Mary* and St. *John* Baptist, Obedience, Poverty and Chastity. They are oblig'd to take Care of the Sick and Strangers, and receive none into their Order but such as are of sound robust Bodies. The Priors chuse the Grand Master, who is only subject to the Pope in Spirituals, but has a Dependance on those Secular Princes where their Lands and Revenues lie. If the Suffrages at the Election be equal, they chuse an Umpire who determines the Matter. The annual Revenue of the Grand Master is ten thousand Ducats, besides some thousands of Ducats out of the common Treasury. Their Gallies usually carry five hundred Men each, and sixteen Pieces of Canon. They are oblig'd to suppress Pirates by their Agreement with *Charles* V. and think themselves bound by their Profession to be engag'd in a perpetual War with the *Turks*, as the *Algerines* and *Corsairs* of *Barbary* are with *Christian* States and Princes. When the Knights of *Malta*, says *Motraye*, are profes's'd, a Carpet is spread upon the Ground, on which is set a piece of Bread, a Glass of Water and a Sword, and they are told *This is what Religion gives you, you must procure your selves the rest with your Sword.* And accordingly this Order have been in a perpetual State of Hostility with the *Mahometans* for several hundred Years, and consequently are very good *Soldiers*, though I can't call them good *Christians*; for surely that Religion teaches

Peace

The *Italian* Islands.

Peace and good Will to all Mankind, of what Sect or Persuasion soever they be. The Disciples of *Mahomet* indeed are oblig'd by their great Prophet to make no Peace with the rest of the World till they have beaten them into the same Religion with themselves; and we find them for many Years after their first Institution refusing to enter into any other Treaty with *Christians* than for a Suspension of Arms, and that each Party should keep what they respectively possess'd; but Necessity has at length reduc'd them to better Manners, and they have been oblig'd to yield up their finest Towns, and very large Territories, rather than run the Hazard of being taken by Storm, particularly *Temeswaer* and *Belgrade*, which were both *surrender'd* by the *Turks* to the Imperialists in the last War; when, according to the Principles of their Religion, they ought to have fought it out to a Man, rather than have *given* up these Places to the *Christians*. And as the *Turks* by Principle ought to be always in a State of Hostility with the *Christians*, so we find some *Christian* Princes and States besides the *Maltese*, engag'd in a continual War with them, particularly the Pope and the Most *Christian* King of *Spain*. I do not remember that ever either of these Powers enter'd into any formal Treaty with the *Mahometans*, but the Rule seems to be on both sides, to do each other what Mischief they can. Indeed it happens that the Dominions of these perpetual Enemies are not contiguous, or else they would find themselves under a Necessity of treating sometimes as well as the Imperialists and the *Turks*. But I think the *Christians* have no manner of reason to cry out on the Piracies

Piracies and Depredations of the *Algerines*, *Sally*-Men, *&c.* when they themſelves do the very ſame things; taking and plundering all *Turkiſh* Veſſels they met with, and carrying the miſerable People into Captivity: nor are their Hoſtilities confin'd to the Sea, but they land on the Shores of *Barbary*, and carry whole Towns and Villages into Captivity, when they have an Opportunity; which kind of Viſits the Natives of *Barbary* frequently return, landing on the *Chriſtian* Shores, and plundering and deſtroying all within their reach. *Malta* indeed ſtands as a Frontier Garriſon againſt the Infidels, and is ſo ſtrong by Art as well as Nature, that the *Turkiſh* Rovers can do them but little hurt; whereas their Gallies take Prizes almoſt every Day, and the Commanders grow rich by the Spoils of their Enemies, whom for that Reaſon they never deſire to be at Peace with. But what brings them in as much Profit as any one Article, is their Priſoners, which either ſerve them as Slaves, or are ranſom'd at very high Rates. But ſurely theſe Practices will never induce the Infidels to believe that Peace and Love, and a Univerſal Benevolence are the Grand Characteriſticks of our Religion: They will rather think that we are animated by the ſame Spirit the Diſciples of *Mahomet* are, whatever we may pretend, and conſequently that they have reaſon to return us the uſual Title we give them, of BARBARIANS. The *Italian* Iſlands.

And now drawing near the end of the Tenth Volume, I ſhall conclude it with ſome Remarks on *Italy* which have been omitted or lightly Concluſion of the Tenth Volume.

ſlightly touch'd upon; and begin the Eleventh with the Deſcription of the Kingdom of *France*, propoſing to bring both *France* and *Spain* into the Compaſs of One Volume. This Method I preſume will be more acceptable to the generality of my Readers, than to enter upon the Deſcription of ſo conſiderable a Country as *France* in the laſt Pages of a Book. Many Gentlemen alſo may be deſirous to ſee the State of *France* and *Spain*, without being oblig'd to purchaſe the whole Work. After theſe two Kingdoms there remains nothing more to be conſider'd in *Europe* but the State of our own Country, for which I deſign to allow a whole Volume: It being generally expected I ſhould be more particular here than in any other part of the World. After this I ſhall have only *Africk* and *America* upon my Hands, which, it is evident, will not afford ſo much Matter as *Aſia* and *Europe* have done, tho' here are ſome things too that well deſerve our Attention; and as moſt Nations of *Europe* have Settlements in theſe Countries, and draw great part of their Wealth from thence, the Work would be very imperfect if I ſhould not include theſe. I look upon my ſelf oblig'd therefore to go through the whole with all the care imaginable. But to return to my Remarks on *Italy*: Between *Rome* and *Naples*, tho' it be one of the richeſt Countries in the World, all our Travellers agree, that there is the worſt Accommodation and Entertainment in this Road that can be met with any where, and that a Man muſt really undergo a great deal of hardſhip in the four Days Journey between thoſe two Cities, if he does not take his Proviſions with him. The Fleſh of Buffalo's, Crows and Magpies,

Poor Entertainment at their Inns.

Magpies, such as we should throw to the Dunghill, here often makes the best part of the Ordnary, and tho' they have a variety of Wines in *Italy*, the best are scarce, especially at their Inns; Partridges, Hares, and other Game, and wild Fowl are not often met with, except Quails, and these they have in great abundance, especially in the Spring, when they arrive in vast Flocks from *Africk*, and even cover the Country; they are frequently so wearied in their flight cross the *Mediterranean*, that they drop into Ships as they are under sail, and may be taken in heaps when they first come on Shore, but so extremely lean, that they are very indifferent Food till they are fatted. But to make some amends for the ill Provisions Travellers meet with on the Road, they travel in great security; there have scarce been any Banditti or Troops of Robbers in the Ecclesiastical State since the Pontificate of *Sixtus* V. who was very severe upon them, and other Princes following his Example, they have pretty well clear'd *Italy* of Robbers, as they have also of Bravo's or Assassins. Gentlemen are permitted to ride with Pistols, and even Fuzees in the Country for their Defence, but in several of their Cities they will not allow a Traveller to wear any Arms, particularly at *Genoa* and *Lucca*, where they take away both Swords and Pistols when you enter the Gates, and return them again when you leave the Town on paying a certain Sum, so that you will sometimes pay treble the Price of your Arms in travelling through *Italy*. The Bayonet and Stiletto are unlawful Weapons, and prohibited in almost every City.

Quails plentiful.

Few Robberies.

Arms.

Their Women conceal'd.

My Author further obſerves, that tho' the Women are permitted to come to Church and hear Sermons in *Lent*, they are encloſed in a tall Pew near the Pulpit, where they can neither ſee or be ſeen; for the *Italians* cannot bear their Women ſhould be prophan'd by common Eyes, nor can they comprehend how a Man can be devout while he is ſtaring them in the Face, as in our Proteſtant Churches: When they go to Prayers and kneel near the Men they are ſo veil'd, that no part of their Faces can be ſeen, and ſo carefully watch'd by their Relations or Governantes, that they ſeldom have an Opportunity of going aſtray; and indeed, 'tis ſaid, they ſeldom fail of complying with the firſt Motion. They look upon themſelves to be unjuſtly reſtrain'd of their Liberty, and make no Scruple to break from their tyranical Keepers as often as they have Opportunity, who allow themſelves all manne Liberties, tho' they will permit the Women to take none.

Trees and Fruits.

On the North ſide of the *Appenine*, they are not only forc'd to cover their Orange and Lemon Trees in the Winter to preſerve them from the cold, but alſo their Pomegranate Trees, Olives, Myrtles, Caper Trees, and many others; the Plane Tree is very common in *Italy*, as are the Cypreſs, Sena, Lentisk, Cork Tree, Carob and Scarlate Oak, and the Highways are frequently border'd with white Mulberry Trees, with the Leaves whereof they feed their Silk-Worms; and almoſt all manner of Medicinal Herbs and Simples are to be had on the *Appenine* Mountains and the *Alps*.

Spunges and Punice Stones.

Sponges are found on the Sea ſide near *Terracina*: Pumice Stones grow on a little Iſland over

over against the Promontory of *Micenum*, when the Sea is stormy it loosens them from the Rocks, and carries them over in small pieces to the opposite Shore of *Pozzoli* and *Baiæ*; they are not to be met with about *Vesuvius*, or any other burning Mountain, as some have related, those Stones being of a very different Nature.

Minerals.

The *Italian* Mountains, and especially the *Appenine*, are rich in Metals, and other Minerals, as Chrystal, Agate, Alabaster, and several kinds of Marble; the white Marble of *Carara* is esteem'd the finest, but the *Grecian* Marble in the *Archipelago* has much brighter Colours than the *Italian*.

Contrivances to moderate the Heats of Summer.

In the Summer they use all manner of Stratagems to render the Heats tolerable at *Rome*, Men of Quality have Appartments at the bottom of their Houses, where the Sun never enters; these are furnish'd with Fountains and Water-Spouts, and floor'd with Marble, and the Doors so contriv'd as to draw in a cool refreshing breeze when they want it. To preserve them from Flies and Gnats when they Sleep, their Beds are enclos'd with Curtains of Gauze: When they sleep after Dinner, as they usually do about two Hours, they loll in easy Chairs, whose Backs are made to let down as low as they please. The *Serain*, or Evening Dew in the *Campania* of *Rome*, is reckon'd fatal to those that Sleep in it for three Months in Summer, on which account, 'tis said, Travellers chuse to lie fifteen or twenty Miles short of *Rome* if they can't reach the City before Night. My Author says, he found an Inscription over a Door in *Rome*, importing that the Air of this Town is

Rules of Health. fatal to Strangers, and troubleſome to the Natives: That if a Man would preſerve his Health here, he muſt take Phyſick the ſeventh Day after his arrival, avoid nauſeous Smells, uſe moderate Exerciſe, guard himſelf againſt Colds and Heats, abſtain from Fruit and Women, and never quench his Thirſt with cold Water.

Earthen Diſhes and Veſſels chiefly uſed. Their Day begins at Sun-ſet. They uſe very little Tin or Pewter in this Country, but generally Earthen Ware, reſembling *Delft* or coarſer, for all kinds of Veſſels. They begin their Day at Sun-ſet, and count One a Clock an Hour after, and ſo on to four and twenty, and do not divide the Day into twice twelve Hours as we do here, the Hours conſequently are perpetually varying, their Day beginning ſooner or later as the Sun ſets, whereas it is always ſix a Clock with us ſix Hours before or after Noon, and twelve at Noon and Midnight. If the Sun ſets at ſix a Clock in *Italy*, the next Day at Noon they reckon eighteen, and if it ſets at ſeven they reckon ſeventeen the next Day at Noon and ſo on.

Summer the beſt Seaſon to viſit *Italy*. Tho' People are apt to imagine there is little Winter in *Italy*, my Author ſays, he found the Winter very ſharp there, and he thinks Travellers in the wrong in chuſing that Seaſon to travel through it, as they generally do, for in Winter the Ways are uneaſy and dangerous, eſpecially in the Mountains, on account of the Snow and Ice; the Days alſo are ſhort, and a Traveller comes late to his Lodging, and is often forc'd to riſe before Day; beſides, the Country looks diſmally, Nature is in a manner half dead, and neither Fruits or Flowers to be ſeen. On the contrary,

trary, in Summer we have none of these Inconveniencies, and tho' 'tis very hot, it is only the reposing ones self during the heat of the Day, and the cold of the Winter sufficiently counter balances the heats of the Summer.

In many parts of *Italy*, as in *Tuscany*, *Parma* and *Modena*, the Traveller may have Horses or Calashes, call'd *Cambiatura*, the Rates of which are fix'd, and the Conveniency of this way of travelling is, that he may stop where he pleases, and change his Horses or Calash at every Cambiatura without being oblig'd to pay for their return, he may also take what time he pleases to satisfie his Curiosity. There is room for two People in a Calash, and my Author prefers it to travelling on Horse-back, because one has the advantage of being skreen'd from the Sun and Weather, and the Traveller is permitted to carry a Portmantua fastned to it of two hundred Weight. Conveniences of travelling

When the Traveller comes to *Rome*, he will be immediatly surrounded by a multitude of Lackeys, who come to offer their Service, but my Author advises him to be cautious how he trusts them, for they are generally a pack of Knaves; it is most advisable when a Person wants them to take those who belong to the Town, or to the Country at least, because they give Security to perform their Duty, and are best acquainted with the People and Customs of the Place. People of Quality usually carry some spare Liveries with them to cloath them with. The ordinary Allowance of these *Staffieri*, as they are call'd, is two and a half, or three *Julio's* a Day (a *Julio* is about six Pence) when they are at board Wages; and for ten or twelve Pistoles a Month Servants at *Rome*.

Coaches. Month a Gentleman may have a handſome Coach and a pair of Horſes; except it be in *Lent*, or about *Eaſter*, when the Concourſe is very great at *Rome*, and then they will ask fourteen Piſtoles a Month for a Coach and a pair of Horſes. A Licenſe may eaſily be obtain'd here to eat Fleſh in *Lent*, and the Inn-Keepers on the Road will furniſh you with it if you deſire it, privately, that they be not expos'd to the Cenſures of the Church. The Lean Days, as they call their Faſts, however very well deſerve that Name, for it is ſcarce poſſible for a Foreigner to diſpenſe with thoſe exceeding Lean Dinners.

Licenſes to eat Fleſh.

A skilful Antiquary is a very neceſſary Dependant, which a Man of Quality muſt retain when he arrives at *Rome*, and will coſt him three or four Piſtoles a Month; and he is adviſ'd to take a particular view of every thing that is remarkable himſelf, without truſting to the Report of others, and a Gentleman will chuſe to view the Curioſities of *Rome* in the Company of other Strangers rather than than alone, becauſe he will hear their Opinions of them: He ought to be provided with Maps, Meaſures, Proſpective Glaſſes, a Mariner's Compaſs, and Quadrant, and to be able to take the Dimenſions of things himſelf.

Advice to thoſe who view the Antiquities, &c.

Roman Meaſures. A *Roman* Palm (or a Span and a half) makes thirteen Inches *Engliſh* Meaſure, the *Roman* Foot is ſhorter by ſix Lines than that of *England*, and eight *Roman* Feet make a *Roman* Cane. A Braſſe of *Florence* is two and twenty Inches and half *Engliſh*.

A Compleat ſet of Prints of all the Antiquities and remarkable things that are to be found in *Rome* may be had there, but they will

will coſt near an hundred Piſtoles, according to *Miſſon*; and he adviſes Gentlemen not to be too parſimonious in their Travels, for if they are, he tells them, they muſt expect to meet with Trouble and Vexation inſtead of Pleaſure; whereas a liberal Hand gains Admiſſion every where, and procures great Advantages, and as it is but once in their Lives, and in order to accompliſh themſelves, they will not find their Account in being over penurious, ſuch a Management only renders them contemptible wherever they come.

The way of travelling between *Rome* and *Naples*.

Gentlemen who travel in Company from *Rome* to *Naples* uſually hire both Calaſhes and Horſes, that they may ride one way or the other by turns, as they ſee fit, and every Paſſenger pays the Perſon who letts them fifteen Piaſters, on Condition he ſhall ſpend five Days in going thither, wait for him five Days at *Naples*, and lend his Horſes to *Veſuvius* and *Puzzolo*, and return to *Rome* in five Days more; ſo that the whole Journey is perform'd in fifteen Days. They may very eaſily go from *Rome* to *Naples* in four Days, only they are ſuppos'd to ſpend ſome time in viewing the Country, or the Curioſities in the way thither. (A Piaſter is about the Value of ſix Shillings and eight Pence, or ſeven Shillings) but as *Naples* well deſerves more than five Days to view it, my Author adviſes the Traveller to go by the *Procacaio*, or ordinary Stage, becauſe he is at liberty then to return when he pleaſes.

The Proper times for viewing the great Cities of *Italy*.

He adviſes all Gentlemen that travel to *Italy* alſo to contrive their Affairs ſo as to ſee the laſt Days of the Carnival at *Venice*: The Holy Week at *Rome*; and the *Octave* of the Sacrament

Sacrament at *Bologna* ; and to avoid being at *Rome* during the Heats. He ſays, a Perſon will do well to conſider what Company he travels with alſo, or it may be better to have none ; ſome, as he obſerves, are curious in examining every thing, and will expoſe themſelves to a ſhower of Rain, or hazard loſing a Dinner to make a diſcovery of any Importance, while others travel Poſt thro' a Country as it were, and take care of nothing elſe but the providing a good Bed, a Diſh of Meat, or a Glaſs of the beſt Wine. A large Company is by no means proper to travel with in *Italy*, where we meet with ſuch wretched Inns, that they can ſeldom find Beds or Proviſions for a tolerable Company.

Some Things peculiar to ſeveral Towns.

Every Town almoſt in *Italy* affords ſome things which are either peculiar to it, or done in greater Perfection than in other places ; as at *Rome* you meet with fine Prints of Palaces, Churches, Gardens, Statues, Fountains, Ornaments of Architecture, Pictures of Popes, Princes, Cardinals, and other illuſtrious Men, Maps, Plans of Towns, *&c.* They are famous alſo for their Perfumes, ſuch as Bergamot, Limetta, Imperial Oil and Millefiori, and all ſorts of Quinteſſences, Balſams and Pomatums. The Fruit Bergamot is like a Lemon, and the Perfume drawn from it is incomparably better than what we meet with in other Places. The Perfumers of *Rome* have either an Art, or Ingredients that their Neighbours want, for perfuming Skins, of which they make Gloves, Fans, Purſes, and other things. And this is the proper place to furniſh ones ſelf with fine Medals, tho' if a Man has not ſome Judgment in them he will be impos'd upon.

Naples

Naples is remarkable for its Silk-Stockings, Waſtcoats, Breeches and Caps, perfum'd Soap, Snuff Boxes made of Shells inlaid with Silver, and *Spaniſh* Snuff.

Venice is taken notice for its Points, Works in Glaſs, Chryſtal and Steel, Snuff Boxes, Silk-Stuffs, and fine Scarlet.

At *Milan* we meet with Works of Rock Chryſtal, Swords, Heads of Canes, Snuff Boxes, and Steel Toys.

Florence alſo is famous for its Eſſences, Balſams, Pomatums, and other Perfumes, but their Bergamot is inferior to that of *Rome*: Here are alſo inlaid Works, with the Stones call'd Dendrites, and others call'd Ruins of *Florence*, which are found in *Monte Limagio*.

At *Genoa* we meet with Silk Stuffs, Velvets, Points, dry Sweetmeats, Soap and Waſh-Balls.

At *Bolonia* ſhining Stones, or Phoſphorus's, ſeveral kinds of Snuff and Waſhballs, and their Lap-Dogs were formerly in much eſteem, one of them made a mighty ſtir in *England* not many Years ago.

Breſcia has been remarkable for its Fire-Arms.

The Nuns of *Tortona* for their Works in Straw, of which they make Boxes, Flowers, Birds, Caskets and Toilets, or any little Implement of the like Nature.

The Knives of *Scarperia*, ſixteen or ſeventeen Miles from *Florence*, are much cry'd up, not ſo much for the goodneſs of the Metal, as for their Contrivance of putting ſeveral Blades to one Haft, as they will ten or a dozen at a time, if 'tis deſir'd.

At *Loretto* the devout Traveller furniſhes himſelf with Beads, Crucifixes, *Agnus* Dei's,

and other Holy Utenſils; and their Beads are thought to have an extraordinary Sanctity by being touch'd or rubb'd on the *Madona* or Image of the Bleſſed Virgin there.

The Nuns of *Gaieta* pretend to have the beſt Eſſence of Oranges; but *Miſſon* does not approve of it, he ſays, it is too ſtrong and ſharp.

The Masks of *Modena* are ſaid to be well contriv'd, and the Spurs of *Reggio* in as much eſteem in *Italy*, as thoſe of *Rippon* are here.

The mill'd Gloves, the ſweet Snuff of *Milleſiori*, and the *Roſa Solis* of *Turin*, are alſo in eſteem with our Travellers.

Some Species of *Engliſh* Goods prohibited lately in *Sicily*.

In the Year 1726, the Viceroy of *Sicily* receiv'd Orders from the Imperial Court to publiſh a *Bando*, or Proclamation, prohibiting the Importation of ſeveral *Engliſh* Manufactures, ſuch as Duroys, Calamancoes, Camblets, Druggets, and other Stuffs proper for a warm Country, in order to encourage thoſe of *Germany*, which are deſign'd to be brought into *Sicily* and *Naples* by the new Company eſtabliſh'd at *Trieſte*: Whereupon the *Engliſh* Conſul Mr. *Chamberlain* on the tenth of *June* that Year, by the Advice of the *Engliſh* Factory at *Meſſina*, preſented the following Memorial to the Viceroy of *Sicily*, (*viz.*)

Moſt Excellent Lord,

William Chamberlayne, his *Britanick* Majeſty's Conſul General in this Kingdom, and the *Engliſh* Merchants ſettled and reſiding in the City of *Meſſina*, do humbly repreſent that they are inform'd, the Royal Patrimonial Council by your Excellency's Direction, upon what Motives your Memorialiſts know not, are about to prohibit the Importation into this City and Kingdom of divers ſorts of *Engliſh* Woollen

Woollen Manufactures and Stuffs. That before such a Resolution pass, they offer to your Excellencies Consideration, the prejudice which would manifestly arise from it to the publick Commerce, to the Income of the Royal Treasury, and to the general Interest not only of his Imperial and Catholick Majesty's Subjects, but likewise of Foreigners concern'd in Traffick with this City. For this would be an Abolition of the Establishment of a *Scala Franca*, or Staple granted by the most serene King *Charles* II. who engaged his Royal Word to permit the importing hither of all manner of Merchandize and Manufactures from what part of the World soever. It would also be a direct Violation of the Treaty of Commerce concluded between the most serene Kings of *Spain* and *England* in the Year 1667, which was ratified by King *Charles* II. of blessed Memory, the same Year, and confirm'd by his present Imperial and Catholick Majesty *Anno* 1709, at *Barcelona*; by which Treaty entire Liberty was granted to the Subjects of *Great Britain* to import and bring into all the Territories, Kingdoms and Dominions of the King of *Spain* all sorts of Merchandize, Cloths Manufactures, and things of the Kingdom of *England*, there to sell, barter, or otherwise convert and dispose of the same, as will more fully appear to your Excellency by the inclosed Copies of the Article of the *Scala Franca*, and the Seventh Article of the aforesaid Treaty concluded and confirm'd as above. Wherefore the Memorialists have judg'd it proper by way of Prevention to make Application to your Excellency. A Prince zealous for Justice, and a lover of the publick Good, to induce you to suspend so Important a Resolution till

ſome Deputy of theirs be permitted to lay before you the ſolid and weighty Reaſons they have to urge againſt this Novelty, which is not only prejudicial to the publick Commerce, the promoting whereof your Excellency has ſo much at Heart, but to the general Intereſt of the Natives and Foreigners who are concern'd in, and do contribute to and carry on the Trade of this City and Kingdom, and alſo to the Royal Duties, which muſt inevitably diminiſh in Proportion as Commerce leſſens. But in caſe your Excellency in your great Wiſdom, ſhall determine otherwiſe: They beſeech you at leaſt to give ſufficient allowance of time before ſuch Prohibition takes place; becauſe the Memorialiſts under the Sanction of the publick Faith, and relying on the Royal Promiſes, have ſome time ago ſent Commiſſions to their Correſpondents in *England* for large Quantities of ſuch ſeveral ſorts of Goods as they us'd to provide every Year againſt the Fair in *Auguſt*, which by this time are not only bought up, but actually embarqu'd and on the way hither, to the end that within the time limited they may vend and diſpoſe them. Upon which Conceſſion from your Excellency as a juſt Prince, the Memorialiſts do ſecurely depend.

The Anſwer to which Memorial was, That the Orders from the Court of *Vienna* on this Affair being uncontrolable, the publiſhing them could not be deferr'd.

A Liſt of the Imperial Navy.

The Imperial Navy in the Ports of *Italy* and the Ocean.

In the Ports of *Naples*, *Sicily*, and the *Adriatick* Gulph.

	Guns
The St. *Barbara*	68
St. *Leopold*	62
St. *Charles*	

St. *Charles*	58
St. *Elizabeth*	50
St. *January*	42
St. *Lucia*	46
St. *Ottila*	48
St. *Pepomucene*	48
St. *Joseph*	36
St. *Anthony*	30
St. *Anne*	42
St. *Baltazar*	40

Besides eight Frigates and fourteen Gallies.

In the Ocean	Guns
The *Charles*	40
The Empress *Elizabeth*	36
Austria	34
Prince Eugene	32
Marquis Visconti	30
Marquis de Prie	30
Union	28
Hope	30
Lyon	28
Tyger	32
Eagle	32
Force	30
Peace	32
Concord	34
Blessing	32

And three Advice Ships.

This List being taken only from the publick PapersI cannot be answerable for the exactness of it; but it is surprizing if the Emperor have a Fleet already any thing near so powerful as this is represented to be.

The Fruits of the Earth destroy'd in *Italy* in 1727.

Tempests and unseasonable Weather prov'd almost as destructive to *Italy* in the Year 1727, as any Earthquake that has happen'd there in our Memory; for they relate, that on the seventh

ſeventh of *October* this Year there aroſe ſuch a dreadful Hurricane at *Naples* that the like was never known. The Storm begun by furious jarring Winds, attended with continual Lightning and dreadful Thunder Claps, which were ſoon follow'd with ſuch heavy Rains mix'd with Hail, that all the Gardens in that City and the Neighbourhood were over-flow'd; the Trees, Vineyards, *&c.* which were upon the Hills round the City were torn up by the Roots and waſh'd away by the Torrent; their Kitchin Gardens were cover'd with Sand, and in the lower part of the City the Flood forc'd open the ſtrongeſt Gates, threw down ſeveral Walls and Houſes, and deſtroy'd abundance of People: The great Reſervoirs which furniſh the City with Water with their Wells and Fountains were choak'd up. The Borough of *Pianura*, which lies very low, was ſo ſuddenly overflow'd, that of five hundred Inhabitants ſix only eſcap'd; the Borough of *Panceoli* was entirely ſunk, and there aroſe ſuch a thick Vapour and poiſonous Stench out of this Gulph, that all that came near it ſwoon'd away or dy'd on the Spot. No Words can expreſs the Deſolation which happen'd both in City and Country, with the loſs of their Corn, Wine, Cattle, and other Proviſions. This Calamity was aſcrib'd to a violent ſhock of an Earthquake they felt the Night before, which terrified them extremely; the Sea ſwell'd alſo in an extraordinary manner, and from *Veſuvius* iſſued a mighty Flame: Whereupon the Head of St. *Januarius* was expos'd, the miraculous Image of the Crucifix uncover'd, before which the Vice-roy, Nobility and People proſtrated themſelves to avert the Wrath of Heaven.

At

At *Venice* the ſame Month they had terrible Storms of Rain and Hail, and in *January* following they relate, that the tempeſtuous Winds and Rains continued at *Naples*: That the Air was ſometimes ſo cloſe they could hardly breath, which with the frequent Eruptions of Mount *Veſuvius* occaſion'd a general Conſternation, and bred Diſtempers in the Country; that they had for three Days ſucceſſively ſuch furious Storms of Rain attended with dreadful Thunder and Lightning, that the flat Country was all under Water, and appear'd like a general Deluge, and that the Damage occaſion'd by it was not to be expreſs'd. From *Florence* the ſame Month they write, That the Sacrament had been expos'd for three Days in the Metropolitan Church, and publick Prayers put up throughout the Dutchy to obtain from the Almighty a Ceſſation of Rain. A plenary Indulgence was publiſh'd in Form of a Jubilee in all the Churches of that City, and the Grand Duke forbad the uſual Diverſions of the Carnival; and in the *Venetian* Territories ſeveral little Towns were ſwept away by the overflowing of Rivers.

At *Noto* in *Sicily* in the Year 1727-8, there happen'd a terrible Earthquake, which laſted from the fifth of *January* to the ninth, and threw down ſeveral Churches, Monaſteries and private Houſes; the ſame was felt at *Auguſta*, *Siracuſa*, *Catania*, *Meſſina* and *Palermo*, and almoſt throughout the Kingdom, but few or no People periſh'd in it.

Memorials of the *Italian* Princes againſt the Quadruple Alliance.

The Emperor and the other Parties to the Quadruple Alliance looking upon the Dutchies of *Tuſcany*, *Parma* and *Placentia* as Fees of the Empire, and agreeing that on failure of Iſſue of thoſe Princes the ſaid Dutchies ſhould be conferr'd

conferr'd on *Don Carlos* Son to the preſent Queen of *Spain*. This proceeding was highly reſented by the Dukes of *Tuſcany* and *Parma*, as well as by the Pope, who pretends that theſe Dutchies are Fiefs of the Holy See.

The Duke of *Tuſcany* in a Memorial endeavours to ſhew that the State of *Florence* has been enterly Independent on the Empire ever ſince it had a Being: That it has always been govern'd by its own Laws and Magiſtrates. That the Great Dukes of *Tuſcany* are abſolute Maſters and Sovereigns in that State, that all the Rights of Majeſty belong to them; and that they only differ from the Kings of *France* and *Spain* in the Extent of their Dominions, as not having ſuch large Territories under their Juriſdiction.

To which the Imperialiſts reply, That it is notorious that the City and Territory of *Florence* made a part of the Kingdom of *Italy*, and that when the *German* Emperors became Maſters of that Kingdom; *Tuſcany*, and the City of *Florence* in particular was as much ſubject to them as the reſt of *Italy*: That it continued under the Dukes or Marquiſſes of *Tuſcany*, who were the Emperors Feudatories from the time of *Rodolphus* I. tho' it was govern'd by its own Magiſtrates, as the Cities of the Empire are at this Day, yet it always acknowledged the Sovereignty of the Emperor till the time of *Maximilian* I. who for a Sum of Money confirm'd its Privileges. That the Emperor *Charles* V. in the Year 1530. commanded his Troops to beſiege the City of *Florence*, to reduce them to their Duty to the Empire, which they then ſeem'd to diſpute: That the City having been oblig'd to ſurrender, the Emperor declar'd he had a Right after depriving

it

of all those Privileges which it had receiv'd of his Predeceſſors, to diſpoſe both of the City and Territory according to his pleaſure, as of an Eſtate of Inheritance devolv'd to the Empire; but upon the Interceſſion of the Pope, and by Advice of the States of the Empire, he had been pleas'd to pardon it, and to confirm all its Privileges, Rights and Liberties obtain'd of the *Roman* Kings or Emperors. But whether the Dutchies of *Tuſcany* and *Parma* are Fiefs of the Empire or not, ſince the Diet of the Empire have declar'd them to be ſo; and the greateſt Powers of *Europe*, who were Parties to the Quadruple Alliance, have determin'd they ſhall be deem'd ſuch, and are in a Condition to conſtitute *Don Carlos* Sovereign of theſe Dutchies if they ſee fit, the matter of Right will be little attended to. The Princes of this Age apprehend themſelves veſted with Authority to ſet up and depoſe Kings at their Pleaſure, as is evident from their diſpoſal of *Sicily* and *Sardinia* twice in a few Years, without ſo much as enquiring into the Laws and Conſtitutions of the reſpective Countries: Theſe it is held, ought to be dormant when the general Good of the World comes in Competition with that of any ſingle State; Or, when the Chief Powers of *Europe* are pleas'd to think ſo. They themſelves ſeem to relye more upon a Confederacy, or Guarrantee of their Neighbours for the Eſtabliſhment of their Thrones, than either upon the Conſtitution of their reſpective Governments, or the Affections of the People they are to govern. The Civil Power does not only Truckle to the Military in moſt of the Kingdoms of *Europe*; but where National Troops are not ſo ready as 'tis expected to oppreſs and harras their fellow Subjects,

Foreigners are call'd in, who are ſuppos'd to have leſs Remorſe to finiſh the Ruin of the unhappy People. But to return to the Eventual Succeſſion, as it was call'd, of the Dutchies of *Tuſcany* and *Parma*, which the Parties to the Quadruple Alliance had conferr'd on *Don Carlos* Prince of *Spain*. The laſt Pope *Innoient* XIII. loudly proteſted againſt it, declaring thoſe Dutchies Fiefs of the Holy See, and in theInſtrument to be ſent to the Plenipotentiaries at *Cambray* on this Head, he has theſe Expreſſions. *Can Chriſtian Princes flatter themſelves with the Hopes of concluding a laſting Peace, when the depriving the Holy See, and the Viccar of Jeſus Chriſt, of their undeniable Rights, is made the Foundation of it? Can they promiſe themſelves long to enjoy what they violently Seize againſt all manner of Juſtice, and invade the indiſputable Right of an uninterrupted Succeſſion, which has been acknowledged for ſeveral Ages by all the Nations of* Europe? The preſent Pope *Bennet* XIII. alſo upon the Concluſion of the *Vienna* Alliance between the Emperor and *Spain*, wherein the diſpoſal of the Dutchies of *Parma* and *Tuſcany* are confirm'd, ſent a Circular Letter to his Nuntio's in the ſeveral Courts of *Europe*, wherein he tells them, he could not delay acquainting them with his Sorrow for thoſe unjuſt Conditions in the Treaty. That he abhor'd and diſown'd them, and ſolemnly proteſted againſt the ſame, and would leave no Stone unturn'd to provide a Remedy againſt them, concluding as follows: *Venerable Brethern, We will apply our ſelves to pious Prayers, which are powerful Weapons with God, That the Lord would pleaſe to caſt his Eyes upon his Inheritance; and not ſuffer us to receive Damage from thoſe to whoſe Protection he hath recommended*

commended the Defence and Support of the Interests of the Holy Church.

The Duke of *Parma* look'd upon himself also to have had great Injustice done by the disposal of his Dominions by Foreign Powers, without consulting him, and protested against it; but I don't find that any of the Parties to the Quadruple Alliance took any notice of the Opposition that was made either by the Pope, or the Dukes of *Tuscany* or *Parma*. The Misunderstanding however which has happen'd since between the Allies of *Vienna* and *Hannover* may effect that for them, which all their own Care and Foresight could not, unless a speedy Peace should reunite these Powers again, and the Quadruple Alliance be made the Foundation of another Treaty.

The manner of balloting in the Great Council at *Venice*.

Having omitted to describe the manner of Balloting for a Doge or Duke of *Venice*, and finding I have a Page or two to spare in the latter end of this Volume, I shall take the Opportunity of presenting the Reader with it here.

The Obsequies of the deceas'd Doge are no sooner over, but all the Nobility above thirty Years of Age meet in the Grand Council, where they elect five Correctors, who are to correct the *Ducale Promissione*, *i. e.* the Statutes, to the Observation of which the Duke is to swear immediatly after his Election. And these Noblemen have a Power to add or abstract whatever they shall deem requisite for the Good of the State.

The Grand Council being afterwards assembled in the Hall of St. *Mark*'s Palace, the Door is shut, and the Number of the Members present being counted, they throw into a Bason or Urn an equal Number of Balls, all white, except thirty which are gilt, and when they are well mix'd, every Gentleman takes

out one: After which, the thirty who happen upon the gilt Balls meet in a little Room, where there are prepar'd thirty other Balls, of which nine are gilt; thoſe of the thirty which draw the nine gilt Balls chuſe forty Members, who are reduc'd to twelve by Lot, and theſe twelve elect five and twenty, the firſt chuſing three, and the reſt two a piece; theſe are by Lot reduc'd to nine, and thoſe nine chuſe forty five, by naming five a-piece, who are again reduc'd by Lot to Eleven, and theſe chuſe one and forty Members, who elect the Duke, if they are approv'd by the Grand Council, and if they be not, the ſame Method muſt be repeated; and by this tedious way of Balloting they prevent all poſſible Corruption or Influence in the Choice of a Doge. When the one and forty Electors are approv'd by the Grand Council, they are ſhut up in the Palace of St. *Mark*, and not ſuffer'd to ſtir out till they have elected a Duke, and there muſt be five and twenty of the Number concur in the Choice. When the Suffrage is declar'd, the Doge Elect is carried on Mens Shoulders from the Church round the Square of St. *Mark* in a Machine, in which he is attended by two or three Noblemen, his Friends, and ſometimes by the Boy who drew the Ball that determin'd his Election; and being Crown'd by the Procurator Treaſurer, he uſually makes a Speech to the People, after which he gives a Ball; the Streets are illuminated, and Maſquerades and other Entertainments are continued for three Nights ſucceſſively; Bread and Wine being in the mean time diſtributed to the Multitude.

A Table of the Distances of the great Towns in *Italy* from each other,

Adria 12 Miles from *Venice.*
Albano 14 from *Rome*, 8 from *Frescatti*, and 7 from *Vellitri.*
Alexandria 18 from *Casal*, 10 from *Tortona*, 40 from *Turin.*
Ancona 15 from *Loretto*, 20 from *Senegallia.*
Aveste 50 from *Turin.*
Aquapendente 9 from *Bolsena.*
Aquileia 50 from *Venice.*
Asti 25 from *Turin.*
Bergamo 30 from *Brescia.*
Bolsena 16 from *Viterbo*, 8 from *Montefiascone.*
Bolonia 58 from *Florence*, 30 from *Ferrara*, 150 from *Loretto*, 210 from *Rome.*
Brescia 60 from *Milan*, 40 from *Verona.*
Capua 16 from *Naples.*
Carignan 8 from *Turin.*
Casal 30 from *Turin.*
Civitta Vecchia 30 from *Rome.*
Comacchio 16 from *Ravenna.*
Como 28 from *Milan.*
Cortona 50 from *Florence.*
Crema 20 from *Cremona.*
Cremona 48 from *Milan*, 40 from *Mantua.*
Chiusi 36 from *Sienna.*
Fano 8 from *Pesaro*, 15 from *Senegalia.*
Feltre 33 from *Vicenza.*
Final 40 from *Genoa.*
Ferrara 30 from *Bolonia*, 50 from *Mantua*, 45 from *Padua.*
Florence 58 from *Bolonia*, 140 from *Rome.*
Fondi 10 from *Terracina*, 10 from *Gaeta.*
Frescatti 12 from *Rome.*
Fuligno 12 from *Spoletto.*

Fusina

Fuſina 5 Miles from *Venice*, 20 from *Padua*.
Gaieta 50 from *Naples*, 5 from *Mola*, 65 from *Rome*.
Garda 15 from *Verona*.
Genoa 84 from *Milan*, 30 from *Savona*, 84 from *Turin*, 46 from *Final*.
Guaſtalla 8 from *Sabionetta*, 20 from *Mantua*.
Itru 6 from *Fondi*.
Ivrea 25 from *Turin*.
Leghorn 120 from *Genoa*, 16 from *Piſa*.
Loretto 150 from *Rome*, 15 from *Ancona*, 15 from *Fermo*, 150 from *Bolonia*.
Lucca 24 from *Maſſa*, 10 from *Piſa*.
Macerata 20 from *Ancona*.
Mantua 88 from *Milan*, 40 from *Cremona*, 42 from *Modena*.
Maſſa 76 from *Genoa*, 29 from *Piſa*.
Milan 85 from *Turin*, 250 from *Rome*, 75 from *Parma*.
Mirandola 20 from *Modena*, 30 from *Bolonia*.
Modena 40 from *Mantua*, 30 from *Parma*, 100 from *Milan*.
Montefiaſcone 30 from *Civitta Vecchia*, 8 from *Viterbo*.
Monte Alcino 20 from *Sienna*.
Monte Pulciano 27 from *Sienna*.
Naples 140 from *Rome*, 16 from *Capua*.
Narni 8 from *Otricoli*, 7 from *Terni*.
Nettuno 30 from *Rome*.
Nice 40 from *Oneglia*, 60 from *Pignerol*.
Novara 30 from *Milan*, 10 from *Verceil*.
Noli 10 from *Savona*.
Oneglia 60 from *Genoa*, 40 from *Final*.
Orbitello 30 from *Civitta Vecchia*.
Orvietto 45 from *Rome*, 20 from *Chiuſi*.
Oſtia 12 from *Rome*.
Otricoli 8 from *Narni*.
Padua 22 from *Venice*, 54 from *Mantua*.

Paleſtrina 10 from *Tivoli*, 28 from *Rome*.
Parma 50 from *Bolonia*, 60 form *Genoa*, 30 from *Modena*.
Pavia 20 from *Milan*, 35 from *Placentia*.
Peruſa Valley 4 from *Pignerol*.
Perugia 30 from *Orvietto*.
Peſaro 10 from *Fano*, 20 from *Rimini*.
Pignerol 16 from *Turin*.
Piperno 35 from *Rome*, 10 from *Terracina*.
Piſa 42 from *Florence*, 16 from *Leghorn*.
Piſtoia 20 from *Florence*.
Placenci 20 from *Cremona*.
Radicofani 42 from *Viterbo*, 40 from *Sienna*.
Ravenna 50 from *Ferrara*.
Reggio 15 from *Modena*, 15 from *Parma*.
Rimmini 70 from *Bolonia*, 30 from *Ravenna*, 25 from *Urbino*,
Rome 210 from *Bolonia*, 30 from *Civitta Vecchia*, 152 from *Florence*, 150 from *Loretto*, 140 from *Naples*, 300 from *Venice*.
Rouciglione 25 from *Rome*, 17 from *Montefiaſcone*.
Roveredo 30 from *Verona*, 11 from *Trent*.
Rovigo 20 from *Padua*.
Sabionetta 20 from *Mantua*.
Salerno 28 from *Naples*.
Savona 30 from *Genoa*, 16 from *Final*.
Scarperia 7 from *Florence*.
Senegallia 20 from *Ancona*.
Sermonetta 30 from *Rome*, 15 from *Vellitri*.
Sienna 35 from *Florence*, 60 from *Leghorn*.
Spoletto 45 from *Rome*, 15 from *Terni*.
Suza 23 from *Turin*.
Terni 7 from *Narni*, 85 from *Urbino*.
Terracina 55 from *Rome*, 10 from *Piperno*.
Tivoli 20 from *Rome*, 16 from *Freſcatti*.
Todi 24 from *Spoletto*, 14 from *Orvietto*.
Tolentino 10 from *Macerata*.
Tortona 46 from *Milan*.

Tuſconella 10 from *Monteſiaſcone.*
Trent 60 from *Breſcia,* 60 from *Mantua,* 8 from *Venice.*
Treviſo 15 from *Venice.*
Turin 84 from *Genoa,* 350 from *Rome,* 85 from *Milan,* 120 from *Geneva,* 250 from *Venice.*
Valenza 32 from *Milan,* 12 from *Caſal.*
Udina 12 from *Palma Nova.*
Vellitri 20 from *Rome,* 9 from *Freſcatti.*
Venice 80 from *Ferrara,* 300 from *Rome,* 350 from *Turin,* 170 from *Milan,* 80 from *Mantua.*
Verceil 40 from *Turin,* 15 from *Caſal,* 45 from *Milan.*
Verona 25 from *Mantua,* 50 from *Padua.*
Verue 20 from *Turin,* 15 from *Caſal.*
Vicenza 20 from *Padua,* 40 from *Venice.*
Vintimiglia 30 from *Oneglia,* 15 from *Nice.*
Viterbo 40 from *Rome,* 8 from *Monteſiaſcone.*
Vogliera 16 from *Pavia.*
Volterra 30 from *Sienna.*
Urbino 120 from *Rome,* 20 from *Fano,* 34 from *Rimmini.*
Yorea, or *Ivrea* 25 from *Turin,* 25 from *Verceil.*

This Alphabetical Table will give the Reader a general Notion of the Diſtances of the great Towns in *Italy* from each other; and if he finds them differ two or three Miles in twenty from other Accounts, he muſt not complain for want of Exactneſs, for ſcarce any two Travellers come nearer; ſome meaſure the Diſtances in a direct Line on the Map, while others take in all the turnings and windings, *&c.*

THE

THE

TABLE.

A

ABano, *a Town in the* Venetian *Territories* 30
Abruzzo, *a Province of* Naples 358
Acerno, *a Town of* Naples 357
Adria, *a* Venetian *Town* 31
Adrian, *Emperor of the* Romans 163
Adrian *IV. the only* Engliſh *Pope* 209
Ajazzo, *a Town in* Corſica 426
Alexander Severus, *Emperor of the* Romans 165
Alatri, *a Town in* Campania 264
Albano, *a Town in the* Campania *of* Rome 261
Alberoni, *Cardinal, his Letter on Sir* George Byng's *falling on the* Spaniſh *Fleet* 407
Alboin, *firſt King of the* Lombards 174
Aleſſano, *a Town of* Naples 365
Algueri, *a Town in* Sardinia 422
Aliſi, *a Town of* Naples 325
Altamura, *a Town of* Naples 363
Amalaſuntha, *Queen of the* Goths 172
Amalfi, *a Town of* Naples 356
Amantea, *a Town of* Calabria 367
Anagni, *a Town in* Campania 264
Ancona, *a City and Marquiſate in the Pope's Dominions* 273

Ancus Marcius, *one of the Kings of* Rome 145
Andria, *a Town of* Naples 363
Anguilura, *a* Venetian *Town* 23
Anthemius, *Emperor of the* Romans 171
Antipopes 230
Antivari, *a Town of* Dalmatia 48
Antoninus, *Emperor of the* Romans 163
Anxur, *a Town in the* Campania *of* Rome 264
Apulia, *a Province of* Naples 362
Aquapendente, *a Town in St.* Peter's *Patrimony* 268
Aqua Sparta, *in* Umbria 269
Aqueducts in Rome 93
Aquila, *a Town of* Naples 360
Aquileia, *a* Venetian *Town* 43
Aquino, *a Town of* Naples 355
Arbe, *a* Venetian *Island* 49
Ariano, *a Town of* Naples 357
Arpino, *a Town of* Naples 325
Arqua, *a* Venetian *Town* 23
Aſcoli, *a City of* Ancona 289
Athalrick, *King of the* Goths 172
Atri, *a Town of* Naples 361
Aſtulphus, *King of the* Lombards 174
Avella, *a Town of* Naples 225
Avellino, *a Town of* Naples 357
Averſa, *a Town of* Naples 325
Auguſta, *a Town of* Sicily 395
Auguſtus, *Emperor of the* Romans 161
Avignon, *the Reſidence of ſeveral Popes* 213
Avitus, *Emperor of the* Romans 171
Aurelianus, *Emperor of the* Romans 167

B

BAIA, *a Town in* Naples 346
Bagni, *in St.* Peter's *Patrimony* 267
Barletta, *a Town of* Naples 363

Barri, *a Town of* Naples 363
Baſilicate, *a Province of* Naples 366
Baſtia, *a Town in* Corſica 425
Baths of antient Rome 89
Belcaſtro, *a Town of* Calabria 368
Belluno *and* Belluneſe, *a* Venetian *Town and Province* 42
Belvidere, *one of the Pope's Gardens* 127
Benedict *XIII. the preſent Pope* 224
Benevento, *a City of the Pope's in* Naples 357
Bergamo *and* Bergamaſco, *a* Venetian *Town and Province* 39
Bevagna, *in* Umbria 269
Bieſte, *a Town of* Naples 363
Biſeglia, *a Town of* Naples 363
Biſſignano, *a Town of* Calabria 367
Bittetto, *a Town of* Naples 363
Boiano, *a Town of* Naples 361
Bolonia *City and Province* 305
Boiſena, *or* Volſeno, *in St.* Peter's *Patrimony* 266
Boſa, *a Town in* Sardinia 422
Bova, *a Town of* Calabria 368
Bovino, *a Town of* Naples 363
Bracciano, *in St.* Peter's *Patrimony* 267
Breſcia, *a* Venetian *Town and Province* 37
Brindiſi, *or* Brunduſium, *a Town of* Apulia 365
Broglio, *or Square of St.* Mark's *at* Venice 8
Budua, *a Town of* Dalmatia 48
Byng, *Sir* George, *his Engagement with the* Spaniards 397

C

CAdorin, *a* Venetian *Province* 42
Calabria, *a Province of* Naples 367
Calcinato, *a* Venetian *Town* 38
Caleppio, *a* Venetian *City* 39

Caligula, *the* Roman *Emperor* 162
Cajazze, *a City of* Naples 325
Calvi, *a City of* Naples 325, 356
Cagliari, *Capital of* Sardinia 421
Campania, *a Province of the Pope's Dominions* 73
Campo St. Pietro, *a* Venetian *City* 23
Camerino, *a Town of the Pope's* 273
Campagna, *a Town of* Naples 356
Cangiano, *a Town of* Naples ibid.
Cannæ, *a Town in* Naples 364
Caorle, *a* Venetian *City and Iſland* 22
Capo D'Iſtria, *a* Venetian *City* 45
Caprarola, *a Town of St.* Peter's *Patrimony* 267
Capua, *a City of* Naples 354
Capaccio 356
Caprea *Iſland and Town* 414
Capraria *Iſland* 419
Capitol *of* Rome 128
Caracalla, *the* Roman *Emperor* 165
Carus, *the* Roman *Emperor* 168
Carinola, *a City of* Naples 354
Cariati, *a Town of* Calabria 368
Caſtel Franco, *a* Venetian *Fortreſs* 41
Caſtel Novo, *a Town of* Dalmatia 48
Caſſano, *a Town of* Calabria 368
Caſſiope, *a Town in the Iſle of* Corfu 50
Caſtel Gondolpho, *a Town of* Campania 261
Caſtro, *Capital of a Dutchy in* Italy 267
Caſtel Farneſe, *a Town of St.* Peter's *Patrimony* 267
Caſtel a Mare de Strabia, *a City of* Naples 325
Caſtella Mare della Bruca 356
Caſtel Arragoneſe, *a Town of* Sardinia 422
Caſtiglione, *a Town of* Umbria 273
Catania, *a Town of* Sicily 388
Cataro, *a Town of* Dalmatia 48

Catacombs of Rome 96
Cava, *a Town of* Naples 356
Cenada, *a* Venetian *Town* 41
Cervia, *a Town of* Romania 304
Cerrito, *a City of* Naples 325
Ceſis, *a Town of* Umbria 269
Cedogna, *a City of* Naples 357
Cefaledi, *a Town of* Sicily 387
Cephalonia, *a Town and Iſland of the* Venetians 51
Charlemain, *the firſt Weſtern Emperor* 174, 176, 201
Cherſo, *a Town and Iſland of the* Venetians 48
Chiari, *a* Venetian *City* 38
Chiozza, *a* Venetian *City and Iſland* 22
Church, Primitive 181
Citadella, *a* Venetian *City* 23
Cita Nova, *a* Venetian *City* 45
Ciſternæ, *a Caſtle in* Campania 263
Citta Caſtellana, *a Town of the Pope's* 266
Civitta Vecchia, *the Pope's chief Port* ibid.
Civitta de Chieti, *a City of* Naples 359
Cirenza 366
Cita de Caſtello, *a Town of* Urbino 290
Claudius, *the* Roman *Emperor* 162
Claudius *II. the* Roman *Emperor* 167
Cluſon, *a* Venetian *City* 39
Coalto, *a* Venetian *Town* 41
Colonna, *a Town of* Campania 73
Comachio, *a Town of the* Ferrareſe 319
Commodus, *the* Roman *Emperor* 164
Conclave *deſcrib'd* 235
Conſtantine the Great 168
Conſtantius Chrorus, *the* Roman *Emperor* ib.
Conza, *a Town of* Naples 358
Converſano, *a Town of* Naples 363
Coſenza, *the Capital of* Calabria 367
Cotrona, *a Town of* Calabria 368
Corenza, *a Town of* Calabria ibid.

Corfu,

Corfu, *a Town and Island of the* Venetians 50
Corsica *Island* 424
Correse, *a Town of* Sabina 269
Corzola, *a Town and Island of the* Venetians 50
Craggs, *his Letter upon the Defeat of the* Spaniards 406
Crema *and* Cremasco, *a* Venetian *City and Province* 40
Croidad de Friuli, *a* Venetian *City* 44
Cuma, *a Town in* Naples 354

D

DAlmatia, *a Province on the Gulph of* Venice 46
Decius, *the* Roman *Emperor* 166
Desenzano, *a* Venetian *City* 37
Didier, *or* Desiderius, *the last King of the* Lombards 174
Dioceses, their Original 181, 182
Diveto, *a Town of* Sicily 385
Doge of Venice, *his Power* 55
Dragonara, *a Town in* Apulia 362

E

EArthquake *at* Benevento 226
Ecclesiastical State 72
Emilianus, *a* Roman *Emperor* 166
Emperors of Rome 161
Elba, *an Island on the Coast of* Tuscany 418
Este, *a* Venetian *Town* 30
Etna *Mount* 389

F

FAbriano, *a Town of* Italy 289
Faenza, *a Town of* Italy 305
Fano, *a Town of* Italy 291
Farnese *Palace* 130

Favagnana, *an Iſland of* Sicily 395
Feltrin, *a City and Marquiſate in* Italy 42
Ferentino, *a Town of* Campania 264
Fermo, *a Town of* Italy 289
Ferrara *and the* Ferrareſe, *a Town and Province of the Pope's Dominions* 314
Foligno, *a Town of* Umbria 270
Forlimpopoli, *a Town of* Italy 305
Fombrone, *a Town of* Italy 292
Forli, *a Town of* Italy 305
Franca Villa, *in* Sicily 387
Freſcatti, *a Town of* Campania 258
Friuli, *a* Venetian *Town and Province* 43
Fuſine, *a* Venetian *Town* 22

G

Gaieta, *a City of* Naples 355
Galba, *a* Roman *Emperor* 162
Gallipoli, *a Town of* Naples 365
Galienus, *a* Roman *Emperor* 167
Gallus, *a* Roman *Emperor* 166
Garda, *a Town of* Italy 37
Gergentium, *a Town of* Sicily 393
Giglio, *an* Italian *Iſland* 418
Glycerius, *a* Roman *Emperor* 172
Gordianus, *a* Roman *Emperor* 166
Gorgona, *an* Italian *Iſland* 419
Gondola's *deſcrib'd* 10
Gozo, *an Iſland near* Malta 430
Grado, *a* Venetian *City and Iſland* 22
Groſſa, *or* Longa, *an Iſland on the Coaſt of* Dalmatia 49
Grotto of Pauſilippus 347
Grotto del Cane 348
Gubio, *a City of* Italy 292

H

The TABLE.

H

Heliogabolus, *the* Roman *Emperor* 165
Honorius, *a* Roman *Emperor* 171

I

Jesi, *a City of* Italy 289
Immola, *a City of* Italy 299
Jovian, *the* Roman *Emperor* 17
Isco, *a Town and Lake in* Italy 38
Isernia, *a Town of* Naples 361
Istria, *a* Venetian *Province* 44
Italy
An Abstract of the History 141
Italian *Islands* 383
General Remarks on Italy 439
Julian *the Apostate* 170

K

Kings of Rome 144
Kings of the Goths 172
Kings of the Lombards 174
Kings of Naples *and* Sicily 370

L

Lanciano, *a Town of* Naples 359
La Penna, *a Town of* Naples 361
La Valette, *the Capital of* Malta 428
Laviello, *a Town of* Naples 367
Lavoro, *a Province of* Naples, *the antient* Campania Felix 325
Lesina, *a Town of* Naples 363
Lettere, *a Town of* Naples 356
Lezina, *a* Venetian *Town and Island* 49
Limbo, where unbaptis'd Infants are suppos'd to be 248
Lipari *Islands* 395
Lombard *Kings* 174
Loretto, *Holy House and City* 276
Lusco, *a Town of* Naples 357

M

MAcerata, *a Town of the Pope's* 289
Macrinus, *the* Roman *Empiror* 165
Magliana, *a Town of the Pope's* 268
Malamocco, *a* Venetian Iſland 22
Maloria, *an Iſland on the Coaſt of* Tuſcany 419
Malta, *an Iſland near* Sicily 426
Manfredonia, *a Town of* Naples 362
Marcus Antoninus, *a* Roman *Emperor* 164
Marino, *City and Republick* 292
Marſala, *a Town of* Sicily 391
Marſico, *a Town of* Naples 356
Marco, *a Town of* Naples 362
Maximinus *the* Roman *Emperor* 165
Mazara, *a Town and Province of* Sicily 390
Melazzo, *a City of* Sicily 387
Melfi, *a Town of* Naples 366
Meſſina, *a City of* Sicily 385
Micenum, *a famous Promontory in* Naples 353
Mithridatick *War* 156
Molfett, *a Town of* Naples 363
Moliſa, *a Town and Province of* Naples 361
Montalto, *a Town of St.* Peter's *Patrimony* 265
Montefalco, *a Town of the Pope's* 269
Monteſiaſcone, *a Town of the Pope's* 265
Monte Caſſino, *a Town of* Naples 355
Montefolſco, *a Town of* Naples 358
Mont *St.* Angelo, *a Town of* Naples 362
Monopoli, *a Town of* Naples 363
Montreal, *a Town of* Sicily 393
Morea 52
Morlachia, *a Province on the* Adriatick Sea 46
Moſaick Work *deſcrib'd* 11
Murano, *a* Venetian *Iſland* 21

N

NAPLES KINGDOM,
The Situation and Extent, Air and Climate 320

Seas, Ports, Lakes, Rivers, Mountains and Soil 321
Genius and Temper of the Natives 322
Provinces and Towns 324, 325, &c.
Naples *City describ'd* 326
An Earthquake there 336
Their Wine 341
Their Catacombs ibid
The Antiquities and Curiosities about Naples 346
An Abstract of the History of Naples. *Their Constitution, Trade, Manufactures and Produce* 369, 374
Nardo, *a Town of* Naples 364
Narni, *a Town of the Pope's* 272
Narenza, *a Town of* Dalmatia 48
Navy *Imperial in the* Levant 452
Nepi, *a Town in St.* Peter's *Patrimony* 265
Nero *the* Roman *Emperor* 162
Nerva *the* Roman *Emperor* 163
Nettuno, *a Town of* Campania 264
Nicosia, *a City of* Sicily 387
Nona, *a Town of* Dalmatia 47
Norcia, *a Town of the Pope's* 269
Noto, *a Town and Province of* Sicily 393
Novigrad, *a Town of* Morlachia 46
Numa, *King of the* Romans 145

O

ORristagni, *a Town in* Sardinia 412
Orvieto, *a Town and Territory of the Pope's* 268
Osera, *a* Venetian *Island* 49
Ostia, *the antient Port Town to* Rome 264
Ostuni, *a Town of* Naples 365
Otho, *the* Roman *Emperor* 162
Otriculi, *a Town of the Pope's* 269
Otranto, *a Town and Territory of* Naples 364

P

PAdua *City and Province* 22
Pago, *a* Venetian *Town and Island* 49
Palermo, *the Capital of* Sicily 391
Paleſtrina, *a Town of* Campania 256
Palma Nova, *a* Venetian *Town* 43
Panaria, *an Iſland of* Sicily 395
Parthenope, *the antient Name of* Naples 324
Parenzo, *a Town of* Iſtria 45
Paſſignano, *a Town of the Pope's* 269
Patrimony of St. Peter 365
Patti, *a City of* Sicily 387
Pauſilippus *Grotto* 347
Penna de Billi, *a Town of the Pope's* 290
Pertinax, *the* Roman *Emperor* 164
Perugia, *or* Peruſa, *a Town and Territory of the Pope's* 272
Peſaro, *a Town of the Pope's* 291
Peſchiera, *a* Venetian *Town* 37
Pianoſa, *an Iſland on the Coaſt of* Tuſcany 419
Piloſa, *a Town of* Naples 366
Pieve de Cadore, *a* Venetian *Town* 43
Pirano, *a Town of* Iſtria 45
Piperno, *a Town of* Campania 264
Pola, *a Town of* Iſtria 45
Poleſin de Rovigo, *a Province of* Italy 30
Policaſtro, *a Town of* Naples 357
Polignano, *a Town of* Naples 363
Ponza, *an Iſland near* Naples 418
Pontafel, *a* Venetian *Town* 44
Ponte, *a Town of the Pope's* 269
Pope's Dominions 72
POPES *of* Rome, *their Hiſtory* 179
Their ſeveral Reigns 191
Character of the preſent Pope 225
Ceremonies of the Pope's Election 232
Their Eccleſiaſtical Power 241
Their Temporal Government 250

Porto Ferraia, *a Town on the Iſland of* Elba 419
Porto Vecchio, *in* Corſica 426
Porto Longone, *a Town on the Iſland of* Elba 418
Potenza, *a Town of* Naples 366
Previſa 52
Probus, *the* Roman *Emperor* 167
Punick *War* 152
Purgatory 247
Procita, *an Iſland near* Naples 418
Puglia, *or* Apulia, *a Province of* Naples 362
Puzzoli, *a City of* Naples 346

Q

Quadruple Alliance, Memorials againſt it 455
Quirinal, *or* Monte Cavallo, *one of the Pope's Palaces* 128

R

Raguſa, *a City and Republick in the Gulph of* Venice 48
Ravenna, *a Town in the Pope's Dominions* 299
Recanati, *a Town of* Italy 289
Religion of Rome, *wherein it differs from other* Chriſtian *Churches* 246
Rhegio, *a City of* Naples 368
Ridotti, *the Gaming Houſes at* Venice 20
Rieti, *a Town of the Pope's* 272
Rimini, *a Town of the Pope's* 302
Ripa Tranſone, *a Town in* Italy 273
Romania, *a Province of the Pope's Dominions* 298
ROME
Its Situation and Dimenſions 74
Character of the Natives 77
Their Proviſion 79
Theatres and Amphitheatres 81
Pagan Temples ibid.
Triumphal Arches 86
Baths 89
Columns 91
Aqueducts 93
Catacombs

Catacombs 96
Mauſolæa 101
Obelisks 103
Bridges 106
Churches 107
Hoſpitals 101
Palaces 122
Piazza's 137
Roman *Highways* 138
An Abſtract of the Roman *Hiſtory* 141
Kings of Rome 144
Conſular Government 146
Their Conqueſt of Italy 151
Wars with Carthage 152
With Mithridates 156
The firſt Triumvirate 157
Civil Wars 155, 158
The ſecond Triumvirate 160
Emperors of Rome 161
Popes of Rome 179, 191
Religion of Rome 246
Romulus *and* Remus, *their Birth* 143
Ronciglione, *a Town and Territory belonging to the Pope* 267
Rovigo, *a* Venetian *City* 30

S

SAbina, *a Province in the Pope's Dominions* 268
St. Veit, *a Port-Town of the Emperor's upon the* Adriatick 45
St. Maura, *an Iſland belonging to* Venice 50
St. Nicholas, *a Town in* Cephalonia ibid.
St. Angelo, *a Town and Caſtle of the Pope's* 292
St. Angelo, *a City of* Naples 357
St. Marino *Town and Republick* 292
San Leo, *a Town of the Pope's Territories* 290
Sardinia *Iſland* 420
Salerno, *a City of* Naples 356
Saravalle, *a* Venetian *Town* 41

Sarcina, *a Town of the Pope's* 305
Safferi, *a Town of* Sardinia 422
Scardona, *a Town of* Dalmatia 47
Scala, *a City of* Naples 357
Scylla *and* Charybdis 419
Sea-Fight between the Engliſh *and* Spaniſh *Fleet* 397
Senegalia, *a Town of the Pope's Territories* 290
Sebenica, *a Town of* Dalmatia 47
Severus, *Emperor of the* Romans 171
SICILY
The Name, Situation and Extent 383
Rivers, Mountains and Harbours 384
Provinces and Towns 385
Earthquakes 386
An Abſtract of the Hiſtory of Sicily 396
Snow, us'd for cooling Wine inſtead of Ice 341
Solfatara, *a burning Mount in* Naples 350
Sora, *a Town of* Naples 355
Spoletto, *a City and Dutchy of the Pope's Dominions* 269
Strongoli, *a City of* Naples 367
Sulmona, *a City of* Naples 359
Syracuſa, *a City of* Sicily 394

T

TAcitus, *Emperor of the* Romans 167
Taormina, *a Town of* Sicily 387
Tarquin, *King of* Rome 145
Tarantula, *an Inſect in* Naples 380
Taranto, *a City of* Naples 365
Tejas, *King of the* Goths 173
Terano, *a City of* Naples 361
Terni, *a Town of the Pope's* 271
Terracina, *antiently* Anxur, *a Town in the* Campania *of* Rome 264
Theodobat, *King of the* Goths 172
Theodorick, *King of the* Goths ibid.
Theodoſius, *Emperor of the* Romans 171
Titus, *Emperor of the* Romans 163

Tivoli, *a Town of* Campania 255
Todi, *a Town of the Pope's* 269
Tolentino, *a Town of the Pope's Territories* 289
Torcello, *a* Venetian *City and Island* 22
Tottila, *King of the* Goths 173
Trajan, *Emperor of the* Romans 163
Trapano, *a Port-Town of* Sicily 393
Trau, *a Town of* Dalmatia 47
Tranſubſtantiation 248
Trani, *a City of* Naples 363
Trebigna, *a Town on the Gulph of* Venice 48
Trevi, *a Town of the Pope's* 269
Trevico, *a City of* Naples 357
Treviſo *and* Trevilana, *a Town and Marquiſate of* Italy 41
Trieſte, *a Port-Town of the Emperor's on the* Adriatick Gulph 46
Trimaldi, *a City of* Naples 357
Trivento, *a City of* Naples 361
Turſis, *a City of* Naples 367
Tuſcanella, *a Town of the Pope's* 267

V

VAlentinian, *the* Roman *Emperor* 170
Valens, *the* Roman *Emperor* ibid.
Valette, *the Capital of* Malta 428
Vatican, *Palace and Library* 123
Udina, *a* Venetian *City* 43
Veglia, *a* Venetian *Iſland* 49
Velitri, *a City of* Campania 263
Venafro, *a Town of* Naples 356
VENICE
The Situation and Extent 1
The Air, Seas, Rivers, Lakes and Soil 2
Animals 3
Provinces and Towns 4
The City of Venice 5
The Rialto 7
The Piazza of St. Mark 8

Buildings

Buildings and Furniture 9
Churches 11
Their Perſons and Habits 14
Diverſions 17
Inconveniencies of Venice 21
Venetian *Government* 52
Nobility and Knights 60, 61
Their Revenues, Forces, Intereſts, Trade and Manufactures 67
Venoſa, *a Town of* Naples 367
Veroli, *a City of* Campania 264
Verona, *a* Venetian *City* 31
Veroneſe, *a* Venetian *Province* ibid.
Veſuvius Mount 331
Vicavaro, *a City of* Italy 268
Vicenza, *a* Venetian *City* 40
Vicentin, *a* Venetian *Province* ibid.
Villa Franca, *a Town of* Sicily 387
Villa D'Igleſia, *a Town of* Sardinia 412
Virgil's *Tomb* 347
Vitellius, *the* Roman *Emperor* 162
Viterbo, *the Capital of St.* Peter's *Patrimony* 265
Umbria, *or* Spoletto, *a Province of the Pope's Dominions* 269
Voſnia, *a* Venetian *Town* 52
Urbino, *a City and Province of the Pope's Dominions* 289

W

WItiges, *a* Gothick *Prince* 289, 290

Z

ZANT, *a* Venetian *Iſland* 51

FINIS.